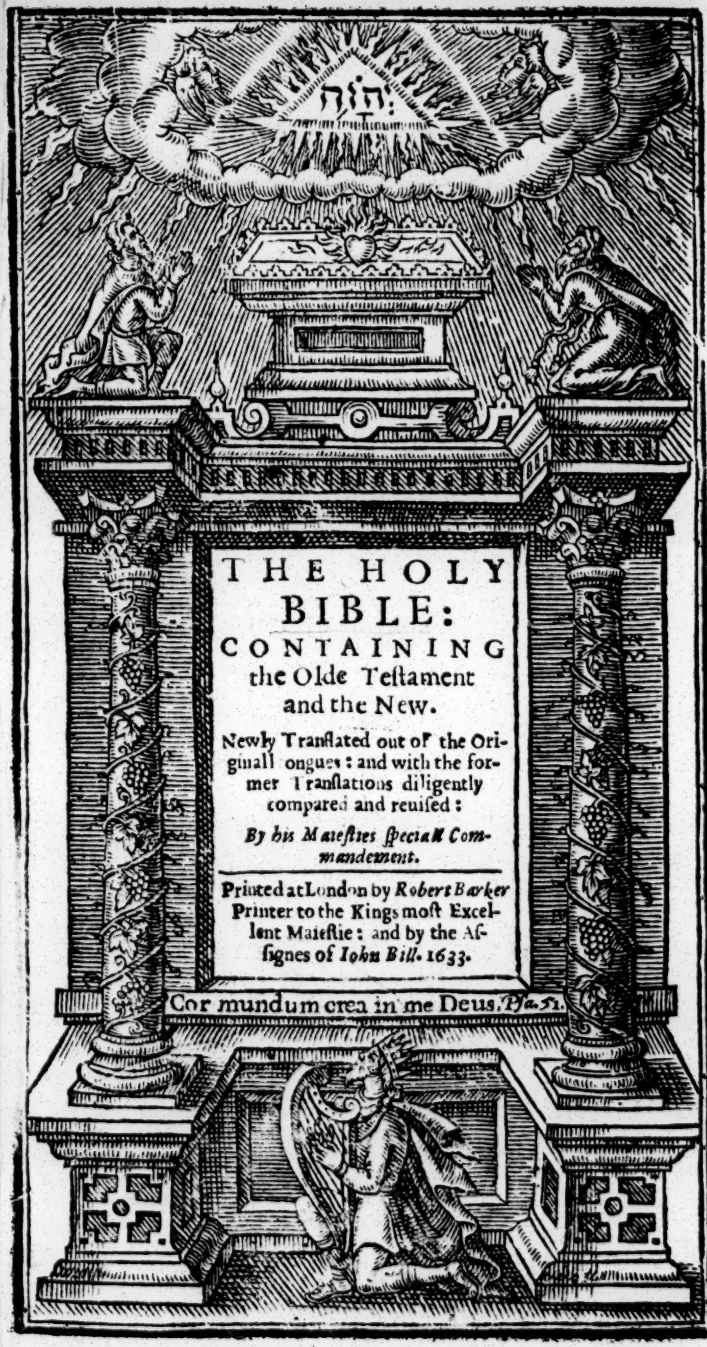

יהוה
THE HOLY
BIBLE:
CONTAINING
the Olde Testament
and the New.
Newly Translated out of the Originall tongues: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised:
By his Maiesties speciall Commandement.
Printed at London by Robert Barker Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie: and by the Assignes of Iohn Bill. 1633.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.





TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY Prince, IAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great BRITAINE, FRANCE, and IRELAND, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the Bible, wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon vs the people of England, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and reigne over vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our Sion, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene Elizabeth of most happie memory, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this land, that men should haue been in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your Maiestie, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our loyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in heauen.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, & to continue it in that state, wherin the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leaue it; Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the trueth of Christ, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your Maiesties loyall and religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder God, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day encreaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your Maiestie towards the house of God, doth not slacke or goe backeward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the farthest parts of Christendome by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your Maiestie, but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuate desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie we present vnto your Maiestie. For when your Highnesse had once cast of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred tongues, together with comparing of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Maiestie did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that we haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your Maiestie, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke: Humbly craning of your most sacred Maiestie, that since things of this quality haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation & Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because we are poore Instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side wee shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne waies, and giue liking vnto nothing, but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; we may rest secure, supported

ported within by the truth and innocencie of a good conscience, hauing walked the wayes of simplicitie and integritie, as before the Lord; And stablished without, by the powerfull protection of your Maiesties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honest and Christian endeauours, against bitter censures, and vncharitable imputations.

The Lord of Heauen and earth blesse your Maiestie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular, and extraordinarie graces, so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicitie to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Iesus Christ, our Lord and onely Sauiour.

¶ THE NAMES AND ORDER OF ALL the Bookes of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	The Prouerbes hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leuiticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Ieremiah	52
Iosh̃ua	24	Lamentations	5
Iudges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
1. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
2. Samuel	24	Ioel	3
1. Kings	22	Amos	9
2. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
1. Chronicles	29	Ionah	4
2. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	5
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Esther	10	Zephaniah	3
Iob	42	Haggai	2
Psalmes	150	Zechariah 14 Malachi	4

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1. Esdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh	
Wisedome	19	1. Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2. Maccabees	15

The Bookes of the new Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	2. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Marke	16	1. Timotheus	6
Luke	24	2. Timotheus	4
Iohn	21	Titus	3
The Actes	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	To the Hebrewes	13
1. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
2. Corinthians	13	1. Peter	5
Galatians	6	2. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	1. Iohn	5
Philippians	4	2. Iohn	1
Colossians	4	3. Iohn	1
1. Thessalonians	5	Iude 1 Reuelation	22

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and void, and darknes *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God moued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there bee light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided the light from the darkenesse.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse hee called, Night: and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, & the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought foorth grasse, *and* herbe, yeelding seed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of ſ heauen, to diuide the day from the night: and let them be for signes and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule ſ night: *he made* the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 ¶ And God said, Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the mouing creature that hath life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that moueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kinde, & euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: & God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the aire, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon ſ earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed, to you it shall be for meat:

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* life, ſ *haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw euery thing that he had made, and behold *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP. II.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

2 And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had

rested from all his worke, which God created and made.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground,

6 But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden: and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: there *is* Bdellium, and the Onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth toward the East of Assyria: & the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God tooke the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest freely eate:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an helpe meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

20 And Adam gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept: and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, & flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

NOw the Serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said vnto the Serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Yee shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest yee die.

4 And the Serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know, that in the day yee eate thereof, then your eyes shall bee opened: and yee shall be as gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, shee tooke of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked: and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues aprons.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with mee, shee gaue mee of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The Serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattel, & aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the dayes of thy life.

15 And

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children: and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule ouer thee.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of *which* I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herbe of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate, and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife: and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she againe bare his brother Abel, and Abel was a keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, & of the fat therof: & the LORD had respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance falne?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the doore: And vnto thee *shall bee* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe, when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth vnto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers bloud from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shal not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: a fugitiue, & a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, My punishment *is* greater then I can beare.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Enoch, and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his sonne Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an instructer of euery artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain, *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a son, & called his name Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a son, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call vpon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

THis *is* the booke of the generations of Adam: in the day that God created

man, in the likenesse of God, made he him.
2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.
3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred & thirty yeeres, and begat *a son* in his owne likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.
4 And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begat sonnes and daughters.
5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and he dyed.
6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begat Enos.
7 And Seth liued after hee begat Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.
9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begat Cainan.
10 And Enos liued after hee begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.
11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and fiue yeeres, and he died.
12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuenty yeeres, and begat Mahalaleel.
13 And Cainan liued after hee begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and forty yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.
14 And all the dayes of Cainan, were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.
15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begat Iared.
16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begat Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.
17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety & fiue yeres, & he died.
18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he begat Enoch.
19 And Iared liued after hee begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.
20 And all the dayes of Iared, were nine hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he died.
21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begat Methuselah.
22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixty and fiue yeeres.
24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God tooke him.
25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begat Lamech.
26 And Methuselah liued after he begate Lamech, seuen hundred eighty and two yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.
27 And all the dayes of Methuselah, were nine hundred sixty & nine yeres, & he died.
28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.
29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.
30 And Lamech liued after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.
31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were seuen hundred seuenty and seuen yeeres, and he died.
32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:
2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.
3 And the LORD said, My spirit shall not alwayes striue with man, for that hee also *is* flesh; yet his dayes shall be an hundred and twenty yeeres.
4 There were gyants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.
5 ¶ And God saw that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only euill continually.
6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.
7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.
8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.
9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a iust man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.
10 And Noah begat three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.
11 The earth also was corrupt before God: & the earth was filled with violence.
12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.
13 And God said vnto Noah, the end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them with the earth.
14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within & without with pitch.
15 And this is the *fashion* which thou shalt make it of: the length of the Arke *shall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubites, and the height of it thirty cubites.
16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the

the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowles after their kind, & of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind: two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, & thou shalt gather *it* to thee, and it shalbe for food for thee, & for them.

22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke: for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee by seuens, the male and his female; and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowles also of the aire, by seuens, the male and the female; to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, & I will cause it to raine vpon the earth forty dayes, and forty nights: & euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I destroy fro off ſ face of ſ earth.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeres old, when ſ flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of ſ flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe after seuen dayes, that ſ waters of ſ flood were vpon ſ earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundreth yeere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deep broken vp, and the windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, forty dayes, and forty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery sort.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And ſ flood was forty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, & it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were increased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered

20 Fifteene cubits vpward did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of fowle, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowle of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after ſ end of ſ hundred & fifty dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually, vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And hee sent foorth a Rauen, which went foorth to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

8 Also he sent foorth a Doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the Doue found no rest for the sole

of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

10 And he staied yet other seuen dayes: and againe he sent forth the doue out of ſ Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the sixe hundred and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of ſ Arke, thou & thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wiues with thee:

17 Bring foorth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee of all flesh, *both* of fowle, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery fowle, *and* what soeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their kinds, went foorth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane fowle, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake, for ſ imagination of mans heart *is* euil from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seed time, and harueſt, & cold, & heat, & summer, and winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

AND God blessed Noah and his sonnes, and said vnto them, Bee fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, & the dread of you shall be vpon euery beast of the earth, & vpon euery fowle of ſ aire, vpon all that moueth *vpon* the earth, and vpon all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mooning thing that liueth, shall be meat for you, euen as the greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which* is the blood thereof, shall you not eate.

5 And surely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beast will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood bee shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, and to his sonnes with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my Couenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with euery liuing creature ſ *is* with you, of the fowle, of the cattell, and of euery beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the Arke, to euery beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my couenant with you, neither shall all flesh bee cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy ſ earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the Couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a Couenant betweene me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bowe shall be seene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my Couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all flesh: and ſ water shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud, and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlasting Couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature of all flesh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God said vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue established betweene mee and all flesh that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet: and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerspread.

20 And Noah began *to bee* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of ſ wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem & Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their shoulders, and went backward, & couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke frō his wine, & knew what his yonger sonne had done vnto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a seruant of seruants shall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.
27 God ſhall enlarge Iaphet, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.
28 ¶ And Noah liued after the Flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.
29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonsborne after the Flood.
2 The ſons of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.
3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.
5 By theſe were the Iſles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations
6 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.
7 And the ſons of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.
9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.
10 And the beginning of his kingdome was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
11 Out of the land went foorth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,
12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.
13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim, (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.
15 ¶ And Canaan begate Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,
16 And the Iebuſite, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſite,
17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar, vnto Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorrah, and Adamah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.
20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.
21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber the brother of Iaphet the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.
22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Aſſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſha.
24 And Arphaxad begate Salah, and Salah begate Eber.
25 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonst the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaueth, and Ierah,
27 And Hadoram, and Vzal, and Diklah,
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.
31 Theſe *are* the ſons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſons of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one ſpeech.
2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.
3 And they ſaid one to another, Goe to, let vs make bricke, and burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.
4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a city, and a tower, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the city and the tower which the children of men builded.
6 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.
7 Goe to, let vsgoe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.
8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence, vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.
9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel, becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.
10 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad, two yeeres after the Flood.
11 And Shem liued after he begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.
12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty

yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued after he begat Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

16 And Eber liued foure and thirty yeres, and begate Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after he begat Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeres, and begate Serug.

21 And Reu liued after he begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begat ſons and daughters.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeeres, and begate Terah.

25 And Nahor liued after he begate Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

26 And Terah liued ſeuenty yeeres, and begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begate Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his natiuity, in Vr of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren, ſhe *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſon, and Lot the ſon of Haran his ſons ſon, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from Vr of the Caldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the daies of Terah were two hundred & fiue yeres: & Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

NOw the LORD had ſaid vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, and make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee; and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuenty and fiue yeeres old, when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſon, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed thorow the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and ſaid, Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land: and there builded he an Altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And he remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on ſ̄ Eaſt of Bethel, and pitched his tent *hauing* Bethel on ſ̄ Weſt, & Hai on ſ̄ Eaſt: & there he builded an Altar vnto ſ̄ LORD, & called vpon ſ̄ Name of ſ̄ LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, going on ſtill toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in ſ̄ land, & Abram went downe into Egypt, to ſoiourne there: for ſ̄ famine was grieuous in ſ̄ land.

11 And it came to paſſe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he ſaid vnto Sarai his wife, Behold, now I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon:

12 Therfore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill me; but they will ſaue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may be well with mee for thy ſake; and my ſoule ſhall liue, becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that ſhe was very faire.

15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſaw her and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheepe, and oxen, and hee-aſſes, and men-ſeruants, and maid-ſeruants, and ſhee-aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and ſaid, What is this that thou haſt done vnto me? Why didſt ſ̄ not tel me, ſ̄ ſhe was thy wife?

19 Why ſaidſt thou, Shee is my ſiſter? ſo I might haue taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold, thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men, concerning him: and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee, and his wife, and all that he had, and

Lot

Lot with him into the South.
2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer and in gold.
3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had beene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:
4 Vnto the place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.
5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flockes, with herds, and tents.
6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.
7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.
8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.
9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I wil goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.
10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordane, that it was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt as thou commest vnto Zoar.
11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from the other.
12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.
13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.
14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.
15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.
16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.
17 Arise, walke thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.
18 Then Abram remooued his tent, and came and dwelt in the plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of Nations;
2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (*which* is Zoar)
3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.
4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, & in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.
5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the Kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaueh Kiriathaim;
6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto El-Paran, which is by the wildernesse.
7 And they returned, and came to En-Mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.
8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, & the king of Zeboiim, & the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,
9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of Nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar: foure Kings with fiue.
10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.
11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodome and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.
12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers son (who dwelt in Sodome) and his goods, and departed.
13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.
14 And when Abram heard *y* his brother was taken captiue, he armed his trained *seruants* born in his own house, three hundred and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.
15 And he diuided himselfe against them, hee and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:
16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot and his goods & the women also & the people.
17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meet him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the Kings dale.
18 And Melchizedek King of Salem, brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most high God.
19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God possessour of heauen and earth.
20 And blessed bee the most high God,

which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, Giue me the persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said vnto the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

AFter these things the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying, Feare not Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, What wilt thou giue me, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying, This shall not bee thine heire, but he that shal come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the starres, if thou be able to number them. And he said vnto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he beleeued in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

7 And he said vnto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Caldees, to giue thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all these, and diuided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another, but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came down vpon the carcasses, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sun was going downe, a deepe sleep fell vpon Abram: & loe! an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, *y* thy seed shal be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeres.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterwards shall they come out with great substance.

15 And thou shalt goe to thy fathers in peace, *y* shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoaking furnace, and a burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a Couenant with Abram, saying, Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land, from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and shee had an handmaid an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may be that I may obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to *y* voyce of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when she saw *y* she had conceiued, her mistris was despised in her eies.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that she had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; doe to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water in the wildernesse, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And hee said, Hagar Sarais maid, Whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? and she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and shalt beare a son, & shalt call his name Ishmael; because *y* LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man; his hand will be against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

13 And she called *y* Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest me:

for so

for she said, Haue I also here looked after him that seeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called, Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his sons name which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 And Abram was fourescore & six yeres old when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres old and nine, ℣ LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, walke before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt bee a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more bee called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham: for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant which yee shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: euery man childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old, shall be circumcised among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my Couenant shall be in your flesh, for an euerlasting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soule shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall her name be.*

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and she shall be *a mother* of nations: Kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face and laughed, and said in his heart, shall *a childe* bee borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? And shall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee.

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my Couenant with him, for an euerlasting Couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: Twelue Princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my Couenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his son, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among ℣ men of Abrahams house, and circumcised ℣ flesh of their foreskin, in the selfe same day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeeres old and nine, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeeres old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

26 In the selfe same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and he sate in the tent doore in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and loe, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ran to meet them from the tent doore, and bowed himselfe toward the ground,

3 And said, My lord! if now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore are you come to your seruant. And they said, So doe, as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hasted into the tent, vnto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, kneade it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a young man: & he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dressed, and set it before them; and hee stood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in ſ tent.

10 And he said, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, Sarah thy wife shall haue a sonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent dore, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety beare a childe which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou diddest laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome; but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to doe after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be farre from thee: shall not the iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered, and said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the LORD, which am but dust & ashes:

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous; wilt thou destroy all the city for *lacke* of fiue? And he said, If I find there forty & fiue, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shall be forty found there: And he said, I will not doe *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, & I will speake: Peraduenture there shall thirty be found there: And he said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I haue taken vpon me to speake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shall be twenty found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will speake yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten shall be found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at Euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meet them, and he bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And hee said, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and yee shall rise vp early and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay: but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house: and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the city, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowne man, let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne,

iourne, and he will needs be a Iudge: Now will we deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *even* Lot, & came neere to breake ȳ doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men that *were* at the doore of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to find the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sons in law, which married his daughters: and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD wil destroy this city: but he seemed as one ȳ mocked, vnto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh, not so, my Lord.

19 Behold, now thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, & I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing til thou be come thither: therfore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sun was risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained vpon Sodome, and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

25 And he ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom & Gomorrah, & toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, & loe, the smoake of the countrey went vp as the smoake of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and hee perceiued not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the younger: Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and hee perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Kadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, He is my brother?

brother: in the integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also with-held thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou, that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therfore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? Thou hast done deeds vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not *the* daughter of my mother; & she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which *thou* shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men-seruants, and women-seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee, dwel where it pleaseth thee.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD visited Sarah, as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his son Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said vnto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond-woman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not be grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of *the* son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and shee cast the child vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad: and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp *the* lad, & hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and she went and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech, & Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste, spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not deale falsly with mee, nor with my sonne, nor with my

ſonnes ſon: *but* according to the kindneſſe that I haue done vnto thee, thou ſhalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſoiourned.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech, becauſe of a well of water which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wote not who hath doneth is thing: neither didſt thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambs which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And hee ſaid, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambes ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherfore he called ỹ place Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, & Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grone in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, Behold, Heere I am.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſon, thine onely *ſon* Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his yong men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place, of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offring, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſon: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and wood: but where is the lambe for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſon, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an Altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and laid him on the Altar vpon the wood.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, & behold, behind *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went, and tooke the ram, and offred him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſon.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Iehouah-jireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

15 ¶ And the Angel of ỹ LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſaid, By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

17 That in bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying, I wil multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea ſhore, and thy ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth bee bleſſed; becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba: & Abrahã dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whoſe name was Reumah, ſhe bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twenty yeeres old: *theſe were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp frõ before his dead, & ſpake vnto the ſons of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue mee a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a mighty Prince amongſt vs: in the choice of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp, and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it be your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and intreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may giue mee the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which *is* in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth he ſhall giue it mee, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his city, ſaying,

11 Nay my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And he ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkned vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which he had named, in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all ſ borders round about, were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that *is* therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Abraham was old, *and* well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow mee vnto this land: muſt I needs bring thy ſonne againe vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto me, and that ſware vnto me, ſaying, Vnto thy ſeed will I giue this land, he ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt bee cleare from this my oath: only bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and hee aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia, vnto the city of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And he ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend mee good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, I ſtand heere by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damoſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhall ſay, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo, let the ſame be ſhe that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before he had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out who was borne to Bethuel, ſon of Milcah the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And

16 And the damosell was very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowne her; and shee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher and came vp.

17 And the seruant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, & emptied her pitcher into the trough, & ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondring at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden eare-ring of halfe a shekel weight, and two braceletsfor her hands of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And shee said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both straw and prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damosell ran, and told *them of* her mothers house, these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring, and bracelets vpon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto me; that he came vnto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into ỹ house: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue straw and prouender for the camels, & water to wash his feet, and the mens feet ỹ *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat vntill I haue told mine errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and siluer, and gold, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kindred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said vnto me, The LORD, before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kinred: and if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water: and it shall come to passe, that when the virgine commeth forth to draw *water*, and I say vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, & she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, & said, Whose daughter art thou? and she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led mee in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truly with my master, tell mee: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped

ped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

53 And the seruant brought forth iewels of siluer, & iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: he gaue also to her brother, and to her mother, precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, Send me away vnto my master.

55 And her brother, and her mother said, Let the damosell abide with vs *a few* daies, at the least ten; after that, she shall goe.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, & said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose and her damosels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from ſ way of ſ well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in ſ South country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field, at the euentide: and he lift vp his eies and saw, & behold the camels were cõming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, & when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master: therefore she tooke a vaile, and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah:

2 And she bare him Zimran, & Iokshan, and Medan, & Midian, and Ishbak, & Shuah.

3 And Iokshan begate Sheba and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan, *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto ſ sons of ſ concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued, an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar, the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelled by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* ſ generations of Ishmael Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham:

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names by their townes, and by their castles: twelue Princes, according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael; an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac,

20 And Isaac was forty yeeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel, the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because shee *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and the elder shall serue the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twins in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele, and his

his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed mee, I pray thee, with ỹ same red *pottage*: for I am faint: therfore was his name called Edom.

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to me?

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to mee this day: and he sware to him: and hee sold his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of ỹ Philistines vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him and said, Goe not downe into Egypt: dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will bee with thee, and will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed, I will giue all these countreys, and I will performe the oath which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, *She is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife, lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to look vpon.

8 And it came to passe, when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech King of the Philistines, looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? and Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and receiued in the same yeere an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great & went forward, & grew vntill he became very great.

14 For hee had possession of flockes, and possession of herds, and great store of seruants, and the Philistines enuied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said vnto Isaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent, in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and hee called their names after the names, by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well, Esek, because they stroue with him.

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and he called the name of it, Sitnah.

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they stroue not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and wee shall bee fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beersheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed, for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And hee builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee;

29 That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beersheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was forty yeeres old when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a griefe of mind vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that hee could not see, he called Esau his eldest sonne, and said vnto him, My sonne: and he said vnto him, Behold, Here am I.

2 And hee said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore, take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer and thy bowe, and goe out to the field, and take me *some* venison.

4 And make me sauoury meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring mee venison, and make mee sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my son obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shal bring a curse vpon me, & not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her younger sonne:

16 And shee put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And shee gaue the sauoury meat, and the bread which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And hee came vnto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne: I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee; sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my sonne? and he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou bee my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and hee felt him, and said, The voyce *is* Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, and he did eat, and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now and kisse mee, my sonne.

27 And hee came neere and kissed him: and hee smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow downe to thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made sauory meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who! where *is* hee, that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten

eaten of all before thou cameſt, and haue bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

34 And when Eſau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid vnto his father, Bleſſe me, *euen* me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtilty, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And he ſaid, Is not he rightly named Iacob? for hee hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: he tooke away my birth-right, and behold, now hee hath taken away my bleſſing: and he ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerued a bleſſing for me?

37 And Iſaac anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for ſeruants: and with corne and wine haue I ſuſtained him: and what ſhall I doe now vnto thee, my ſonne?

38 And Eſau ſaid vnto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe me, *euen* me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift vp his voyce, and wept.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy dwelling ſhall be the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt ſerue thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe, when thou ſhalt haue the dominion, that thou ſhalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I ſlay my brother Iacob.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſonne were told to Rebekah, and ſhee ſent and called Iacob her younger ſon, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau as touching thee, doeth comfort himſelfe, *purpoſing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voyce: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarry with him a few dayes vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and hee forget that which thou haſt done to him: then I will ſend and fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I bee depriued alſo of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah ſaid to Iſaac, I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Iſaac called Iacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Ariſe, go to Padan-Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be a multitude of people:

4 And giue thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee, that thou mayeſt inherit the land wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob, and he went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence: and that as he bleſſed him, hee gaue him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan pleaſed not Iſaac his father:

9 Then went Eſau vnto Iſhmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beerſheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the Sun was ſet: and he tooke of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to ſleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold, the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending on it.

13 And behold, the LORD ſtood aboue it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhalbe as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt ſpread abroad to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, & to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and in thy ſeed ſhal all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleep, and hee ſaid, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And hee was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other but the houſe of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that hee had put for his pillowes, and ſet it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Bethel:

Bethel: but the name of that city was called Luz, at the firſt.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with me, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD bee my God.

22 And this ſtone which I haue ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt giue mee, I will ſurely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

THen Iacob went on his iourney, & came into the land of ſ̃ people of the East.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great ſtone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone again vpon ſ̃ wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob ſaid vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they ſaid, Of Haran are we.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye Laban the ſon of Nahor? And they ſaid, We know *him*.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Is hee well? and they ſaid, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheep.

7 And he ſaid, Loe, *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell ſhould be gathered together: water ye the ſheep, and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they ſaid, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they roll the ſtone from the wels mouth: then we water the ſheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhe kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, & the ſheep of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, & watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel that hee was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs ſon: and ſhe ran, and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

14 And Laban ſaid to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and hee abode with him the ſpace of a moneth.

15 ¶ And Laban ſaid vnto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue me for nought? tell mee, what ſhall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well-fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſaid, I will ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better, that I giue her to thee, then that I ſhould giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres, for Rachel: and they ſeemed vnto him, but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſaid vnto Laban, Giue mee my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, & brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for an hand-maid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and hee ſaid to Laban, What is this thou haſt done vnto me? Did not I ſerue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſaid, It muſt not bee ſo done in our countrey, to giue the younger before the firſt borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this alſo for the ſeruice, which thou ſhalt ſerue with me yet ſeuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his hand-maid to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo vnto Rachel, and he loued alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerued with him yet ſeuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name Reuben: for ſhee ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſon, and ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therfore giuen me this *ſon* alſo, & ſhe called his name Simeon.

34 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſaid, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called Leui.

35 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſhe ſaid, Now will I praiſe the LORD: therefore ſhee called his name Iudah, and left bearing.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue me children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said; Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah: go in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also haue children by her.

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voice, & hath giuen me a son: therfore called she his name, Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed; and shee called his name, Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, shee tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troope commeth: And she called his name, Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and shee called his name, Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And she said vnto her, Is it a smal matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? & Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sons Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, & Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sons Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixth sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name, Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, & God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And she conceiued and bare a son, and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name Ioseph, & said, The LORD shall adde to me another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send mee away that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *me* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let mee goe: for thou knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarry*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*; and it is *now* increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue me any thing: if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe thorow all thy flocke to day, remouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattel: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me, in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he remoued that day the hee goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And hee set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasell, and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue, when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell, ring-straked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambs, and ſet the faces of the flocks toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: & he put his owne flocks by themſelues, & put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe, whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-ſeruants, and men-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſons, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kinred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah to the field, vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not towards mee as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the rams which leaped vpon the cattell, *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled.

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob; And I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift vp now thine eyes and ſee, all ſ rams which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and grizled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow vnto me; now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are we not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes, and his wiues, vpon camels.

18 And hee carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen the images that *were* her fathers.

20 And Iacob ſtole away vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he roſe vp and paſſed ouer the riuer, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in ſ mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian, in a dreame by night, and ſaid vnto him, Take heed that thou ſpeake not to Iacob, either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away vnawares to mee, and carried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flee away ſecretly, and ſteale away from me, and didſt not tell mee? that I might haue ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harpe,

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in *ſo* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake vnto mee yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heed that thou ſpeake not to Iacob, either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldeſt needs bee gone, becauſe thou ſore longeſt after thy fathers houſe; *yet* wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered and ſaid to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peraduenture thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren diſcerne thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into

into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but hee found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, ỹ I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban, and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy housholdstuffe? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I beene with thee: thy ewes and thy shee-goats haue not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it: of my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I been twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeers for thy two daughters, and six yeers for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had been with mee, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therfore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eat there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And Mizpah: for hee said, The LORD watch betweene mee and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues besides my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto mee, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

54 Then Iacob offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp, and kissed his sonnes and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This *is* Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother vnto the land of Seir, the countrey of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my Lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue soiourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men-seruants, and women-seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also hee commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD, which saidst vnto me, Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest hee will come and smite

mee, and the mother with the children.
12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, & make thy seed as ſ sand of the Sea, which cannot be numbred for multitude.
13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:
14 Two hundred she-goats, & twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,
15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty shee-asses, and ten foales.
16 And hé deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue & droue.
17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?
18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also he is behind vs.
19 And so commanded he the second and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying; On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you finde him.
20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face: peraduenture he will accept of me.
21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.
22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.
23 And he tooke them and sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.
24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the breaking of the day.
25 And when hee saw that hee preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.
26 And he said, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.
27 And hee said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.
28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Iacob but Israel: for as a Prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast preuailed.
29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and hee said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.
30 And Iacob called the name of the place, Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.
31 And as hee passed ouer Penuel, the Sun rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.
32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.
2 And hee put the handmaids and their children formost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Ioseph hindermost.
3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.
4 And Esau ran to meet him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.
5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, & the children, & said, Who are those with thee? and he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.
6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.
7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere, and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.
8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this droue which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.
9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, keepe that thou hast, vnto thy selfe.
10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God: and thou wast pleased with me.
11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee, because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I haue enough: and he vrged him, and he tooke it.
12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.
13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouer-driue them one day, all the flocke will die.
14 Let my Lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will lead on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.
15 And Esau said, Let me now leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with mee. And he said, What needeth it? let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.
16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way vnto Seir.
17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his

his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram, and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And hee bought a parcel of a field, where he had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it El-Elohe-Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſon of Hamor the Hiuite, Prince of the countrey, ſaw her, he tooke her, & lay with her, & defiled her.

3 And his ſoule clane vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damſell, and ſpake kindly vnto the damſell.

4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me this damſell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that hee had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter: which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying; The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make yee marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhall be before you: dwell, and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee finde grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aſke me neuer ſo much dowry & gift, and I will giue according as yee ſhall ſay vnto me: but giue me the damſell to wife.

13 And the ſons of Iacob anſwered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto them, We cannot do this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: If ye will be, as we be, that euery male of you be circumciſed:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and wee will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs to bee circumciſed, then will wee take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therin: for the land, behold it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, & let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs, to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his ſon, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city, & euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day, when they were ſore, that two of the ſons of Iacob Simeon & Leui, Dinahs brethren tooke each man his ſword, and came vpon the citie boldly, and ſlew all the males.

26 And they ſlew Hamor, & Shechem his ſon, with the edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe & went out.

27 The ſonnes of Iacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the city, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which was in the citie, and that which was in the field,

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoiled euen all that was in the houſe.

30 And Iacob ſaid to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt me, & ſlay me, and I ſhall be deſtroyed, I, and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deale with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

AND God ſaid vnto Iacob, Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God that appeared vnto thee, when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

2 Then Iacob ſaid vnto his houſhold, and to all that were with him; Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs ariſe and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who anſwered me in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the ſtrange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) he and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and called the place El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of *it* was called Allon-Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan-Aram, and bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name ſhall not be called any more Iacob, but Iſrael ſhall be thy name; And he called his name Iſrael.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation, and a company of nations ſhall be of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham and Iſaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob ſet vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of ſtone: and he powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oile thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel, and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath, and Rachel trauelled, and ſhe had hard labour.

17 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe was in hard labor, that the midwife ſaid vnto her, Feare not: thou ſhalt haue this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe, as her ſoule was in departing, (for ſhe died) that ſhe called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Beniamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob ſet a pillar vpon her graue, that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael iourneyed, and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine, and Iſrael heard *it*. Now the ſonnes of Iacob were twelue.

23 The ſonnes of Leah: Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

25 And the ſonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the ſonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, & Aſher. Theſe *are* the ſons of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan-Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Iſaac his father, vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham & Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and foureſcore yeeres.

29 And Iſaac gaue vp the ghoſt, and died, and was gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his ſonnes, Eſau and Iacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who *is* Edom.

2 Eſau took his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

4 And Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieuſh, & Iaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſons of Eſau, which were born vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Eſau took his wiues, and his ſons, and his daughters, and all the perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance which he had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

9 ¶ And theſe *are* the generations of Eſau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

10 Theſe *are* the names of Eſaus ſons: Eliphaz the ſon of Adah, the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſon, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: theſe were the ſons of Adah, Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe *are* the ſons of Reuel: Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, & Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe *were* Dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau:

Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, Duke Teman, Duke Omer, Duke Zepho, Duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, Duke Gatam, *and* Duke Amalek: These *are* the Dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Reuel Esaus son: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: These *are* the sons of Bathemath Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sons of Aholibamah Esaus wife: Duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: These were the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sons of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

20 ¶ These *are* the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, & Aholibamahs daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, & Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: Duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any King ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Alua, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: hee is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah his fathers wiues: & Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age: and hee made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold wee were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright, and behold your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? And they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more; and behold, the Sunne and the Moone, and the eleuen Starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem,

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will ſend thee vnto them: and he ſaid to him, Here am I.

14 And he ſaid to him, Go, I pray thee, ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flockes, and bring mee word againe: ſo hee ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold hee was wandring in the field, and the man aſked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren: tell mee, I pray thee, where they feed their flockes.

17 And the man ſaid, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afar off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaid one to another, Behold, this dreamer commeth.

20 Come now therefore, & let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and we will ſay, Some euil beaſt hath deuoured him: & we ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And Reuben heard *it*, and hee deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let vs not kill him.

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* caſt him into this pit that is in the wildernes, and lay no hand vpon him; that hee might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many colours, that *was* on him.

24 And they tooke him, and caſt him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eat bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicery, and balme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid vnto his brethren, What profit *is it*, if wee ſlay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand bee vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* fleſh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites, merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, and ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twenty *pieces* of ſiluer: and they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioſeph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren, and ſaid, The child is not, and I, whither ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Ioſephs coat, and killed a kid of the goates, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coat of many colours, and they brought *it* to their father, and ſaid, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy ſonnes coat, or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and ſaid, *It is* my ſons coat, an euill beaſt hath deuoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his ſonne many dayes.

35 And all his ſons, and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but he refuſed to be comforted: and he ſaid, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Medanites ſold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaohs, *and* captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certaine Adullamite, whoſe name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was Shuah: and hee tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name, Er.

4 And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name, Onan.

5 And ſhe yet againe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and called his name Shelah; and he was at Chezib when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name *was* Tamar.

7 And Er Iudahs firſt borne was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raiſe vp ſeed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not bee his; and it came to paſſe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he ſpilled it on the ground, leſt that hee ſhould giue ſeed to his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did, diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſon be growne: (for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture he die alſo as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

12 ¶ And in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his ſheepe-ſhearers to Timnath, hee and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold,

hold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growne, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because shee had couered her face.

15 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law,) and she said, What wilt thou giue mee, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flocke: and she said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the wayes side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: & also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, shee is with child by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne I pray thee whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath beene more righteous then I, because that I gaue her not to Shelah my sonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauell, that behold, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when she trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet thred, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, that behold his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken foorth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: Therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and he was a prosperous man, and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and he serued him, and he made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe, from the time that he had made him ouerseer in his house, and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, saue the bread which he did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe, as she spake to Ioseph, day by day, that he harkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe about this time, that Ioseph went in to the house to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And shee caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with mee: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled foorth;

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a loud voyce.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cryed, that he

left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And she spake vnto him, according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me,

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the Kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord, the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward, in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the King of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers ẏ were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore looke ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong vnto God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him, In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossomes shot forth; *and* the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou wast his Butler.

14 But thinke on me, when it shal be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of mee vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw that the interpretation was good; he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth-day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

21 And he restored the chiefe Butler vnto his butlership againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well-fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill-fauoured and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill-fauoured, and leane-fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well-fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time;

time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, ranke and good.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares, & blasted with the East wind, sprang vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put me in ward, in the captaine of the guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man, an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and we told him, and he interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was; me he restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent, & called Ioseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, & there is none that can interpret it: & I haue heard say of thee, *that* ỹ canst vnderstand a dreame to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat-fleshed, and wel-fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill-fauoured, and leane-fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt, for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill-fauoured kine, did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had eaten them vp, it could not be knowne that they had eaten them, but they were still ill-fauoured, as at the beginning: so I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, & behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full and good.

23 And behold, seuen eares withered, thin, and blasted *with* the East wind, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres: and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And ỹ seuen thin & ill-fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres: and the seuen empty eares blasted with the East-wind, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeres of great plenty, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not bee knowne in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is established by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint officers ouer the land, and take vp the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shall bee for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine which shall bee in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we finde such a one, as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 Thou shalt be ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which he had: and they cryed before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, & without thee shall no man lift

vp his hand or fout in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Ioseph was thirty yeeres old when hee stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt,) and Ioseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorow out all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought foorthby handfuls.

48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 And vnto Ioseph were borne two sonnes before the yeeres of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, Priest of On, bare vnto him.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne, Manasseh: for God, *said he*, hath made mee forget all my toile, and all my fathers house.

52 And the name of the second, called he Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeres of plenteousnes that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what hee saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth, and Ioseph opened all ſ storehouses, and sold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioseph for to buy corne, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

NOw when Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sons, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

2 And he said, Behold I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and he it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came and bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake roughly vnto them: and he said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes; we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay: but to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the youngest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby yee shall be prooued: by the life of Pharaoh, ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be prooued, whether there bee any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And hee put them all together into ward three dayes.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe ye, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your youngest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verely guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, when he besought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the child, and ye would not heare? therfore behold also, his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for he spake vnto them by an interpreter.

24 And hee turned himselfe about from them, and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sackes with corne, & to restore euery mans

money

money into his sack, & to giue them prouision for the way: & thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke, to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, hee espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And hee said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sacke: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying;

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the countrey said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto mee: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sackes, that behold euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, & Simeon is not, & ye will take Beniamin *away*: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which yee goe, then shall yee bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did solemnely protest vnto vs, saying, Yee shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Yee shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt yee so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: could wee certainely know that he would say, Bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with mee, and wee will arise and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both we and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him: of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except wee had lingred, surely now wee had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money ye was brought againe in the mouth of your sacks: carry *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almightie giue you mercy before the man, that hee may send away your other brother and Beniamin: if I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them, he said to ye ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noone.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade: and the man brought ye men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time, are wee brought in, that hee may seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came neere to the Steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house;

20 And said, O Sir, wee came indeed downe at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our sackes, and behold, euery mans money *was* in ye mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: wee cannot tell who put our money in our ſackes.

23 And he ſaid, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father, hath giuen you treaſure in your ſackes: I had your money. And hee brought Simeon out vnto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and gaue *them* water, and they waſhed their feet, and hee gaue their aſſes prouender.

25 And they made ready the Preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noone: for they heard that they ſhould eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him the Preſent which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelues to him to the earth.

27 And hee aſked them of their welfare, and ſaid, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye ſpake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſeruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeiſance.

29 And hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw his brother Beniamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſaid, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye ſpake vnto me? and he ſaid, God be gracious vnto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and he ſought where to weepe, and hee entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he waſhed his face, & went out and refrained himſelfe, and ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelfe, and for them by themſelues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themſelues: becauſe the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes, for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſtborne according to his birth-right, and the youngeſt according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And hee tooke, and *ſent* meſſes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins meſſe *was* fiue times ſo much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

AND hee commanded the ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fill the mens ſacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his ſackes mouth.

2 And put my cup, the ſiluer cup, in the ſackes mouth of the youngeſt, and his corne money: and hee did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoone as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they, and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Ioſeph ſaid vnto his ſteward, Vp, follow after the men: and when thou doeſt ouertake them, ſay vnto them, Wherfore haue ye rewarded euil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he diuineth? ye haue done euill in ſo doing.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and he ſpake vnto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid vnto him, Wherfore ſaith my lord theſe words? God forbid that thy ſeruants ſhould doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our ſackes mouthes, we brought againe vnto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteale out of thy lords houſe ſiluer or gold?

9 With whom *ſoeuer* of thy ſeruants it be found, both let him die, and we alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found ſhall be my ſeruant, and ye ſhall bee blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe euery man his ſacke to the ground, and opened euery man his ſacke.

12 And he ſearched, and began at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his aſſe, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, What deed is this that ye haue done? wote ye not, that ſuch a man as I can certainely diuine?

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay vnto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhall we cleare our ſelues? God hath found out the iniquity of thy ſeruants: behold, we are my lords ſeruants, both we, and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: *but* the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſeruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and ſaid, O my lord, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, and a childe of his old age, a little one, and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaidſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto me, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And we ſaid vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father; for *if* hee ſhould leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Except your youngeſt brother come downe with you, you ſhall ſee my face no more.

24 And

24 And it came to passe when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother be with vs, then will we go downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, surely hee is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, ye shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therfore when I come to thy seruant my father, & the lad *be* not w̄ vs; (seeing ſ̄ his life is bound vp in the lads life:)

31 It shall come to passe, when hee seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that he will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father, for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, & the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

THen Ioseph could not refrain himselfe before all them ſ̄ stood by him: and he cryed, Cause euery man to go out frō me: & there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowne vnto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, I *am* Ioseph; Doth my father yet liue? And his brethren could not answere him: for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere; and he said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therfore be not grieued, nor angry w̄ your selues, ſ̄ ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you, to preserue life.

6 For these two yeres hath ſ̄ famine bin in ſ̄ land: and yet there are fiue yeres, in the w̄ there shall neither be earing nor harueſt.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserue you a posterity in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now, it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throwout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt, come downe vnto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in ſ̄ land of Goshen, & thou shalt be neere vnto me, thou & thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, & thy herds, & all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy houshold, and all that thou hast, come to pouerty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer, he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts, and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me, and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee shall eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

22 To all of them he gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this maner: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corne, and bread, & meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, vnto Iacob their father;

26 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not:

27 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, w̄ he had said vnto them: and when he saw ſ̄ wagons which Ioseph had sent to carry him,

him, ſ spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.
28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough; Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue: I will goe and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beerſheba, and offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.
2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob. And he ſaid, Here am I.
3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I wil there make of thee a great nation.
4 I wil go downe with thee into Egypt, & I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp *againe:* and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.
5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beerſheba: and the ſons of Iſrael carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues in the wagons w Pharaoh had ſent to carry him.
6 And they tooke their cattell and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Iacob and all his ſeed with him:
7 His ſonnes, and his ſons ſons with him, his daughters, and his ſons daughters, and all his ſeed brought he with him into Egypt.
8 ¶ And theſe *are* the names of the children of Iſrael which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſons: Reuben, Iacobs firſt borne:
9 And the ſons of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.
10 ¶ And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman.
11 ¶ And the ſonnes of Leui, Gerſhon, Kohath and Merari.
12 ¶ And the ſons of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, & Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.
13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.
14 ¶ And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.
15 Theſe *be* the ſons of Leah, which ſhe bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſons and his daughters, were thirty and three.
16 ¶ And the ſons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.
17 ¶ And the ſonnes of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſhui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: and the ſons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.
18 Theſe *are* the ſons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhe bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.
19 The ſonnes of Rachel, Iacobs wife: Ioſeph and Beniamin.
20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, which Aſenath, the daughter of Poti-pherah Prieſt of On bare vnto him.
21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.
22 Theſe are ſ ſons of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all ſ ſoules were fourteen.
23 ¶ And the ſons of Dan: Huſhim.
24 ¶ And the ſonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.
25 Theſe are ſ ſons of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob: all the ſoules were ſeuen.
26 All the ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his lownes, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues, all the ſoules *were* threeſcore and ſixe.
27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threeſcore and ten.
28 ¶ And he ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.
29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet and went vp to meet Iſrael his father to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke, a good while.
30 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.
31 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp, and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers houſe, which *were* in the land of Canaan are come vnto me.
32 And the men *are* ſhepherds, for their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flockes and their herds, and all that they haue.
33 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?
34 That ye ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath beene about cattell from our youth, euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that yee may dwell in the land of Goſhen. For euery ſhepherd is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

THen Ioſeph came & told Pharaoh, and ſaid, My father, & my brethren, & their flockes, and their heards, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.
2 And he tooke ſome of his brethren, euen fiue men, & preſented them vnto Pharaoh.
3 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Thy ſeruants are ſhepherds, both we, and alſo our fathers.
4 They ſaid moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to ſoiourne in the land are wee come: for thy ſeruants haue no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of Canaan;

Canaan: now therefore wee pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuity amongst them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, The dayes of the yeers of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, & his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herdes, and for the asses, and hee fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

18 When that yere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both wee and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and wee and our land will be seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs seed that wee may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all ſ land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, hee remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your own for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer ſ land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fift part: except the land of the Priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuentеene yeeres, so the whole age of Iacob was an hundred forty and seuen yeeres.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and he called his son Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and hee said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and he sware vnto him. And Israel bowed himselfe vpon the bds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: and hee tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, & said, Behold, thy son Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, & sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almightie appeared vnto mee at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me:

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will

will giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben, and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them shalbe thine, & shalbe called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath giuen mee in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, *so that* he could not see) and he brought them neere vnto him, and hee kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head, who *was* the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac, and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and hee held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manassehs head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it* my sonne, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shal be great: but truely his yonger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And hee blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bleſſe, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and hee set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shal be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer, I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that, which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare, ye sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellencie of power:

4 Vnstable as water, thou shalt not excell; because thou wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. Hee went vp to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren; instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soule come not ỹ into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honor be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, & in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce, & their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, & scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a lions whelpe: from the prey, my sonne, thou art gone vp: hee stooped downe, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouse him vp?

10 The Scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine: hee washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the sea, and hee shall bee for an hauen of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And he saw ỹ rest *was* good, & the land that *it was* pleasant: & bowed his shoulder to beare, & became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall bee a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I haue

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD!

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall ouercome him: but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher, his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a Hinde, let looſe: he giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hated him;

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father, who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen aboue, bleſſings of the deep that lieth vnder, bleſſings of the breſts and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the bleſſings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlaſting hils, they ſhall be on the head of Ioſeph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall rauin *as* a wolfe: in the morning he ſhall deuoure the prey; and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and this is it that their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them: euery one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, and ſaid vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham, and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phyſicians to embalme his father: and the Phyſicians embalmed Iſrael.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are embalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him threeſcore and ten daies.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, ſpeake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 My father made me ſweare, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh ſaid, Go vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his houſe, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horſemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they ſaid, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his ſons did vnto him according as he commanded them:

13 For his ſons carried him into the land of Canaan, & buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought, with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, & will certainely requite vs all ſ̄ euil which we did vnto him.

16 And they ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

17 So ſhall ye ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſin: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue ſ̄ treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept, whē they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we be thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill againſt me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you, & your little ones. And he cõforted them, and spake kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, were brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oath of ȳ children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF Moses, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

NOw these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, euery man and his household came with Iacob:

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the loynes of Iacob, were seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Ioseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are mo and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there fall out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, and so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them taske-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, ȳ more they multiplyed and grew: and they were grieued, because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all manner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherin they made them serue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the King of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplyed, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwiues feared God, ȳ he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, ye shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter yee shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

AND there went a man of ȳ house of Leui, & took *to wife* a daughter of Leui,

2 And the woman conceiued and bare a son: and when shee saw him that hee was a goodly child, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when shee could not longer hide him, shee tooke for him an Arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuers side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when shee had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe: And the maid went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her,

Take

Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the child grew, & ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her ſon. And ſhe called his name Moſes: and ſhe ſaid, Becauſe I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growne, that he went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and hee ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he ſaw that there was no man, he ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when he went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And hee ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherfore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt ſ Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowne.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and hee ſate downe by a well.

16 Now the Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And hee ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and hee gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and he called his name Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt dyed, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God had reſpect vnto *them*.

CHAP. III.

NOw Moſes kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backe-ſide of the deſart, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and hee looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that he turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes! and he ſaid, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy ſhooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

6 Moreouer he ſaid, I am the God of thy father, ſ God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeene the affliction of my people ẅ are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reaſon of their taſke-maſters: for I know their ſorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and ſ Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therfore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come vnto mee: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring forth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring foorth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And he ſaid, Certainly I will be with thee, and this ſhalbe a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee: When thou haſt brought foorth the people out of Egypt, yee ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you, and they ſhall ſay to mee, What is his Name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God ſaid vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And hee ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent mee vnto you.

15 And God ſaid moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent mee vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God

God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob, appeared vnto mee, ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and *ſeene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honey.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce: and thou ſhalt come, thou, and the Elders of Iſrael vnto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, that we may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the King of Egypt will not let you go, no not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, and ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe, in the middeſt thereof; and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the ſight of ſ Egyptians, and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when ye go, ye ſhal not go empty:

22 But euery woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſojourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and yee ſhall put *them* vpon your ſonnes, and vpon your daughters, and yee ſhall ſpoile the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Moſes anſwered and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And hee ſaid, A rod.

3 And hee ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And he caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: And Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And he put his hand into his boſome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous, as ſnow.

7 And hee ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And hee put his hand into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voyce of the latter ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, ſhall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, O my Lord! I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe, or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, & I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

13 And he ſaid, O my Lord! ſend I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* ỽ wilt ſend.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth foorth to meet thee: and when hee ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And he ſhall be thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and he ſhall be, *euen* he ſhalbe to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro ſaid to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſonnes, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that hee ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, *euen* my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that hee may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, *euen* thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe ſtone and

and cut off the foreſkin of her ſon, and caſt it at his feet, and ſaid, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody husband ye art, becauſe of the Circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the words which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: and when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

AND afterward Moſes & Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce, to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

3 And they ſaid, The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, we pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſart, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt he fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore do ye, Moſes and Aaron, let the people from their workes? Get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold, the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people, and their officers, ſaying,

7 Yee ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh *ought* thereof: for they be idle, therefore they cry, ſaying, Let vs goe *and* ſacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more worke bee laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taſke-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall be diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad thorowout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſke-maſters haſted *them*, ſaying, Fulfill your workes, your daily taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſke-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke, both yeſterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherfore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruants?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Ye are idle, *ye are* idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe *and* doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Yee ſhall not miniſh *ought* from your brickes of your daily taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh:

21 And they ſaid vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauor to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord! wherfore haſt thou ſo euill intreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou deliuered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall he driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name* of God Almighty, but by my Name *IEHOVAH* was I not knowne to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherin they were ſtrangers.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groaning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and

and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to mee for a people, and I will bee to you a God: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did ſweare to giue it to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for anguiſh of ſpirit, & for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto me, how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ Theſe *be* the heads of their fathers houſes: The ſons of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And the ſons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the ſons of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſons of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the ſons of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeeres.

19 And the ſons of Merari: Mahali, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, & ſhe bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred & thirty and ſeuen yeres.

21 ¶ And the ſons of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſons of Vzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba daughter of Amminadab ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhe bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah: Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe *are* that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaid; Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe *are* they which ſpake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe *are* that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaid before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that he ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſtretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was foureſcore yeeres old, and Aaron foureſcore and three yeeres old, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and caſt it before Pharaoh, *and* it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the wiſemen, and the ſorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments:

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt he come: and the rod which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent mee vnto thee, ſaying; Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: Behold, I will ſmite with the rod that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer, ſhall die and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall loathe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may be blood thorowout all the land of Egypt, both in *veſſels of* wood, and in *veſſels of* ſtone.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commanded: and he lift vp the rod, and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

21 And the fiſh that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer ſtanke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood thorowout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the Magicians of Egypt did ſo with their inchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his houſe, neither did hee ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drink: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen dayes were fulfilled after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them go, behold, I wil ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which ſhall goe vp and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, & into thine ouens, and into thy kneading troughes.

4 And the frogs ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments; and brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Glory ouer me: when ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

10 And he ſaid, To morrow. And hee ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word, that thou mayeſt know that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people; they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs, which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: & the frogs died out of the houſes, out of ſ villages, & out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lice thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lice, thorowout all ſ land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh, This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe

vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, loe, he commeth foorth to the water, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhalbe full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſeuer in that day the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou mayeſt know that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

23 And I will put a diuiſion betweene my people and thy people: to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

24 And the LORD did ſo: & there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into ſ houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes and for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meet ſo to do: for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will go three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as he ſhall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that yee may ſacrifice to the LORD your God in the wildernеſſe: only you ſhall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe, to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and hee remooued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would hee let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

THen the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 For if thou refuſe to let *them* go, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there *ſhall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died; but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattell of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, & let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heauen, in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhal be a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beaſt, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boile breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

14 For I will at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that *there is* none like mee in all the earth.

15 For now I wil ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, & thou ſhalt be cut off from ſ earth.

16 And in very deed, for this *cauſe* haue I raiſed thee vp, for to ſhew in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared thorowout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, ſuch as hath not beene in Egypt ſince the foundation thereof euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beaſt which ſhalbe found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the haile ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.
21 And hee that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.
22 ¶ And ỹ LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.
23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.
24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.
25 And the haile smote thorowout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.
26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel *were*, was there no haile.
27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.
28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and yee shall stay no longer.
29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile: that thou mayest know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.
30 But as for thee, & thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.
31 And the flaxe and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:
32 But the wheate and the rie were not smitten: for they were not growen vp.
33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.
34 And when Pharaoh saw that the raine and the haile, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.
35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for I haue hardned his heart, and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him:
2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.
3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.
4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold to morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.
5 And they shall couer the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree which groweth for you out of the field.
6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth vnto this day. And he turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.
7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? Let the men go, that they may serue the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?
8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that shall goe?
9 And Moses said, We will goe with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our herds will we goe: for we *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.
10 And he said vnto them, Let the LORD be so with you as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for euil is before you.
11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.
12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eat euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.
13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East winde brought the locusts.
14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.
15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of ỹ trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the

trees, or in the herbes of the field, thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes, and Aaron in haſte: and hee ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I praythee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And hee went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong Weſt wind, which tooke away the locuſts, and caſt them into the red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all ſ coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, ſo that hee would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee darkneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, euen darkneſſe which may bee felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſerue the LORD: only let your flockes and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue vs alſo ſacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with vs, there ſhall not an hoofe be left behind: for thereof muſt wee take to ſerue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, and hee would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet wil I bring one plague more vpō Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let *you* go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer, the man Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, About midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the maid-ſeruant that is behinde the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhalbe a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more:

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dog moeue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that yee may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themſelues vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee, and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhal not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in ſ land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes & Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardned Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying;

2 This moneth *ſhall bee* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall be the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, in the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the houſe of *their* fathers, a lambe for an houſe.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe, take *it* according to the number of the ſoules: euery man according to his eating ſhall make your count for the lamb:

5 Your lambe ſhall bee without blemiſh, a male of the firſt yeere: yee ſhall take it out from the ſheepe, or from the goates.

6 And yee ſhall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it in the euening.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſtes, and on the vpper doore poſte of the houſes, wherein they ſhall eat it.

8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in that night roſte with fire, and vnleauened bread, and with bitter *herbes* they ſhall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſte *with* fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye ſhall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning yee ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loines girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be vnto you for a memorial: & you shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: you shal keep it a feast by an ordinance for euer

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread from the first day, vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shalbe* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall bee an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall bee done in them, saue that which euery man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ In the first *moneth* on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye shall eate vnleauened bread vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the Congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them, Draw out, and take you a lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

22 And yee shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as he hath promised, that yee shall keepe this seruice.

26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, he & all his seruants, & all the Egyptians & there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you, and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flocks, & your herds, as ye haue said, and be gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, Wee bee all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their kneading troughs being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks, and herds, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leauened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel who dwelt in Egypt, *was* foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the

fourehundred and thirty yeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe, ỹ all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD, to be obserued of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for monie, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, neither shall ye breake a bone thereof.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall keepe it.

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, & will keep the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, & keep it: and he shal be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe ỹ selfe same day, that ỹ LORD did bring ỹ children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Sanctifie vnto me all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in ỹ month Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which he sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and honey, that thou shalt keep this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou shalt eat vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall be eaten seuen dayes: and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee: neither shall there be leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying; *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe vnto thee vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eies, that the LORDS Law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee:

12 That thou shalt set apart vnto the LORD, all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a lambe, and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke, and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying; What is this? that thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let vs go, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first born of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eies: for by strength of hand the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not thorow the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere: For God said, Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see war, & they returne to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernesse of the red Sea: and the children of Israel went vp harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straightly sworne the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wildernesse.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speak vnto the children of Israel, that

that they turne and encampe before Pi-hahiroth, betweene Migdol and the sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it, shall ye encampe by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the King of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?

6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And hee tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army,) and ouertooke them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesse? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that we may serue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.

13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, & see the saluation of the LORD, which he wil shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom yee haue seene to day, ye shall see them againe no more for euer.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherefore criest thou vnto me? Speak vnto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on dry ground thorow the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his chariets, and vpon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Israel, remooued and went behinde them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behinde them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darknesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to goe *backe* by a strong East wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were diuided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, & went in after them to the midst of the sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets, & his horsmen.

24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians.

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And ℣ LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched foorth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when ℣ morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: & the Lord ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And ℣ waters returned, & couered the charets, and the horsmen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh, that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

THen sang Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he throwne into the sea.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſaluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre, the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſt hath he caſt into the Sea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red Sea.

5 The depths haue couered them, they ſanke into the botome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatnes of thine excellency, thou haſt ouerthrowne them that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt forth thy wrath, *which* conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the floods ſtood vpright as an heape: *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the Sea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I will purſue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoyle: my luſt ſhall be ſatisfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, mine hand ſhall deſtroy them.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the Sea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongſt the gods? Who *is* like thee, glorious in holines, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders?

12 Thou ſtretcheds't out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy haſt led forth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided *them* in thy ſtrength, vnto thy holy habitation.

14 The people ſhall heare, *and* be afraid: ſorrow ſhall take hold on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom ſhalbe amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling ſhall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme they ſhall be as ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou haſt made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhal reigne for euer & euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets, and with his horſemen into the Sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the Sea vpon them, but the children of Iſrael went on dry land in the midſt of the Sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe, the ſiſter of Aaron tooke a timbrell in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing yee to the LORD: for hee hath triumphed glorioufly: the horſe and his rider hath hee throwne into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneſſe, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a tree, which when he had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there hee made a ſtatute and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, and wilt giue eare to his Commandements, and keepe all his Statutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wells of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when wee ſate by the fleſh-pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs foorth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you: and the people ſhall goe out, and gather a certaine rate euery day, that I may prooue them, whether they will walke in my Law or no.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall bee twiſe as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At Euen, then yee ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then yee ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that he heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhal giue you in the euening fleſh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings, which ye murmure againſt him: and what *are* wee? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wilderneſſe, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen yee ſhall eate fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhall be filled with bread: and ye ſhal know that I am ſ LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at Euen the Quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid vnto them; This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating; an Omer for euery man, according to the number of your perſons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, & he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

19 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the ſixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto ſ LORD: bake that which you will bake, to day, and ſeethe that yee will ſeethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eate that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye ſhall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes yee ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe yee to keepe my Commandements, and my Lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on ſ ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander ſeed, white: and the taſte of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſaid, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wilderneſſe, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As ſ LORD cõmanded Moſes, ſo Aaron laid it vp before the Teſtimony to be kept.

35 And ſ children of Iſrael did eat Manna forty yeeres, vntil they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from the wilderneſſe of Sin after their iourneyes, according to the Commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Giue vs water that we may drinke. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Why chide you with mee? Wherefore doe yee tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, & ſaid, Wherfore is this, that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I do vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Go on

before the people, & take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: & thy rod wherewith thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, & go.

6 Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon ſ rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhal come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

7 And hee called the name of the place Maſſah, and Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD amongſt vs, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Chuſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaid to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, & Hur, went vp to the top of the hill:

11 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes held vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauy, and they tooke a ſtone, and put it vnder him, and hee ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people, with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moſes built an Altar, and called the name of it IEHOVAH Niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne *that* the LORD *will haue* war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſons, of which the name of the one *was* Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue beene an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And ſ name of ſ other *was* Eliezer: for ſ God of my father, *ſaid he, was* mine help, & deliuered me frō the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in law came with his ſonnes, and his wife vnto Moſes, into the wilderneſſe, where hee encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid vnto Moſes, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of *their* welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, *and* all the trauell that had come vpon them by the way, & *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioiced for all the goodnes which ſ LORD had done to Iſrael, whom he had deliuered out of ſ hand of ſ Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moſes father in law tooke a burnt offering, and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Iſrael to eate bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning vnto the euening,

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to ſ people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone, and all ſ people ſtand by thee from morning vnto Euen?

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto mee to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene one and another, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God, and his Lawes.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt, is not good.

18 Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee: Thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voice, I will giue thee counſell, and God ſhall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou maiſt bring the cauſes vnto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances, and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer, thou ſhalt prouide out of all ſ people, able men, ſuch as feare God; men of truth, hating couetouſnes, and place *ſuch* ouer thē *to be* rulers of thouſands, & rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, & rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall bee, that euery great matter they ſhall bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhall iudge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God com-

command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to ỹ voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, & he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desart of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went vp vnto God: and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, & tell ỹ children of Israel;

4 Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

5 Now therefore if ye will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for all the earth *is* mine.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer, and Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go vnto ỹ people, & sanctifie them to day, and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day ỹ LORD will come downe in the sight of all ỹ people vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, ỹ ye go not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shalbe surely put to death.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow; whether it be beast or man, it shall not liue: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against ỹ third day, come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoake thereof ascended, as the smoake of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when ỹ voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, the people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake thorow to come vp vnto the LORD, lest hee breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue no other gods before mee.

4 Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in ỹ water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to thē, nor serue them: for I ỹ LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting ỹ iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me,

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands, of them ỹ loue me, & keep my cōmandements.

7 Thou shalt not take the Name of the

LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltles that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke:

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunderings and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking, and when the people saw it, they remooued and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people; Feare not, for God is come to prooue you, and that his feare may bee before your faces, that yee sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall yee make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto mee, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make mee an Altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse bee not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

2 If he came in by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe: if hee were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonsor daughters, the wife and her children shall be her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poste, and his master shall bore his eare thorow with an awle, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not goe out as the men-seruants doe.

8 If she please not her master who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall hee let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his son, hee shall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he doe not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ Hee that smiteth a man so that hee die, shall surely be put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee:

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, & walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he y smote him, be quit: only hee shall pay for the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, he shall be surely punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not bee punished, for hee is his money.

22 ¶ If

22 ¶ If men ſtriue, and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee ſhall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his maide, that it periſh, he ſhall let them goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if hee ſmite out his man-ſeruants tooth, or his maid-ſeruants tooth, hee ſhall let him goe free for his toothes ſake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman, that they die, then the oxe ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath beene teſtified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhall bee ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there bee laid on him a ſumme of money, then hee ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a ſon, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man-ſeruant, or a maid-ſeruant, he ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirty ſhekels, & the oxe ſhal be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers, that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowne that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, he ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe, or a ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it, hee ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and foure ſheepe for a ſheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall be blood ſhed for him: *for* he ſhould make full reſtitution: if he haue nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to be eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field bee conſumed *therewith*: hee that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe: if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall be brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether he haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his; the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, hee ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it*,

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD bee betweene them both, that he hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and he ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, hee ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he ſhall not make it good: if it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee ſhall ſurely endow her; to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ Hee that ſacrificeth vnto *any* god, ſaue vnto the LORD onely, hee ſhall be vtterly deſtroyed.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him, for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Yee ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all vnto me, I will ſurely heare their cry,

24 And

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: & your wiues shalbe widowes, & your children fatherles.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? & it shall come to passe, when he crieth vnto me, that I will heare; for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not reuile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, & of thy liquors: the first borne of thy sons shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eighth day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto mee: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to ye dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt ye speake in a cause to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger: seeing, ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits therof:

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eat, and what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy oliueyard.

12 Sixe dayes thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt; and none shall appeare before me empty:

16 And the feast of haruest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering, *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread; neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your transgressions, for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt (indeed) obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will be an enemy vnto thine enemies, and an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and bring thee in vnto the Amorites, & the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sicknesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their yong, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their backes vnto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive thē out frō before thee in one yeere, lest ye land become desolate, & the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherite the land.

31 And

31 And I will set thy bounds from the red sea, euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from ſ desart vnto ſ riuer: for I wil deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

32 Thou ſhalt make no Couenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſin againſt me: for if ſ ſerue their gods, it wil ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND he ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael, and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voice, and ſaid, All the words which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

4 And Moſes wrote all the words of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And he ſent yong men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt offrings, & ſacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto ſ LORD.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood and put it in baſons, and halfe of the blood he ſprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſaid, All that the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe, and be obedient.

8 And Moſes tooke ſ blood & ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold, the blood of the Couenant, which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes & Aaron, Nadab & Abihu, & ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued work of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the body of heauen in his cleareneſſe.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Iſrael hee laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp to me into the mount & be there, and I will giue thee Tables of ſtone, and a Law and Commandements, which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, & his miniſter Ioſhua: and Moſes went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he ſaid vnto the Elders, Tarie ye here for vs, vntil we come againe vnto you, and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moſes went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day he called vnto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of ſ glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gate him vp into the mount: and Moſes was in the mount fourty dayes and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael that they bring mee an offering: of euery man, that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye ſhall take of them: gold, and ſiluer and braſſe:

4 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goates *haire*:

5 And rammes ſkinnes dyed red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, ſpices for anointing oyle, and for ſweet incenſe:

7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet in the Ephod, and in the breſt-plate.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the inſtruments thereof, euen ſo ſhall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ And they ſhall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it: and ſhalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners therof, and two rings *ſhall be* in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The ſtaues ſhall be in the rings of the Arke: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the Arke, the Teſtimony which I ſhall giue thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a Mercy-ſeat of pure gold, two cubites and an halfe *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the bredth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-ſeat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* of the Mercy-ſeat, ſhall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

20 And the Cherubims ſhall ſtretch forth their

their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put § Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony, that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seat, from betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon § Arke of the Testimony, of all things which I wil giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in § foure corners that *are* on the foure feet thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shal the rings bee, for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof, to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table Shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlesticke bee made: his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shal come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side, & three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like Almods in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the sixe branches that come out of the Candlesticke.

34 And in the Candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of § Candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall bee one beaten worke of pure gold:

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lampes thereof: & they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may giue light ouer against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shal he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And looke that thou make them after their patterne, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

MOreouer, thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined liunen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtaine *shalbe* eight and twenty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall bee coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou malt make fifty taches of gold, & couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goates *haire*, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shalbe* thirty cubits, and § breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: and § eleuen *shalbe* al of one measure

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixth curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtain, § is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, & couple the tent together, that it may be one

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtain that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe-side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, & a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of ramms skins died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 The

16 Ten cubites ſhall bee the length of a boord, and a cubite and an halfe ſhall bee the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *ſhal there be* in one board, ſet inorder one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all ſ boards of ſ Tabernacle.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the South ſide Southward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourty ſockets of ſiluer vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the Tabernacle on the North ſide, *there ſhall bee* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

22 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, thou ſhalt make ſixe boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle, in the two ſides.

24 And they ſhalbe coupled together beneath, & they ſhalbe coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus ſhall it be for the both, they ſhalbe for ſ two corners.

25 And they ſhall bee eight boards, and their ſockets of ſiluer ſixteene ſockets: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

26 ¶And thou ſhalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the ſide of the Tabernacle for the two ſides Weſtward.

28 And the middle barre in the midſt of the boards, ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou ſhalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt reare vp the Tabernacle, according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶And thou ſhalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes ſhall bee of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶And thou ſhalt hang vp ſ Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the Vaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy *place*, and the moſt Holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercy-ſeat vpon the Arke of the Teſtimony, in the moſt Holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the Table without the Vaile, and the candleſticke ouer againſt the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the Table on the North ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for ſ hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, & their hooks ſhalbe of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for the.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood fiue cubits long, and fiue cubits broad: the Altar ſhall be foure ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhal be* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pans to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſh-hookes, and his fire-pans: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of networke of braſſe, and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure brazen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhall bee put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall be vpon the two ſides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

9 ¶And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South ſide, Southward: there ſhall be hangings for the court, of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubits long, for one ſide.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, & their twenty ſockets *ſhalbe* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, & their fillets *ſhalbe* of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the North ſide in length, there ſhall bee hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶And for the breadth of the Court on the Weſt ſide, ſhal be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, & their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, ſhall be fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhall be fifteene cubits: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide, *ſhalbe* hangings fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶And for the gate of the Court, *ſhall be* an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple,

purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle-worke: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the court, *shall be* filletted with siluer: their hookes *shalbe* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubites, and the breadth fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites, of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse.

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all ſ pins of the court *shalbe* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure Oyle-oliue beaten for the light, to cause the lampe to burne alwayes.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before ſ Testimony, Aaron & his sons shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: it shalbe a statute for euer vnto their generations, on the behalfe of ſ children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory & for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise-hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mytre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof ioyned at the two edges thereof, and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And ſ curious girdle of ſ Ephod which is vpon it, shall be of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones: with the names of the children of Israel, thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends, of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of Iudgement with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blue, & of purple, & of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be, *being* doubled: a span *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, *euen* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row *shall be* an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row, a Ligure, an Agate, and an Amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onyx, and a Iasper; they shall bee set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shalbe with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the ingrauings of a signet, euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon thy breastplate, chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate, two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of ſ breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, & thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, & shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, towards the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of ſ Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, & that the breastplate bee not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel, in the breastplate of Iudgement vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memo-

riall

riall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶And thou shalt put in the brestplate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgment of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shalbe vpon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a signet, HOLYNES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the mitre, vpon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall bee alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto me, in the Priests office.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer their nakednes, from the loins euen vnto the thighes they shall reach.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sons, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the holy place; that they beare not iniquity and die. *It shall be* a Statute for euer vnto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do vnto them, to hallow them, to minister vnto me in the Priests office: take one yong bullocke and two rams without blemish,

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oile: of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the brestplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre vpon his head, & put the holy crown vpon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oile, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them:

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shalbe theirs for a perpetuall Statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to be brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat ỹ coue-reth the inwards, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, & the two kidneys, & the fat that *is* vpon them, & burn *them* vpon the Altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe: it *is* a sin offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, & his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and vnto his head.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar; it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: it *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sons, and vpon the thumbe

of

of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule of the liuer, and the two kidneyes, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket, of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And ☞ thalt put all in the hands of Aaron, & in the hands of his sons, & shalt waue them *for* a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue-offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ram of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: & it shall be an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of ☞ sacrifice of their peace offrings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 ¶ And that son that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take ☞ ram of the consecration, & seeth his flesh in ☞ holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things, wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sin offering, for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar, two lambes of the first yeere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning, and the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oile: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offring of the morning, and according to the drink offring thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offring made by fire vnto ☞ LORD.

42 *This shalbe a* continuall burnt offering thorowout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister to me, in the Priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shalbe* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth therof, (foure square shal it be) and two cubits *shalbe* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, vnder the crowne of it, by the two corners thereof, vpon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall be for places for the staues to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile that *is* by the Arke of the Testimony, before the Mercy-seat, that *is* ouer the Testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burne thereon sweet incense euery morning: when hee dresseth the lampes, he shall burne incense vpon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lampes at Euen, hee shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offring, neither shall ye powre drinke offring thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sin offring of atonements: once in the yeere shall he make atonement vpon it throughout your generations: it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there bee no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekel after ſ shekel of the Sanctuary: A shekel is twenty Gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them that are numbred, from twenty yeeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not giue more, and the poore shal not giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laner of brasse, and his foot also of brasse to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes, shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cynamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*:

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue, an Hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the Art of the Apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oyle.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimony:

27 And the Table, and all his vessels, and the candlestick, and his vessels, and the Altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his vessels, and the laner and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron, and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speak vnto ſ children of Israel, saying, This shalbe an holy anointing oyle vnto me, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpō a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, & Onicha, & Galbanū: *these* sweet spices, with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the Art of the Apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy,

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimony in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shalbe vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship,

4 To deuiſe cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all manner of workemanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan: & in the hearts of all that are wiſe-hearted I haue put wiſedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee:

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Teſtimony, and the Mercy-ſeat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tabernacle:

8 And the Table and his furniture, and the pure Candleſticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſeruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the Prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and ſweet incenſe for the holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhall they doe.

12 ¶And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths ye ſhall keep: for it *is* a ſigne betweene me and you thorowout your generations, ſ ye may know that I am the LORD that doth ſanctifie you.

14 Ye ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely be put to death: for whoſoeuer doth *any* worke therein, that ſoule ſhalbe cut off frō amongſt his people

15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the ſeuenth *is* ſ Sabbath of reſt, holy to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he ſhal ſurely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath thorowout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It *is* a ſigne betweene me and the children of Iſrael for euer: for in ſix dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted and was refreſhed.

18 ¶And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, two tables of Teſtimony, tables of ſtone, written with ſ finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND when the people ſaw that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſaid vnto him, Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

4 And hee receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing tool, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, he built an altar before it, & Aaron made proclamation, and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to ſ LORD.

6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, & offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings: and the people ſate downe to eat and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.

7 ¶And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.

8 They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made thē a molten calfe, & haue worſhipped it, & haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moſes beſought ſ LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, why doth thy wrath waxe hote againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake, and ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherit it for euer.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which hee thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides, on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noiſe of warre in the campe.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* ſ voyce

of

of them that cry for being ouercome: *but* the noise of them that sing doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, as soone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, & he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, & ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods, which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked (for Aaron hath made the naked vnto their shame amongst their enemies,)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, & said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* vnto me. And all ſ sons of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

27 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate thorowout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And ſ children of Leui did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his son, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Yee haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sin, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgiue their sinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuertheleſſe, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people because they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou, and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying; Vnto thy seed will I giue it.

2 And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art a stiffe-necked people, least I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people: I will come vp into the midſt of thee in a moment, & consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, ſ I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel ſtript themselues of their ornaments by ſ mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afar off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe, but his seruant Ioshua the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou saiest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I haue found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And hee said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not *with me*, carry vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it be knowne here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy ſight? Is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall wee be ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, I will doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, and I will proclame the Name of the LORD before thee: and will be gracious to whom I will bee gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, & liue.

21 And the LORD ſaid, Behold, there is a place by me, and ỹ ſhalt ſtand vpon a rock.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Hew thee two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon *theſe* Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt.

2 And be ready in ỹ morning, & come vp in ỹ morning vnto mount Sinai, & preſent thy ſelfe there to me in ỹ top of the mount.

3 And no man ſhall come vp with thee, neither let any man be ſeene thorowout all the mount, neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp early in the morning, & went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclamed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclamed: The LORD, the LORD God, merciſull, and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquity, and tranſgreſſion, and ſin, and that will by no meanes cleare *the guilty*, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third, & to the fourth generation.

8 And Moſes made haſte, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaid, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go amongſt vs, (for it is a ſtiffe-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our ſinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he ſaid, Behold, I make a Couenant: before all thy people I will doe maruels, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

12 Take heed to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it bee for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

13 But ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe Name is Iealous, is a iealous God:

15 Leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods; and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters vnto thy ſons, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feaſt of vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firſtling amongſt thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, *that is male*.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme wt a lamb: & if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his neck. All the firſt borne of thy ſons thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before mee empty.

21 ¶ Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time, and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weeks, of ỹ firſt fruits of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of in-gathering at the yeeres end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

25 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land, thou

thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeeth a kid in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write thou theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe words, I haue made a Couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

28 And hee was there with the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water: and hee wrote vpon the Tables the words of the Couenant, the ten Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai, (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron, & all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, behold, ſkin of his face ſhone, & they were afraid to come nigh him

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: and hee came out, and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkin of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntil he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded that ye ſhould doe them.

2 Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhalbe to you an holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth work therein, ſhalbe put to death.

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire thorowout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

5 Take ye from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke, and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy-ſeat, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table, and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shew-bread.

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

15 And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the anointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

16 The Altar of burnt offering, with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer, and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pins of the Tabernacle, and the pins of the Court, and their coards:

19 The clothes of ſeruice, to do ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing: and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and earings, and rings, and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red ſkins of rams, and badgers ſkinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpin with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſdome, ſpun goats *haire*.

27 And the Rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, for the Ephod, and for the breſt-plate:

28 And ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made by the hands of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſon of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe;

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart, that hee may teach, *both* he, and Aholiab the ſon of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſdome of heart, to worke all manner of worke of the engrauer, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen wrought Bezaleel, and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſdome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all maner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering, which the children of Iſrael had brought for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much, more then enough, for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD hath commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commandement, and they cauſed it to be proclamed thorowout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the work, to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And euery wiſe hearted man among them that wrought the work of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines were all of one ſize.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling: likewiſe he made in the vtermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 Fifty loopes made he in one curtaine, and fifty loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goats *haire* for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ſize.

16 And he coupled fiue curtains by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fifty loopes vpon the vtermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, & fifty loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rams ſkinnes died red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubites, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons equally diſtant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle; twenty boards for the South ſide Southward.

24 And fourty ſockets of ſiluer he made vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſiluer, two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 And

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteene sockets of siluer: vnder euery board two sockets.

31 ¶ And hee made barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the sides Westward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to bee places for the barres, and ouerlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made hee it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and hee cast for them foure sockets of siluer.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore, of blue, & purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of needle-worke,

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their fiue sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND Bezaleel made the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and an halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and an halfe the height of it.

2 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, *to be set* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one side of it, and two rings vpon the other side of it.

4 And he made staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the Mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercy-seat:

8 One Cherub on the end on this side, and another Cherub on the *other* end, on that side: out of the Mercy-seat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims spread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercy-seatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Also hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer against the border were the rings, the places for the staues to beare the table.

15 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the vessels which *were* vpon the Table, his dishes and his spoones, and his bowles, and his couers to couer withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the Candlestick of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candlesticke, his shaft, and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made hee after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so thorowout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made hee it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And hee made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it: the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also hee

made vnto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it, vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And hee made the holy anointing oyle, & the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubits *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubites the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof, on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots, and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brazen grate of net-worke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar to beare it withall; he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the looking glasses of *the women* assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the Northside, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of silner.

12 And for the West side, *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate, on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the Court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle-worke of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure: their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

20 And all the pins of the Tabernacle, and of the Court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimony, as it was counted, according to the Commandement of Moses, *for* the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workeman, and an imbroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the Holy place, euen the gold of the offring, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand, seuen hundred, and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to bee numbred, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred, and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seuen hundred, seuenty and fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuenty talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brazen Altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the Court round about, and the sockets of the Court-gate, and all the pins of the Tabernacle, and all the pins of the Court round about.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIX.

AND of the blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blue, & in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ And they wrought Onix ſtones, incloſed in ouches of gold, graued as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

8 ¶ And he made the breſt-plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure-ſquare, they made the breſt-plate double: a ſpan was the length thereof, and a ſpan the breadth thereof, *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was* a Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this *was* the firſt row.

11 And the ſecond row an Emeraud, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethyſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iaſper: they were incloſed in ouches of gold in their incloſings.

14 And the ſtones *were* according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue, according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breſt-plate chaines at the ends of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breſt-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold, in the two rings on the ends of the breſt-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they faſtned in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſt-plate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſt-plate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſt-plate might not be looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

25 And they made bels of pure gold, and put the bels betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about, betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linnen, of wouen work, for Aaron, and for his ſons.

28 And a mitre of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle-worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINESSE TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high vpon the mitre, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rams ſkins died red, and the couering of badgers ſkins, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy-ſeat,

36 The Table, *and* all the veſſels therof, and the Shew-bread:

37 The pure candleſticke with the lamps thereof, euen with the lampes to be ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oile for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the laner and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And thou shalt bring in the Table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Arke of the Testimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oile, and anoint the Tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offring, & all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shal be an Altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the lauer and his foot, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons vnto the doore of ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office: for their anointing shal surely be an euerlasting Priesthood, throwout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yere, on ỹ first *day* of the moneth, that the Tabernacle was reared vp.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee spread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the Testimonie into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and set vp the Vaile of the couering, and covered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward, without the Vaile.

23 And he set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlesticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden Altar in the tent of the Congregation before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set vp the hanging at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sonnes washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the Congregation, because

the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their iourneys;

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, thorowout all their iourneys.

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: hee shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

4 And hee shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering, and it shalbe accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: & the Priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle ſ blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood, in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order, vpon the wood ſ *is* in the fire, which *is* vpon ſ Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs, shall hee wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, *namely*, of the sheepe, or of the goates, for a burnt sacrifice, hee shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee shall cut it into his pieces with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar:

13 But he shall wash the inwards, and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out, at the side of the Altar.

16 And hee shall plucke away his crop with his feathers, & cast it beside the Altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleane it with the wings thereof: *but* shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of the flowre thereof, & of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memorial of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire, *of* a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in a pan, it shall be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall bee made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering a memoriall thereof, & shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *It is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering which ye shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen

For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offring shalt thou season with salt, neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offrings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, & lay frankincense thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

AND if his oblation *bee* a sacrifice of peace offring, if he offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish, before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sons the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth ſ inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offring made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, he shal offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinke the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof, *and* the whole rumpe, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: & the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes: it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar, round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet sauour: All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shalbe* a perpetuall statute for your generations, thorowout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them;

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offring, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sin offering: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 And the skin of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he cary foorth without the campe vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and burne him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are powred out, shall he be burnt.

13 ¶And if the whole Congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid frō the eyes of ỹ assembly, & they haue done somewhat against any of the commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowen, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sin, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed, shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seuen times before ỹ LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar; which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sin offering, so shall he doe with this: and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall cary forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶When a Ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not bee done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shal bring his offring, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre its blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offring.

26 And hee shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while hee doth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sinne which hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sinne which hee hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

31 And he shal take away all ỹ fat thereof, as ỹ fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offrings, & the Priest shal burne *it* vpon the altar, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offring, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sin offring, & slay it for a sin offring, in the place where they kil ỹ burnt offring.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offring with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offrings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

AND if a soule sin, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnes, whether he hath seene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcasse of an vnclean beast, or a carcasse of vncleane cattell, or the carcasse of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, hee also shall be vncleane, and guiltie:

3 Or if he touch the vncleanesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannes it be ỹ a man shalbe defiled withall, & *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guiltie.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing ỹ his lips to do euil, or to do good, whatsoeuer it

be that a man ſhal pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then he ſhalbe guilty in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be when he ſhall be guilty in one of theſe things, that hee ſhall confeſſe that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offring vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kid of the goates for a ſin offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lambe, then ſhall hee bring for his treſpaſſe which hee hath committed, two turtle doues, or two young pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſin offering vpon the ſide of the Altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhalbe wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it *is* a ſin offring.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the maner; and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſin which hee had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, then he that ſinned ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſin offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſin offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, as touching his ſinne that hee hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall bee forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall bee the Prieſts, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering:

16 And hee ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall bee forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a ſoule ſin, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to bee done by the commandement of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet is hee guilty, and ſhall beare his iniquity.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offring, vnto ſ Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhalbe forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſin and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbor in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceiued his neighbor:

3 Or haue found ſ which was loſt, & lieth concerning it, and ſweareth falſely: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhalbe, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guilty, that hee ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that, about which he hath ſworne falſely: he ſhall euen reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more therto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, in ſ day of his treſpaſſe offring.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offring vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering, vnto the Prieſt.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall bee forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done in treſpaſsing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſons, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt offring (it is the burnt offring, becauſe of the burning vpon the altar all night vntill the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhall be burning in it.)

10 And ſ Prieſt ſhal put on his linnen garment, & his linnen breeches ſhal he put vpō his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed wᵗ the burnt offering on the altar, and he ſhal put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhall put off his garments and put on other garments, and carry forth the aſhes without the camp, vnto a clean place.

12 And the fire vpon the altar ſhall bee burning in it: it ſhall not be put out. And the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it, euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and he ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offrings.

13 The fire ſhall euer bee burning vpon the altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offering; the ſons of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And hee ſhall take of it his handfull of

of the flowre of the meate offering, and of the oile thereof, and all the frankincense which is vpon the meat offering, and shall burne it vpon the Altar *for a* sweet sauour, *euen* the memoriall of it, vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sonnes eate: with vnleauened bread shall it bee eaten in the Holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not be baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it: it shall be a statute for euer in your generations, concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: euery one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes, which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shalbe made with oile, and when it is baken, thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto ỹ LORD.

22 And the Priest of his sons ỹ is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: it is a statute for euer vnto ỹ LORD, it shall be wholy burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes, saying, This is the law of the sin offering: in the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

26 The Priest ỹ offereth it for sin, shal eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of ỹ Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof, shall bee holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the Holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, shall bee broken: and if it bee sodden in a brazen pot, it shall bee both scoured and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it is most holy.

30 And no sin offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile *withall* in ỹ holy place, shalbe eaten, it shalbe burnt in ỹ fire.

CHAP. VII.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering, and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And hee shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule *that* is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eat thereof: it shall bee eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering is, so is the trespasse offering: there is one law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue it.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying pan, and in the pan, shall bee the Priests that offereth it.

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is ỹ law of ỹ sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto ỹ LORD

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing, vnleauened cakes mingled w̄ oile, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled w̄ oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one, out of the whole oblation for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall be the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall be eaten the same day, that it is offered: hee shall not leaue any of it vntil the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall bee eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on ỹ third day, shalbe burnt w̄ fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it bee imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shalbe an abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh, that toucheth any vncleane thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be cleane shall eate thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings that pertaine vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanesse vpon him, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleannesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eate no maner fat of oxen, or of sheepe, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beasts may bee vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eate of it.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth *it*, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreouer, ye shall eate no manner of blood, whether it bee of fowle or of beast in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, euen that soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the brest, it shall hee bring, that the brest may bee waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

31 And ſ Priest shall burne ſ fat vpon the Altar: but ſ breſt shalbe Aarons & his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, & the fat, shal haue ſ right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breſt, and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sons, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister vnto ſ LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, *by* a statute for euer throwout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offring, & of the sin offring, and of the trespasse offring, & of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day ſ he commanded ſ children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oile, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him ſ coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, & he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breſt-plate vpon him: also he put in the breſt-plate the Vrim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the Mytre vpon his head: also vpon the Mytre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy Crowne, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And hee sprinkled thereof vpon the Altar seuen times, and anointed the Altar and all his vessels, both the lauer, and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offring, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it:

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But

17 But the bullocke and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ramme for the burnt offering; and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar, round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; & Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, & the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the Altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron & his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* ỹ liuer, & the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: they *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the brest, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: For of the ram of consecration it was Moses part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oile, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sons, Boile the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel.

2 And he said vnto Aaron, Take thee a young calfe for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying; Take yee a kid of the goates for a sin offering, and a calfe, and a lambe both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ram for peace offerings to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded ỹ ye should doe: and ỹ glory of ỹ LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, & thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar and slew the calfe of the sin offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneyes, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the sinne offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he slew ỹ burnt offring, & Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about, vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering vnto him with the pieces thereof, and the head; and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And

14 And he did waſh the inwards and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat which was the ſin offering for the people and ſlew it, and offered it for ſinne, as the firſt.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And hee brought the meat offering, and tooke a handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, beſides the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 Hee ſlew alſo the bullocke and the ramme, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: And Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood (which he ſprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *about* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breſts and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them, and came downe from offering of the ſinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar, the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people ſaw, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

AND Nadab and Abihu, the ſons of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offred ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they dyed before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will bee ſanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will bee glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzaiel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moſes had ſaid.

6 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole houſe of Iſrael bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke; thou nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt ye die: *It ſhall bee* a ſtatute for euer, thorowout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them, by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beſide the Altar: for it *is* moſt holy.

13 And ye ſhall eat it in the holy place: becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder ſhall ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings of the children of Iſrael.

15 The heaue ſhoulder and the waue breſt ſhall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhall be thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a Statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goat of the ſinne offring, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſin offering in the Holy place, ſeeing it *is* moſt holy, and *God* hath giuen it you, to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: yee ſhould indeed haue eaten it in the Holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſinne offering, and their burnt offering before the LORD: and ſuch things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſinne offering to day, ſhould it haue been accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard *that*, hee was content.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beaſts, that ſhall ye eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall ye not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

7 And the ſwine, though hee diuide the hoofe and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall yee not eate, and their carcaſſe ſhall yee not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eate, of all that are in the waters, whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *ſhall be* an abomination vnto you:

11 They ſhalbe euen an abomination vnto you: ye ſhal not eat of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carcaſſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no finnes nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which yee ſhall haue in abomination among the foules, they ſhall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination; the Eagle, & the Oſſifrage, and the Oſpray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind,

16 And the Owle, & the night-hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swan, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-Eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eate, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 *Euen* theſe of them ye may eate: The Locuſt after his kind, and the Bald-Locuſt after his kind, and the Beetle after his kind, and the Graſhopper after his kind:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feet, ſhall bee an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe yee ſhall be vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carcaſſe of them, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carcaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carcaſſes* of euery beaſt which diuideth the hoofe, and is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, ſhall be vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beaſts, that goe on *all* foure, thoſe *are* vncleane vnto you: whoſo toucheth their carcaſſe, ſhall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And he ỽ beareth the carcaſſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weaſel and the Mouſe, and the Tortois after his kind,

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lizard, and the Snaile, and the Molle.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it ſhall be vncleane, whether *it be* any veſſel of wood, or raiment, or ſkin, or ſack, whatſoeuer veſſell *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it muſt be put into water, and it ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen: ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer *is* in it, ſhall be vncleane, and ye ſhall breake it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *ſuch* water commeth, ſhall be vncleane: And all drinke that may be drunke in euery *ſuch* veſſell, ſhall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing whereupon any part of their carcaſſe falleth, ſhall bee vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhall bee broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine, or pit, *wherein* there is plenty of water, ſhall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carcaſſe ſhall be vncleane.

37 And if any part of their carcaſſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to bee ſowen, it ſhall be cleane:

38 But if any water bee put vpon the ſeed, and any part of their carcaſſe fall thereon, it ſhall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die, hee that toucheth the carcaſſe thereof, ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carcaſſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane

vntill

vntill the Euen, he also that beareth the carcasse of it, shall with his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer hath more feet, among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye shall not eate, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues and yee shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall yee defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon ℣ earth.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of ℣ land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

AND ℣ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be vncleane.

3 And in the eighth day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid child, then she shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying three score and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled for a sonne, or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shal bee cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the Law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 And if shee bee not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two yonng pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then hee shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sons the Priests.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight bee deeper then the skinne of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skin, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne after that hee hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold the scab spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shal be brought vnto ℣ Priest;

10 And the Priest shall see him, and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be quicke raw flesh in the rising:

11 It is a old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skinne, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereseoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then ℣ Priest shall consider, & behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white: he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and

and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw fleſh is vncleane: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague: he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo in which, *euen* in the ſkin thereof was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile, there be a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, and ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkin, and the haire thereof bee turned white, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the ſkinne, but bee ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it *is* a burning bile, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh, in the ſkin whereof there is a hot burning, and the quicke fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot be turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, it *is* a leproſie broken out of ſ burning: wherefore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* ſkin, but bee ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And ſ Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: & if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if ſ bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not in the ſkin, but it be ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague; and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the ſkin, *and* there be in it a yellow thin haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry ſcall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head, or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it be not in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the ſcall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and behold, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there be in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall be not in ſight deeper then the ſkinne:

33 He ſhall be ſhauen, but the ſcall ſhall hee not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the ſcall, ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall be not ſpread in the ſkinne, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and hee ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkinne after his cleanſing,

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall bee in his ſight at a ſtay, and *that there* is blacke haire growne vp therein: the ſcall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo, or a woman haue in the ſkinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh be darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkinne: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe haire is fallen off his head, he is bald, *yet is* he cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore bee white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkinne of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare; and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhall be defiled, he *is* vncleane: hee ſhall dwell alone, without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment alſo that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment,

48 Whether it bee in the warpe, or woofe, of linnen, or of woollen, whether in a ſkin, or in any thing made of ſkinne:

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or red-

diſh

dish in the garment, or in the skinne, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skin, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

51 And he shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skinne, *or* in any worke that is made of skinne, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie; it *is* vncleane.

52 Hee shall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe, or woofe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne:

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on ſ plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, & the plague be not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be bare within, or without.

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague be somewhat darke after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and *shall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen, or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: hee shall bee brought vnto the Priest:

3 And the Priest shall go forth out of the campe, & the Priest shal looke: & behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in ſ leper,

4 Then shall the Priest command to take for him that is to bee cleansed, two birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing birde; he shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them, and the liuing bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And hee shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose into the open field.

8 And hee that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that he may be cleane: and after that hee shall come into the campe, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that he shall shaue all his haire off his head, and his beard, and his eye-browes, euen all his haire he shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also hee shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be cleane.

10 And on the eighth day, hee shall take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one log of oyle.

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to be made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and waue them for a wane offering before the LORD.

13 And hee shall slay the lambe in the place where hee shall kill the sin offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for as the sinne offering is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most holy.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oyle with his finger, seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oyle that *is* in his hand, shall the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, he shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannesse, and afterward hee shall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and cannot get so much, then hee shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a log of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the log of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shall put vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee bee come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession:

35 And he ‖ oweth the house shall come and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is, as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made vncleane: and afterward ‖ Priest shall goe in to see the house.

37 And he shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower then ‖ wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shall looke, and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of ‖ house;

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the city, into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague bee spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he shal breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house: and hee shall carry them foorth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the house, all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the Priest shal come in, & looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after ‖ house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And hee shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the

the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the liuing bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for ſ houſe: & it shall be cleane.

54 This *is* the Law for all maner plague of leprosie and scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house;

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue, he *is* vncleane.

3 And this shall be his vncleanneſſe in his issue: whether his flesh runne with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery thing whereon he sitteth, shall be vncleane.

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntil the Euen: & he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomſoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the veſſell of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery veſſell of wood shall be rinſed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleanſed of his issue, then he shall number to himſelfe ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and wath his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtledoues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt shall offer them, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offring, and the Prieſt shall make an atonement for him before ſ LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans ſeed of copulation go out from him, then he ſhal waſh all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment, and euery ſkin whereon is the ſeed of copulation, shall be waſhed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themſelues* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, ſhe shall be put apart ſeuen dayes: and whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhal be vncleane vntill the Euen.

20 And euery thing that ſhe lieth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhal be vncleane: euery thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleane.

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bed, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhe ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing wheron ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, he ſhall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes, out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it run beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanneſſe, ſhall be as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhe ſhall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon ſhe lieth all the dayes of her issue, ſhall be vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhall be vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things ſhal be vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if ſhe be cleanſed of her issue, then ſhe ſhall number to her ſelfe ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhall be cleane.

29 And on the eighth day ſhe ſhall take vnto her two turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of

Israel

Israel from their vncleanneſſe, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

33 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue, and *of him* whoſe ſeed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

34 And of her that is ſicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her, which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, & died.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee come not at all times into the holy place within the Vaile, before the mercy-ſeat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-ſeat.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 Hee ſhall put on the holy linnen coat, and he ſhall haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhall bee girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Mitre ſhall hee be attired. Theſe *are* holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And he ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goates for a ſinne offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullock of the ſin offering, which is for himſelfe, and make an atonement for himſelfe, & for his houſe.

7 And he ſhall take the two goates, and preſent them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots vpon the two goates: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the Scape-goat.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape-goat, ſhall be preſented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape-goat into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhall bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullock of the ſinne offering which is for himſelfe.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, & his hands full of ſweet incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring *it* within the Vaile:

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire, before the LORD, that the cloud of the incenſe may couer the Mercy-ſeat that *is* vpon the Teſtimony, that he die not.

14 And he ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy-ſeat Eaſtward: and before the Mercy-ſeat ſhall hee ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

15 ¶ Then ſhall hee kill the goat of the ſin offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercy-ſeat, and before the Mercy-ſeat.

16 And he ſhall make an atonement for the Holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that remaineth among them, in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe.

17 And there ſhall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill he come out and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſehold, & for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

18 And hee ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and cleanſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when hee hath made an end of reconciling the Holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he ſhall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

22 And the goat ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land not inhabited: and he ſhal let go the goat in the wildernes.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when hee went in to the Holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the Holy place, & put on his garments, & come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, & make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape-goat, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullock for the ſin offring, and the goat for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, ſhall one carry foorth without the

the campe, and they ſhall burne in the fire their ſkins and their fleſh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all; whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall *the Prieſt* make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, *that* yee may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It *ſhall be* a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhall anoint, and whom he ſhall conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, and ſhall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and hee ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and hee ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall bee an euerlaſting ſtatute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them: This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth it out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall be imputed vnto that man; he hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall bee cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon ſ Altar of the LORD, at ſ doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto thē thorowout their generations

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you that offreth a burnt offring, or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man *there be* of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue ginen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, No ſoule of you ſhall eate blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which hunteth and eatcheth any beaſt or fowle that may bee eaten, hee ſhall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

14 For *it is* the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee ſhall eate the blood of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

15 And euery ſoule that eateth that which died *of it ſelfe*, or that which was torne *with beaſts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger, hee ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe *himſelfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then ſhall he be cleane:

16 But if hee waſh *them* not, nor bathe his fleſh, then hee ſhall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, I *am* ſ LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, ſhall ye not doe: neither ſhall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye ſhall doe my Iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he ſhall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approach to any that is neere of kin to him, to vncouer *their* nakedneſſe: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: ſhe is thy mother, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

8 The

8 The nakednes of thy fathers wife, shalt thou not vncouer, it *is* thy fathers nakednes.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether shee bee borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednes.

12 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, for shee *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednes of thy daughter in law: shee *is* thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednes.

16 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer ¶ nakednes of a woman & her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednes: for they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednes.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse, besides the other, in her life *time*.

19 Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed passe thorow *the fire* to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast, to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled, which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof vpon it, & the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND ¶ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Yee shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall feare euery man his mother, and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall bee burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on ¶ third day, it is abominable, it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it, shall beare his iniquity, becausse he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shalbe cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue thē for the poore & stranger: I *am* ¶ LORD your God.

11 ¶ Yee shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And yee shall not sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I *am* the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, nor put a stumbling blocke before the blinde, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement; thou shalt not respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnes shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge, nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattel gender with a diuers kinde: thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shal a garment mingled of linnen & woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husbād, & not at all redeemed, nor freedom giuen her, she shalbe scourged: they shal not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ram for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the trespasse offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come into the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in ỹ fourth yere all ỹ fruit thereof shalbe holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fift yeere shal ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* ỹ LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 Yee shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Yee shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger soiourne with thee in your land, ye shall not vexe him.

34 *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Iust ballances, iust weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall yee obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoeuer hee be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne in Israel, that giueth any of his seed vnto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: hee hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* vpon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shal surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall bee put to death: their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankinde as hee lieth with a woman, both of thē haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall bee burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

15 And

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and yee shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman & the beast: they shal surely be put to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, hee shall beare his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman, hauing her sicknesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: hee hath discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall bee cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister, for he vncouereth his neere kin: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, it *is* an vncleane thing: he hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Yee shall therefore keepe all my statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walke in the maners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, & I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milk and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from *other* people.

25 Ye shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast, or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing that creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

26 And ye shall be holy vnto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shal stone them with stones: their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and *for his* daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himselfe being a chiefe man among his people, to profane himselfe.

5 They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh:

6 They shall bee holy vnto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane: neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee shall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she profane her selfe by playing the whore, she profaneth her father, she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he goe in, to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor profane the Sanctuary of his God: for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And hee shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or profane, *or* an harlot, these shall hee not take: but hee shall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

20 Or crooke backt, or a dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scruie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the

seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 Hee shall eate the bread of his God: *both* of the most holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely hee shall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because he hath a blemish, that hee profane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

AND § LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer he be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron, is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eate of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleannes, whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shal be vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse he wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sun is downe, he shall be cleane, and shall afterward eate of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

8 That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, he shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith: I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine Ordinance, lest they beare sinne for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eate of the holy thing: a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule with his money, he shall eat of it, & he that is borne in his house: they shall eate of his meat.

12 If the Priests daughter also bee married vnto a stranger, she may not eate of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no childe, and is returned vnto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shall eate of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prosane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eate their holy things: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free-will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 *Yee shall offer* at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free-will offering in beeues, or sheepe, it shall be perfect, to be accepted: there shalbe no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wen, or scuruie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

23 Either a bullocke, or a lambe, that hath any thing superfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Yee shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall yee offer the bread of your God of any of these, because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seuen dayes vnder the dam, and from the eight day, and thenceforth, it shalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ewe, ye shall not kill it, and her young, both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten vp, ye shall leaue none of it vntill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 There-

31 Therefore shall ye keep my Commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither shal ye profane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are *my* feasts.

3 Sixe dayes shall worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, *is* the LORDS Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread

7 In the first day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation: Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come into the land, which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the haruest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheafe of the first fruits of your haruest vnto the Priest:

11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD to bee accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when ye waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And ye shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shall be a statute for euer thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering: seuen Sabbaths shall be compleate:

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fifty dayes, and ye shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine flowre, they shalbe baken with leauen, *they are* ℣ first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And yee shall offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere: and one yong bullocke, and two rams: they shall bee for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin offring, and two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And ye shal proclaime on the selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein: it shall be* a Statute for euer in all your dwellings thorowout your generations.

22 ¶ And when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy haruest: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, shall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall do no seruile worke *therein*: but yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And ye shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule *it be* that doth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall doe no manner of worke: *it shall be* a Statute for euer thorowout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shall be* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen shall ye celebrate your Sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth *shall be* the feast of Tabernacles, *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: ye shall do no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eighth day shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free-will offrings which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes. On the first day *shall be* a Sabbath, and on the eighth day *shall be* a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the bonghes of goodly trees, branches of palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations, yee shall celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Ye shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure Oyle-Oliue, beaten, for the light, to cause the lampes to burne continually.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: it *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps vpon the pure Candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue cakes thereof: two tenth deales shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel, by an euerlasting Couenant.

9 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy vnto him, of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed; and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring foorth him that hath cursed without the campe, and let all that heard him, lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, hee shall surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as hee hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall haue one maner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him

him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land keepe a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall bee meat for you; for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger ỹ soiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meate.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeres shalbe vnto thee forty and nine yeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the Iubile to sound; on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shal ye make the trumpet sound thorowout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty thorowout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall bea Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere bee vnto you: Yee shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall bee holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres, after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee:

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, & ye shall eat your fill, & dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall wee eat the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixth yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eighth yere, & eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shal eat of ỹ old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and soiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme ỹ which his brother sold:

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that hee may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if hee be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vnto the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and hee shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere, after it is sold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yere, then the house that is in the walled city shall bee stablished for euer to him that bought it, thorowout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of ỹ villages, which haue no walls round about them, shal be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the Iubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold: for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a soiourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy mony vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am § LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be sold vnto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serue as a bond-seruant.

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a sojourner hee shall be with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then shall hee depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe sojourne among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And yee shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a possession, they shal be your bond-men for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

48 After that hee is sold, hee may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle or his vncles son may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that hee was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall hee giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these *yeeres*, then he shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he and his children with him.

55 For vnto mee the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt; I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

YE shall make you no idoles nor grauen image, neither reare you vp a standing image, neither shall ye set vp any image of stone in your land, to bow downe vnto it; for I *am* the LORD your God.

2 Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them;

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, & the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: & ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid euill beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword goe thorow your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you, by the sword.

8 And fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you, by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and bring foorth the old, because of the new.

11 And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you; and my soule shall not abhorre you.

12 And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not do all these Commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that yee will not doe all my Commandements, *but* that ye breake my Couenant:

16 I also wil do this vnto you, I wil euen appoint ouer you terror, consumption, & the burning ague, that shal consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: & ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and

Ye

and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if yee will not yet for all this hearken vnto me, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall bee spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

22 I wil also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, & your *high* waies shalbe desolate.

23 And if ye wil not be reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto me,

24 Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and yee shall eate and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 And ye shal eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses vpon the carcasses of your idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries vnto desolation, & I will not smel ſ sauor of your sweet odors.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I wil scatter you among ſ heathen, & will draw out a sword after you: & your land shal be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths, when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among ſ heathen, and ſ land of your enemies shal eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, & also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shal confesse their iniquity, and ſ iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they haue walked cōtrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my Couenant with Iacob, & also my Couenant with Isaac, and also my Couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shalbe left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: & they shal accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my iudgements, & because their soule abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all ỹ, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my Couenant with them, for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the Couenant of their auncestours, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation

3 And thy estimation shalbe of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixty yeres old: euen thy estimation shalbe fifty shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male, twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it *be* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male, fiue shekels of siluer; and for the female, thy estimation *shall be* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeeres old, and aboue: if *it be* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offring vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shalbe holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it *who are* the Priest: so shall it be.

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then he shall adde a fifth part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if hee that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: An Homer of barley seed *shalbe valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and he shall giue thine estimation in that day, as an holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought: euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall bee according to the shekel of the Sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Onely the firstling of the beasts which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it be oxe or sheepe: it *is* the LORDS.

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then he shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which shall be deuoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, hee shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall be holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change therof shalbe holy: it shal not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶THE FOVRTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all ỹ Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families by the house of their fathers, with ỹ number of *their* names, euery male by their poll;

3 From twenty yeeres old & vpward, all ỹ are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shal number thẽ by their armies.

4 And

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery tribe; euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israels eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names by their poll, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all ye were able to go forth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourtie and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty, and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all ye were able to go forth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all ye were able to go forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by ye house of their fathers, according to ye number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to go forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to ye number of the names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thousand, and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by ye house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all ye were able to goe foorth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by ye house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all ye were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin: *were* thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all ye were able to go foorth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all ye were able to go foorth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throwout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to

the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were six hundreth thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them:

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Only thou shalt not number the tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel:

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp, and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standard, throw out their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shall they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* three score and foureteene thousand and sixe hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next vnto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar, and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, *shall be* captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon, *shall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seuen thousand and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the South side *shall be* the standard of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fourty and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand and sixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and foure hundred and fiftie throughout their armies: and they shall set foorth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campes: as they encampe, so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standard.

18 ¶ On the West side shall be the standard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin *shall be* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

24 All

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtandard of the campe of Dan, *ſhall be* on the North ſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan, *ſhall be* Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* three ſcore and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall be the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, *ſhall be* Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* forty and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali, and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *ſhall be* Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they ỹ were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fifty and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred: they ſhall goe hindmoſt with their ſtandards.

32 ¶ Theſe *are* thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throughout their hoſts, *were* ſix hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtandards, & ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

THeſe alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in mount Sinai.

2 And theſe *are* the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 Theſe *are* ỹ names of the ſons of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, whom he conſecrated to miniſter in ỹ Prieſts office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office, in the ſight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſons: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall wait on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice, among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine,

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: *for* on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto mee all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And Moſes numbred them according to the word of the LORD, as hee was commanded.

17 And theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, by their names, Gerſhon, & Kohath, & Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſons of Gerſhon by their families: Libni, & Shimei,

19 And the ſons of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, & Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſon of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſons of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and ỹ hanging for the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And ỹ hangings of the court, & ỹ curtaine for ỹ dore of ỹ court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all ỹ ſeruice therof.

27 ¶And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites,and thefamily of the Izeharites,and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males,from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of thehouſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *ſhall be* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhall be* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuarie, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt,ſhall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuarie.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Muſhites: theſe *are* the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſon of Abihail, *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And vnder the cuſtody and charge of the ſons of Merari *ſhall be* the boards of the Tabernacle,and the bars thereof,& the pillars thereof, & the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof,and all ſ ſerueth thereto:

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their ſockets and their pins;and their coards.

38 ¶But thoſe thatlencampe before the Tabernacle toward ſ Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhall be* Moſes and Aaron, & his ſons keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhall bee put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the Commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward,*were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶And ſ LORD ſaid vnto Moſes,Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward,& take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take ſ Leuites for me, (I *am* ſ LORD) in ſtead of all ſ firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, & the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattel of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbredas the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand, two hundred,and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶And ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes,ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among ſ children of Iſrael,& the cattell of ſ Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, & the Leuites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece, by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them: the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed,vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke he the money, a thouſand three hundred,and threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed,vnto Aaron,and to his ſons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſe, and vnto Aaron,ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath,from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families,by the houſe of their fathers,

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *ſhall be* the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the moſt holy things.

5 ¶And when the campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall ſpread ouer it a cloth wholly of blue, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

7 And vpon the table of Shewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to couer withall: and the continuall bread ſhall be thereon.

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers ſkins, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blue, and couer the candleſticke of the light, and his

his lampes, and his tongs, and his snuffe-dishes, and all the oile vessels thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skins, and shall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloath of blue, and couer them with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the flesh-hookes, and the shouels, and the basins, all the vessels of the Altar, and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, and put to the staues of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessells of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward; after that the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the anointing oile, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in, to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for burdens.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shall be all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens and in all their seruice: and yee shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their cordes, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

35 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites, all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth

entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them thorowout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and fiue hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the Commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These bee those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the ministerie, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand and fiue hundred and fourescore.

49 According to the Commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the campe euery Leper, and euery one that hath an issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the dead.

3 Both male and female shall yee put out, without the campe shall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the middest where of I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person bee guiltie;

7 Then they shall confesse their sinne which they haue done: and he shall recompense his trespasse, with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him against whom hee hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinsman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be recompensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And euery offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things shall bee his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him:

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled; and there be no witnesse against her, neither shee be taken *with the manner*.

14 And the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and he be iealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of iealousie come vpon him, and hee be iealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offring for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale, he shall powre no oile vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of iealousie, an offering of memoriall bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle, the Priest shall take and put *it* into the water:

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the iealousie offering, and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleanesse *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse.

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man haue lien with thee beside thine husband,

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest

shall

shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall go into thy bowels to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and hee shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drinke the water, then it shall come to passe, that if shee be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse, shall enter into her *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then she shall be free, and shall conceiue seed.

29 This is the Law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, and he be iealous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this Law:

31 Then shall the man be guiltlesse from iniquity, and this woman shall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shall separate *themselues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himselfe from wine, and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moyst grapes, or dryed.

4 All the dayes of his separation shall he eate nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no razour come vpon his head vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, hee shall be holy, *and* shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, hee shall come at no dead body.

7 Hee shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die, because the consecration of his God is vpon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation hee *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his consecration, then hee shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And on the eighth day hee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Priest, to the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate vnto ☞ LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, hee shall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offring vnto the LORD, one hee lamb of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish, for a sinne offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offrings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And hee shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire, which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shaued.

20 And

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation beſides that, that his hand ſhall get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo hee muſt doe, after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them;

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, & keepe thee;

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee.

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them, and ſanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the Princes of the tribes, and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath he gaue none, becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anoynted: euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering, each Prince, on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: both of them were ful of fine flower mingled with oile for a meat offering:

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring:

16 One kid of the goats for a ſin offring:

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar, Prince of Iſſachar did offer,

19 He offered for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold, of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring:

22 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:
34 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.
36 ¶ On the fifth day, Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer.*
37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
38 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
39 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:
40 One kid of ſ goates for a ſin offring:
41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere: This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.
42 ¶ On the ſixth day, Eliaſaph the ſon of Deuel, Prince of ſ children of Gad, *offered:*
43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
44 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
45 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:
46 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.
48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered.*
49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels* one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
50 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
51 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:
52 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.
54 ¶ On the eighth day *offered* Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.
55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
56 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
57 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:
58 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.
60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, *offered.*
61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
62 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
63 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:
64 One kid of ſ goates for a ſin offring:
65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.
66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan, *offered.*
67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
68 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:
70 One kid of the goates for a ſinne offering:
71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.
72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, *offered.*
73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:
74 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:
75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:

76 One kid of the goates for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the son of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offring:

82 One kid of ſ goates for a sin offring:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoones of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, each bowle seuenty: all the siluer vessels weighed two thousand and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones *were* twelue, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the spoones *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels.*

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullockes, the rams twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering, and the kids of the goates for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rammes sixty, the hee goates sixty, the lambes of the first yeere, sixty. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to speake with him, then he heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercy-seat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

CHAP. VIII.

AND ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou lighteſt the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light, ouer against the Candlestick.

3 And Aaron did ſo: hee lighted the lampes thereof ouer against the Candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the Candlestick *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof: vnto the flowers thereof was beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so hee made the Candlestick.

5 ¶ And ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them: and let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offring, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and the Leuites shall be mine.

15 And after that shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering:

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast; on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* gift to Aaron, and to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary:

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congre-

congregation of the children of Israel did
the Leuites according to all ỹ the LORD
anmanded Moses, concerning the Leuites,
did the children of Israel vnto them.
21 And the Leuites were purified, & they
ashed their clothes: & Aaron offred them
an offring before ỹ LORD, & Aaron made
atonement for them, to cleanse them.
22 And after that went the Leuites in, to
oe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the
congregation before Aaron, and before his
nnes: as the LORD had commanded Mo-
s concerning the Leuites, so did they vn-
o them.
23 ¶ And ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
24 This *is it* ỹ belongeth vnto the Leuites:
om twenty and fiue yeres old and vpward,
ey shall goe in to wait vpon the seruice
the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they
all cease waiting vpon the seruice there-
, and shall serue no more:
26 But shall minister with their brethren
the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to
eepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice:
us shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touch-
g their charge.

CHAP. IX.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernes of Sinai, in the first moneth
the second yeere, after they were come
t of the land of Egypt, saying,
2 Let the children of Israel also keepe
e Passeouer at his appointed season.
3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth
Euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed
ason: according to all the rites of it, and
cording to all the ceremonies thereof
all ye keepe it.
4 And Moses spake vnto the children of
rael, that they should keepe the Passeouer.
5 And they kept the Passeouer on the
ourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen,
the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to
ll that the LORD commanded Moses, so
id the children of Israel.
6 ¶ And there were certaine men, who
were defiled by the dead body of a man,
at they could not keepe the Passeouer on
at day; and they came before Moses, and
fore Aaron on that day.
7 And those men said vnto him, We *are*
ckled by the dead body of a man: Where-
ore are we kept backe, that wee may not
er an offring of the LORD in his appoin-
ed season, among the children of Israel?
8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still,
and I will heare what the LORD will com-
and concerning you.
9 ¶ And ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, say-
ing, If any man of you, or of your posterity
shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body,
or bee in a iourney afarre off, yet he shall
keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.
11 The fourteenth day of the second mo-
neth at Euen they shall keepe it, and eat it
with vnleauened bread, and bitter *herbes*.
12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the
morning, nor breake any bone of it accor-
ding to all the ordinances of the Passeouer
they shall keepe it.
13 But the man that is cleane, and is not
in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the
Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut
off from his people, because he brought not
the offering of the LORD in his appointed
season: that man shall beare his sinne.
14 And if a stranger shall sojourne among
you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the
LORD, according to the ordinance of the
Passeouer, and according to the manner
thereof, so shall he doe: ye shall haue one
ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him
that was borne in the land.
15 ¶ And on the day that the Tabernacle
was reared vp, the cloud couered the Ta-
bernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Testimony:
and at Euen there was vpon the Taberna-
cle, as it were the appearance of fire vntill
the morning.
16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it
by day, and the appearance of fire by night.
17 And when the cloud was taken vp
from the Tabernacle, then after that, the
children of Israel iourneyed, & in the place
where the cloud abode, there the children
of Israel pitched their tents.
18 At the commandement of the LORD,
the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the
commandement of the LORD they pitched:
as long as the cloud abode vpon the Taber-
nacle, they rested in the tents.
19 And when the cloud tarried long vp-
on the Tabernacle many dayes, then the
children of Israel kept the charge of the
LORD, and iourneyed not.
20 And so it was when the cloud was a
few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according
to the commandement of the LORD they a-
bode in their tents, & according to the com-
mandement of the LORD they iourneyed.
21 And so it was when the cloud abode
from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the
cloud was taken vp in the morning, then
they iourneyed: whether it was by day or
by night, that the cloud was taken vp, they
iourneyed.
22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a
moneth, or a yere, that the cloud tarried vp-
on the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the
children of Israel abode in their tents, and
iourneyed not, but when it was taken vp,
they iourneyed.
23 At the commandement of the LORD,
they rested in the tents, and at the comman-
dement of the LORD they iourneyed: they
kept the charge of the LORD, at ỹ comman-
dement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

AND ỹ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer:

of

of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assemble, shall assemble themselues to thee at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they *blow* but with one *trumpet*, then the princes *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then § camps that lie on the East parts shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the second time, then the camps that lie on the South side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneyes.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall bee to you for an ordinance for euer thorowout your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the LORD your God: and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, & ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wilderneſse of Sinai, & the cloud rested in the wildernes of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first *place* went the standard of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies; and ouer his hoste *was* Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the soune of Zuar.

16 And ouer the host of § tribe of § children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab, § son of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sons of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing § Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And § standard of § camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur § son of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer § hoste of § tribe of § children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the Sanctuary: and *the other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama, the son of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rere-ward of all the camps thorowout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer § hoste of § tribe of § children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shalbe if thou go with vs: yea, it shalbe, that what goodnesse the LORD shall do vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And § cloud of § LORD *was* vpon the by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, Rise vp, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

AND *when* the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vtmost parts of the campe.

2 And the people cryed vnto Moses, and when

when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And hee called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them, fell a lusting, and the children of Israel also wept againe, and said, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onyons, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all besides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mulles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe thorowout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly: Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, & officers ouer them: & bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and yee shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 *But* euen a whole moneth, vntill it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome vnto you, because that ye haue despised the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, saying, Why came wee foorth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people amongst whom I *am*, *are* sixe hundred thousand footmen, & thou hast said, I will giue them flesh that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee slaine for them to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the Sea be gathered together for them to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to passe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, & gathered the seuenty men of the Elders of the people, and set them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and spake vnto him, and tooke of the spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the seuenty Elders: and it came to passe, that when the Spirit rested vpon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they prophesied in the campe.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad doe prophesie in the campe.

28 And Ioshua the son of Nun, the seruant of Moses, one of his young men, answered & said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Enuiest thou for my sake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moses gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, as it were a dayes iourney on this side, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other side round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: he that gathered least, gathered ten Homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselues round about the campe.

33 And

33 And while the flesh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place Kibroth-Hattaauah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth, and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for hee had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by vs? And the LORD heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meeke aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he said, Heare now my words: If there be a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my selfe knowne vnto him in a vision, & wil speake vnto him in a dreame.

7 My seruant Moses is not so, who is faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speake mouth to mouth, euen apparantly, and not in darke speeches, and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherfore then were ye not afraid to speake against my seruant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold she *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Alas, my lord! I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seuen dayes? let her be shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: & the people iourneyed not till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

AND § LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names: Of § tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur,

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of § men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong, or weake, few, or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad: and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not, and be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 And they came vnto the brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, and they brought

brought of the pomegranates, & of the figs.

24 The place was called ſ brook Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the wilderneſs of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, & vnto all the Congregation and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, Wee came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with milke and hony: and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines, and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it: for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land thorow which we haue gone to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſaw in it, *are* men of a great ſtature.

33 And there we ſaw the gyants, the ſons of Anak, *which come* of the gyants: and we were in our owne ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues, and our children ſhould bee a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, & Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then hee will bring vs into this land and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Only rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither feare ye the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: & the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be yer they beleeue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying;

16 Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is long-ſuffring, & of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity & tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, viſiting the iniquity of ſ fathers vpon the children vnto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen vntill now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted me now theſe ten times, and haue not harkened to my voyce,

23 Surely, they ſhall not ſee the land, which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall

ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

24 But my ſeruant Caleb, becauſe he had another ſpirit with him, (& hath followed me fully) him will I bring into ſ land wherunto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To morrow turne you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the red Sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long *ſhall I beare with* this euill Congregation which murmure againſt me? I haue heard ſ murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt me.

28 Say vnto them, As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

29 Your carkaſſes ſhall fall in this wildernes; and all that were numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me,

30 Doubtleſſe, ye ſhall not come into the land, concerning which I ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which yee ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkaſſes, they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

33 And your children ſhall wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkaſſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe,

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee ſearched the land, *euen* fourty dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fourty yeeres, and ye ſhall know my breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely do it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, dyed by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtil*.

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we be here, and will go vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that ye be not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: nertheleſſe, the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moſes, departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and diſcomfited them euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

AND ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:

4 Then ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drink offring, ſhalt thou prepare with the burnt offring, or ſacrifice for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offering, two tenth deales of flowre mingled w the third part of an Hin of oyle,

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall hee bring with a bullocke a meat offering of three tenth deales of flowre mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering, halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall ye doe to euery one according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, ſhall doe theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire

fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so he shall doe.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the Congregation, and also for the stranger that soiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eate of the bread of the land, yee shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough for a heaue offering: as ye doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.

21 Of the first of your dough yee shall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obserued all these commandements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moses,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and hence forward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance, without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offring, and his drinke offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shalbe forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that soiourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shall bring a shee goat of the first yeere, for a sinne offering.

28 And the Priest shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiuen him.

29 You shall haue one Law for him that sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soule that doeth ought presumptuously, whether hee be borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his Commandement, that soule shall vtterly be cut off: his iniquity shall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered stickes vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering stickes, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because ie was not declared what should bee done to him.

35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shall bee surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones, without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, thorowout their generations, & that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a riband of blue.

39 And it shall be vnto you for a fringe, that ye may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my comandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw Korah the son of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the son of Leui, & Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, tooke *men*.

2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred & fifty Princes of the assembly, famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said vnto them, Yee take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy, euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and will cause *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow: And it ſhall be, *that* the man whom the LORD doeth chuſe, he ſhall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation, to miniſter vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſons of Leui with thee: and ſeeke yee the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Bethou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, tomorrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan, and Abiram, and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſons, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby yee ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to doe all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then ye ſhall vnderſtand, that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp *alſo*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, that hee take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad

broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that hee be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD, the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and hee put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rod, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhall be for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Teſtimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſome; and I will make to ceaſe from mee the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him a rod apiece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houſes, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moſes laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow, Moſes went into the Tabernacle of Witneſſe, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought foorth buds, and bloomed bloſſomes, and yeelded Almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Bring Aarons rod againe before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the rebels, and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did hee.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, we periſh, we all periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall wee be conſumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſons, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquity of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee *ſhall miniſter* before the Tabernacle of Witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I haue taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore thou, and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keepe your Prieſts office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the vaile, and yee ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſts office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall bee put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reason of the anoynting, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eate of it.

12 All the best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house shall eate of it.

14 Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Euery thing that openeth the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto § LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: neuertheless the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to bee redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine: as the waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, and die.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall be a statute for euer thorowout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then yee shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine-presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts yee shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When ye haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shalbe counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine-presse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sin by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, ỹ he may bring her forth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times.

5 And *one* ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: her ſkin and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung, ſhall he burne.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar wood, and hyſſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water, and ſhalbe vncleane vntil the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe, in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it *is* a purification for ſinne.

10 And he that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the Euen: and it ſhalbe vnto the children of Iſrael, & vnto the ſtranger that ſojourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

12 He ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day he ſhalbe cleane: but if he purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not be cleane.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: he ſhall be vncleane, his vncleanneſſe *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the Law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with the ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon, they ſhall take of the aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſin, and running water ſhal be put thereto in a veſſell:

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſſope, and dip it in the water, and ſprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day: and on the ſeuenth day he ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall bee cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that ſhall be vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not beene ſprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it ſhall bee a perpetuall ſtatute vnto them, that he that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes, and hee that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhalbe vncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth it, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

THen came the children of Iſrael, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the deſart of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernes, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue forth his water, and thou ſhalt bring foorth to them water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, & he ſaid vnto them, Heare now, yee rebels: muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes liſt vp his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes & Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeue me not, to ſanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 This *is* the water of Meribah, becauſe

the children of Israel stroue with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom; Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath befalne vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the vtermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drinke of the water of the wells: we will goe by the kings *high* way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered vnto his people: for hee shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, & put them vpon Eleazar his son, & Aaron shalbe gathered *vnto his people*, & shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his son, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then hee fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them, and their cities, and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderne? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, & our soule loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it, shall liue.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, toward ✠ Sun rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse, that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites; for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab & the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brooks that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well where of the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring vp, O well, sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the nobles of the people diggedit, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their staues. And

from

from the wildernes *they went* to Mattanah:
19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:
20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that is in the countrey of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Ieshimon.
21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, saying,
22 Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards: we will not drinke of ſ waters of the well: but we will goe along by the Kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.
23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and he came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.
24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land, from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.
25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of ſ Amorites in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.
26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the King of the Amorites, who had fought against ſ former King of Moab, & taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.
27 Wherefore they that speake in Prouerbes, say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.
28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.
29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters, into captiuity vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.
30 Wee haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.
31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.
32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.
33 ¶ And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the King of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.
34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, & his land, and thou shalt do to him as thou didst to Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.
35 So they smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.
3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.
4 And Moab said to ſ Elders of Midian, Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as ſ oxe licketh vp the grasse of ſ field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* King of the Moabites at that time.
5 He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.
6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mighty for me: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that we may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that hee whom thou blessest, is blessed, and he whom thou curseſt, is cursed.
7 And the Elders of Moab, and the Elders of Midian departed with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.
8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe, as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: & the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.
9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?
10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*;
11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coureth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peraduenture I shall be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.
12 And God said vnto Balaam; Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.
13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.
14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.
15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes moe, and more honourable then they.
16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor; Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:
17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto mee: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.
18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I can-

not goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him: Now hee was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side:

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foot against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam: and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, *Am* not I thine asse, vpon which thou hast ridden euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawne in his hand: and he bowed downe his head, and fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse shee had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: Now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, vnto a city of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the Princes which *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet me: and what soeuer he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And he returned vnto him, and loe, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the King of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse me Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hils I behold him: loe, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered, and said, Must I not take heed to speake that, which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Rise vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, y he should lie, neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do *it*? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to blesse: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath hee seene peruerseneſſe in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a King *is* among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an vnicorne.

23 Surely there is no inchantment against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a great lion, and lift vp himselfe as a yong lion: he shall not lie downe vntill he eat of the prey, and drinke the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at al, nor blesse them at al.

26 But Balaam answered, and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place: peraduenture it wil please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieshimon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare me here seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offred a bullocke and a ram on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to blesse Israel, he went not as at other times, to seek for inchantments but he set his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:

4 He hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almightie, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy Tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread foorth, as gardens by the riuers side, as the trees of Lign-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his King shall bee higher then Agag, and his kingdome shall be exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: he shall eate vp the nations, his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

9 Hee couched, hee lay downe as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed *is* he, that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he, that curseth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and hee smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne mind: *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man *whose* eyes are open, hath said:

16 He hath said which heard the words of

God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a Starre out of Iacob, & a Scepter shal rise out of Israel, & shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall bee a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took vp his parable, and said, Amalek *was* the first of the nations, but his latter end *shall be*, that he perish for euer.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, & tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, & thou puttest thy nest in a rock

22 Neuertheless, the Kenite shalbe wasted, vntill Asshur shal carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas! who shall liue when God doth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, & shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, & went & returned to his place, & Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may bee turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in ſ sight of Moses, and in the sight of all ſ Congregation of ſ children of Israel, who were weeping before ſ dore of the Tabernacle of ſ Congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw *it*, he rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Israel, into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that dyed in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand.

10 ¶ And ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous for my sake, among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite ſ was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the son of Salu, a prince of a chiefe house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi the daughter of Zur, he *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And ſ LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Vexe the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe after ſ plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, frō twenty yeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers house all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twenty yeeres old & vpward, as the LORD commanded Moses, & the children of Israel which went foorth out of ſ land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them were fourty and three thousand and seuen hundred and thirty.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who strouue against Moses, and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strouue against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company dyed, whit time the fire deuoured

deuoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe:

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of ȳ Iaminites: Of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These *are* ȳ families of ȳ Simeonites; twenty and two thousand & two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: Of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: Of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: Of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, forty thousand, & fiue hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Iudah *were* Er and Onan: and Er & Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah the family of ȳ Shelanites: Of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were: of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: Of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of ȳ Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered, the family of the Sardites: Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: Of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those ȳ were numbred of them, threescore thousand & fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead come the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead; Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters, and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These *are* the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sons of Ephraim, after their families: Of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sons of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand and fiue hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Beniamin, after their families: Of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel, the familie of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard & Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman ȳ family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sons of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* forty and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan, after their families: Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: Of Iimna, the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah, the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: Of Heber, the family of the Heberites: Of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sons of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them, who were fiftie and three thousand and foure hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families, Of Iahzeel, ȳ family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were forty and fiue thousand, and four hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall bee diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall § possession thereof be diuided between many *and* few.

57 ¶ And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites after their families: Of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt, and she bare vnto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they nnmbred the children of Israel in the wilderneſse of Sinai,

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderneſse: & there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, & Ioshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

THen came the daughters of Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of § families of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph; & these are § names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, & before Eleazar the Priest, and before the Princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderneſse, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Giue vnto vs *therfore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man dye and haue no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next vnto him of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel a statute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt bee gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandement (in the desart of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that *is* the water of Meribah in Kadesh, in the wilderneſse of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may go in before them, & which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as sheepe which haue no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him,

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation, and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all

all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Iosh̃ua, and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And he laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet sauour vnto me, shall ye obserue to offer vnto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, This *is* the offering made by fire which ye shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot, day by day for a continuall burnt offering.

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure, for a meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oile.

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shalbe the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powred vnto the LORD, for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen; as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the first yeere without spot, & two tenth deales of floure, for a meat offring mingled with oile, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offring vnto the LORD: Two young bullocks, & one ram, seuen lambes of the first yeere, without spot,

12 And three tenth deales of floure for a meat offering, mingled with oile, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of floure, for a meat offering, mingled with oile, for one ram:

13 And a seuerall tenth deale of floure, mingled with oile for a meat offering vnto one lamb, for a burnt offring of a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto § LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall be halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offering vnto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast; seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day *shalbe* an holy Conuocation: yee shall doe no manner of seruile worke *therein*.

19 But yee shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, and one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meat offering shall bee of flowre mingled with oile, three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout § seuen lambs:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily thorowout the seuen dayes, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day yee shall haue an holy Conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when yee bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: yee shall haue an holy Conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke.

27 But yee shall offer the burnt offering for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere;

28 And their meat offring of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ram,

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall be vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, yee shall haue an holy Conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke: it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet

a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ram, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

3 And their meat offring *ſhalbe* of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ram:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their manner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And yee ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, an holy conuocation; and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke *therein*.

8 But ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a ſweet ſauour, one young bullocke, one ramme, *and* ſeuen lambes, of the firſt yeere, they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meat offring ſhalbe of floure mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ram:

10 A ſeuerall tenth deale for one lambe, thorowout the ſeuen lambes;

11 One kid of the goats for a ſin offering, beſide the ſinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke, and yee ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes.

13 And ye ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meat offering *ſhall be* of floure mingled with oile, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeuerall tenth deale to each lambe, of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day *ye ſhall offer* twelue young bullocks, two rammes, fourteene lambs of the firſt yeere without ſpot.

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, foureteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

21 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day tenne bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, without blemiſh.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall bee* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot:

27 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixt day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a ſin offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day ſeuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

33 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *ſhall be* according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a ſin offering beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day yee ſhall haue a ſolemne aſſembly: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke *therein*:

36 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *ſhall bee* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a ſin offering beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 Theſe things yee ſhall doe vnto the LORD, in your ſet Feaſts, beſide your vowes,

vowes, and your free-will offrings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to bind his soule with a bond: hee shall not breake his word, hee shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when shee vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that hee heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which shee vttered with her lippes, wherewith shee bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if shee vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond, with an oath;

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, & disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, & euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them void, on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day, then hee establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, because hee held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if hee shall any wayes make *them* voyd, after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her iniquity.

16 These *are* the Statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou bee gathered vnto thy people.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall yee send to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the Kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine; *namely*, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian; Balaam also the son of Beor, they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, & their little ones, and tooke the spoyle of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire:

11 And they tooke all the spoyle, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoyle vnto Moses, and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe, at the plaines of Moab, *which* are by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of ỹ congregation, went foorth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the battell.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue yee saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsell of Balaam to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with him.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen daies: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of war which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the Law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the iron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it goe thorow the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: neuertheleſſe, it shall bee purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes, on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

27 And diuide the prey into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD, of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all maner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man, by lying with him.

36 And the halfe, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe,

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep, was six hundred & threescore and fifteene,

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses giue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offring, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirty thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons:)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the Officers which were ouer thousands of the host, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of war which are vnder our charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 Wee haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, & bracelets, rings, earings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

for

for a memoriall, for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell, and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell,

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD smote before ſ Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, & thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if wee haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants, for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, & to ſ children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore discourage ye ſ heart of the children of Israel, from going ouer into the land which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not wholly followed me,

12 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, the Kenezite, and Iohua the son of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wildernes, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepe-folds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones:

17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of ſ inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue *in*herited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherit with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan, Eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said vnto them, If yee will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward yee shall returne, and bee guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel: and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe so, behold, ye haue sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sinne will finde you out.

24 Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27 But thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD, to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Iohua the son of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you, then ye shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shall haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And ſ children of Gad, & the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 We will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph, the kingdom of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon, (their names being changed) and Shibmah: & gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And Iair the sonne of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

THese *are* the iourneyes of the children of Israel, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneyes according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed thorow the midst of the Sea into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and came vnto Elim; and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red Sea.

11 And they remooued from the red Sea, and encamped in the wildernesse of Sin.

12 And they took their iourney out of the wildernes of Sin, & encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluth.

14 And they remooued from Aluth, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wildernesse of Sinai.

16 And they remooued from the desart of Sinai, & pitched at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they remooued from Kadesh, and pitched in Mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old, when hee died in mount Hor.

40 And King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South in the land of Canaan) heard of ỹ comming of ỹ children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched

pitched in Iie-Abarim, in ſ border of Moab
45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-Gad.
46 And they remoued from Dibon-Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.
47 And they remoued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.
48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho.
49 And they pitched by Iordan from Beth-Ieſimoth, euen vnto Abel-Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.
50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,
51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye are paſſed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan,
52 Then ye ſhall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.
53 And ye ſhall diſpoſſeſſe *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.
54 And ye ſhall diuide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe, ye ſhall giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer yee ſhall giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritance ſhall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhal inherit.
55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe that thoſe which ye let remaine of them, ſhall bee prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your ſides, and ſhal vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.
56 Moreouer, it ſhall come to paſſe that I ſhall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying
2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this *is* the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coaſts thereof,)
3 Then your South quarter ſhalbe from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhalbe the vtmoſt coaſt of the ſalt ſea Eaſtward.
4 And your border ſhall turne from the South, to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going forth thereof ſhall be from the South to Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.
5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.
6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall euen haue the great Sea for a border: this ſhall be your Weſt border.
7 And this ſhalbe your North border: from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.
8 From mount Hor, ye ſhal point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhalbe to Zedad.
9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Ziphron, & the goings out of it ſhalbe at Hazar-Enan: this ſhalbe your North border.
10 And ye ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.
11 And the coaſt ſhall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the Eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhal deſcend, & ſhall reach vnto the ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward.
12 And the border ſhall goe downe to Iordan, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt ſea: this ſhall be your land, with the coaſts thereof round about.
13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.
14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to ſ houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance.
15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe, haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordan, neere Iericho, Eaſtward toward the Sun riſing.
16 ¶ And ſ LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall diuide the land vnto you: Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſon of Nun.
18 And ye ſhall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.
19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb ſ ſon of Iephunneh
20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſon of Ammihud.
21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſon of Chiſlon.
22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſon of Iogli.
23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſon of Ephod.
24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.
25 And ſ Prince of ſ tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſon of Parnach.
26 And ſ Prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſon of Azzan.
27 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſon of Shelomi.
28 And ſ Prince of the tribe of ſ children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſon of Ammihud.
29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwell in: and ye shall giue also vnto the Lenites, suburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbes of the cities, which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the city and outward, a thousand cubites round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the East side two thousand cubites, and on the South side two thousand cubites, and on the West side two thousand cubites, and on the North side two thousand cubites, and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer that he may flee thither: And to them ye shall adde forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shall be fourty and eight cities, them *shall ye giue* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, ye shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye be come ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan:

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person at vnawares.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not, vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shal giue, six cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares may flee thither.

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, (so that he die) he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and hee die, he is a murtherer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if hee smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer; when hee meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him, by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand that he die: hee that smote him shall surely be put to death, for hee is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing, without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither hee was fled: and he shall abide in it, vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because hee should haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Priest: but after the death of the high Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a Statute of iudgement vnto you, thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by the mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death, but he shall surely be put to death.

32 And yee shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the citie of his refuge, that ye should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the land cannot bee cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which

ye

w shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Ioseph came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they bee married to any of the sonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, whereinto they are receiued: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shalbe, then shall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: so shall their inheritance bee taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best: only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoone from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy, euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoone from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

12 And they were married into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These *are* the Commandments and the Iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, CALLED DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

THese *bee* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against the red sea, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh-Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first day of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 After he had slaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth, in Edrei.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Yee haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites and vnto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the sea side to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue set the land before you: goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold you are this day as the Starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many moe as ye *are*, and blesse you, as hee hath promised you.)

12 How can I my selfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, & your strife?

13 Take ye wise men, and vnderstanding, and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And ye answered mee, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wise men, and knowne, and made them heads

heads ouer you; Captaines ouer thousands, and Captaines ouer hundreds, and Captaines ouer fifties, and Captaines ouer tens, and Officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, saying, Heare *the causes* betweene your brethren, and iudge righteously betweene euery man and his brother, and the stranger *that is* with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in iudgement, *but* you shall heare the small as well as the great: you shall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should doe.

19 ¶ And when wee departed from Horeb, we went thorow all that great and terrible wildernesse, which you saw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs; and we came to Kadesh-Barnea.

20 And I said vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: goe vp *and* possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said vnto thee: feare not, neither be discouraged.

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto me euery one of you, and said, Wee will send men before vs, and they shall search vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we must goe vp, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe,

24 And they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, yee would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites to destroy vs?

28 Whither shall we goe vp? our brethren haue discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen; and moreouer, we haue seene the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God, which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes;

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth beare his sonne, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation, see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, & to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Iosh ua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for hee shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreouer your little ones, which ye said should bee a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither, and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

41 Then yee answered and said vnto me, We haue sinned against the LORD, we will goe vp, and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to go vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest yee be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the commandement of the LORD, and went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you, as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned, and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea, as the LORD spake vnto mee: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shalbe afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, no not so much as a foot breadth, because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and yee shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke

7 For ℣ LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernes: these forty yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of ℣ wildernes of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, Distresse not the Moabites; neither contend with them in battell; for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted gyants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer the brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, vntill we were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres, vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer thorow Ar, the coast of Moab this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against ℣ children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of ℣ children of Ammonany possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of gyants; gyants dwelt therein in old time, and ℣ Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead.)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise ye vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, King of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possesse *it*, and contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wildernesse of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe thorow thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat, and giue me water for money, that I may drinke: onely I will passe thorow on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar did vnto me, vntill I shall passe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon King of Heshbon would not let vs passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon, and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against vs, he and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we smote him, and his sonnes, and all his people.

34 And we tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of euery city, we left none to remaine:

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto our selues, and the spoile of the cities which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the riuer, euen vnto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of

of Ammon thou camest not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatsoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

THen wee turned, and went vp the way to Bashan, and Og the King of Bashan came out against vs, hee and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said vnto mee, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt doe vnto him, as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands Og also the King of Bashan, and all his people: and wee smote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a city which wee tooke not from them; threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beside vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly destroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon King of Heshbon, vtterly destroying the men, women, and children of euery city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our selues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two Kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this side Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, & all Gilead, & all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og King of Bashan remained of the remnant of Gyants; behold, his bedsted was a bedsted of iron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, & foure cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee possessed at that time, from Aroer which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and half e mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh, all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of Gyants.

14 Iair the sonne of Manasseh tooke all the country of Argob, vnto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his owne name, Bashan Hauoth Iair, vnto this day.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine also, and Iordan, and the coast *thereof*, from Chinnereth euen vnto the Sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt Sea, vnder Ashdoth-Pisgah Eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to possesse it: yee shall passe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all *that are* meet for the warre.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that yee haue much cattell) shall abide in your cities which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen rest vnto your brethren as well as vnto you, and vntill they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then shall ye returne euery man vnto his possession, which I haue giuen you.

21 ¶ And I commanded Ioshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto these two Kings: so shall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begunne to shew thy seruant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with mee for your sakes, and would not heare me, and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of Pisgah, and lift vp thine eyes Westward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioshua, & encourage him, and strengthen him: for hee shall goe ouer before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the statutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you, for to doe *them* that yee may liue, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 Yee shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But yee that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that yee ſhould doe ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and do *them*: for this *is* your wiſdome, and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe Statutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that wee call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements *ſo* righteous, as all this law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy ſelfe, and keepe thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes haue ſeene, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſons, and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 *Specially* the day that thou ſtoodeſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me, all the daies that they ſhal liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere, and ſtood vnder the mountaine, and the mountaine burnt with fire vnto the midſt of heauen, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thicke darkneſſe.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, onely *yee heard* a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that yee might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take yee therefore good heed vnto your ſelues (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire,)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth, the likeneſſe of any winged foule that flyeth in the ayre,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenes of any fiſh that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Stars, *euen* all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as* ye *are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, and ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordan, and that I ſhould not go in vnto that good land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance:

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall go ouer, and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt yee forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt *your ſelues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that ye ſhall ſoone vterly periſh from off the land whereunto you go ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: yee ſhall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhall ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there yee ſhall ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood & ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a merciſull God) he will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the Couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aſke now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and aſke from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, whether there hath beene *any ſuch thing*, as this great thing *is*, or hath bin heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of

God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of *another* nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God; there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen he made thee to heare his voice, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth hee ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his words out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe hee loued thy fathers, therefore hee choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth which the LORD thy God giueth thee for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sun-riſing:

42 That the ſlayer might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, & that flying vnto one of theſe cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Baſhan of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe *are* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came foorth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Iordan, in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael ſmote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land of Og King of Baſhan, two Kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sun-riſing,

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine on this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the Sea, of the plaine vnder the ſprings of Piſgah.

CHAP. V.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the Statutes, and Iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and keepe, and doe them.

2 The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reaſon of the fire, & went not vp into the mount,) ſaying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* any likenes *of anything* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

10 And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God; *in it* thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-ſeruant, nor thy maid-ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-ſeruant, and thy maid-ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched-out arme: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 Thou

17 Thou ſhalt not kill.
18 Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery.
19 Neither ſhalt thou ſteale.
20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.
21 Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbours wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man-ſeruant, or his maid-ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or anything that *is* thy neighbours.
22 ¶ Theſe words the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darkneſſe, *with* a great voyce, and hee added no more, and hee wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto mee.
23 And it came to paſſe, when yee heard the voyce out of the midſt of the darkneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.
24 And yee ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatnes, and we haue heard his voice out of the midſt of the fire: we haue ſeene this day that God doth talke with man, and hee liueth.
25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If wee heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.
26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God ſpeaking out of the middeſt of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?
27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay, and ſpeake thou vnto vs, all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and we will heare it, and doe it.
28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.
29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare me, & keep all my commandements alwaies, that it might be well with them and with their children for euer.
30 Goe, ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.
31 But as for thee, ſtand thou heere by mee, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.
32 Ye ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.
33 You ſhall walke in all the waies which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that yee might doe *them* in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:
2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.
3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may bee well with thee, and that yee may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and honey.
4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.
5 And thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.
6 And theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.
7 And thou ſhalt teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them, when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.
8 And thou ſhalt binde them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.
9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.
10 And it ſhall bee, when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, & to Iacob to giue thee, great and goodly cities which thou buildedſt not,
11 And houſes full of all good things, which thou filledſt not, and wells digged, which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and oliue trees, which thou plantedſt not, when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full,
12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.
13 Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, & ſhalt ſweare by his Name.
14 Yee ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:
15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, from off the face of the earth.
16 ¶ Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.
17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.
18 And thou ſhalt doe that which is right

and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou maieſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers;

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſonne aſketh thee in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his houſhold, before our eyes:

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good alwayes, that hee might preſerue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it ſhall be our righteouſneſſe, if wee obſerue to doe all theſe Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

WHen the LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor ſhew mercy vnto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not giue vnto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they will turne away thy ſon from following mee, that they may ſerue other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD be kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

5 But thus ſhall ye deale with them; ye ſhall deſtroy their altars, and breake downe their images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to bee a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe yee were moe in number then any people: (for yee were the feweſt of all people.)

8 But becauſe the LORD loued you, and becauſe he would keepe the oath which he had ſworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlacke to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye hearken to theſe Iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God ſhall keepe vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he ſware vnto thy fathers.

13 And he will loue thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: hee will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oile, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe, in the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou ſhalt be bleſſed aboue all people: there ſhall not be male or female barred among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pity vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that *will be* a ſnare vnto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are more then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not be afraid of them: but ſhalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes ſaw, and the ſignes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the ſtretched-out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: ſo ſhall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreouer, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themſelues from thee, be deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out thoſe nations before thee by little & little:

thou

thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they bee destroyed.

24 And he shall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods shall ye burne with fire: thou shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou bee snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

ALL the Commandements which I command thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that ye may liue and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty yeeres in the wildernesse, to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his Commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffred thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doth not liue by bread only, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeeres.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hils.

8 A land of Wheat and Barley, and Vines, and Figtrees, and Pomegranates, a land of Oyle-Oliue, and Hony,

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lack any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

10 When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*.

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flockes multiply, and thy siluer & thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fierie serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, who brought thee forth water out of the rocke of flint,

16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, & that he might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God; for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that hee may establish his couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them: I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater & mightier then thy selfe, cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee, as a consuming fire: he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnes the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations, the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the

LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham Iſaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore that the LORD thy God giueth not thee this good land, to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe: for thou *art* a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill yee came vnto this place, yee haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

10 And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of forty dayes and fourty nights, *that* the LORD gaue me the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, get thee downe quickely from hence, for thy people which thou haſt brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickely turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: yee had turned aſide quickely out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fortie dayes and fortie nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſins, which yee ſinned in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot diſpleaſure wherwith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue deſtroyed him: And I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſin, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Maſſah, and at Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp, and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You haue been rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD forty daies, and forty nights, as I fell downe *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, hee would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatnes, which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubborneneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promiſed them, and becauſe he hated them, hee hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance w̄ thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched-out arme.

CHAP. X.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto me, Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto me into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I wil write on ſ̄ Tables, the words that were in ſ̄ firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables according to the firſt writing, the ten Cōmandements which ſ̄ LORD ſpake vnto you in ſ̄ mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: & the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth of the children of Iaakan to Mosera; there Aaron dyed, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name, vnto this day.

9 Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto me, Arise, take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, the earth *also* with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and hee chose their seed after them; *euen* you, aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskinne of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God, is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, & loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God: him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God, that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt, with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the starres of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his iugdements, and his Commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not known, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mightyhand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red Sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day;

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place;

6 And what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their housholds, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel:

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and goe in, and possesse *y* land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that you may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your Fathers to giue vnto them, & to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence yee came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watteredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes;

11 But the land whither yee goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hilles, and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it shal come to passe if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Commandements, which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule:

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine, and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thy oyle.

15 And I will send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land, which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may bee as frontlets betweene your eyes.

19 And ye shal teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, & when thou walkest by ỹ way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the dore posts of thine house, & vpon thy gates:

21 That your daies may be multiplied, and the daies of your children, in the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shal diligently keep all these Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walk in all his waies, & to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

24 Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day, a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if yee will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowne.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And yee shall obserue to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

THese are the Statutes and Iudgements which yee shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

2 Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

3 And you shall ouerthrow their Altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto ỹ place which the LORD your God shal chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offrings, & your sacrifices, & your tithes, and heaue offrings of your hand, & your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your beeues, and of your flockes.

7 And there yee shall eate before the LORD your God, and ye shall reioyce in all that ye put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Yee shall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite, and when hee giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt offerings, & your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all your choice vowes which ye vow vnto ỹ LORD.

12 And ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your sonnes, and your daughters, and your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eate flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of ỹ Roe-buck, & as of the Hart.

16 Onely ye shall not eate the blood: ye shall powre it vpon the earth, as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy

gates

gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oile, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free-will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou forsake not the Leuite, as long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eate flesh (because thy soule longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eate them: the vncleane & the cleane shal eat of them alike.

23 Onely bee sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only the holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and thou shalt eate the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the Nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

30 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou be not snared, by following them, after that they bee destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

31 Thou shalt not doe so vnto the LORD thy God; for euery abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to doe it: thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof hee spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou hast not knowne) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Yee shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his Commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall serue him, and cleaue vnto him.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shall be put to death, (because he hath spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, & redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in:) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy sonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend which is as thine owne soule, intice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which thou hast not knowne, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 *Namely*, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or far off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him.

9 But thou shalt surely kill him: Thine hand shall bee first vpon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die: because hee hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, the children of Belial,

are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawne the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which ye haue not knowne:

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoyle of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the city, and all the spoyle thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall bee an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

YEe *are* the children of the LORD your God: ye shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead:

2 For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations ỹ are vpon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 These are the beasts which yee shall eate: the Oxe, the sheepe, and the Goat,

5 The Hart, and the Roe-buck, and the Fallow Deere, & the wild-goat, and the Pygarg, and the wild-oxe, and the Chamois:

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongst the beasts: that ye shall eate.

7 Neuertheless, these ye shall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hoofe, *as* the Camel, and the Hare, and the Coney: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vnclean vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcasse.

9 ¶ These ye shall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and scales, shall ye eate:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and scales, ye may not eat: it *is* vnclean vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not eat: the Eagle, & the ossifrage, & the ospray

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the Vulture after his kind,

14 And euery Rauen after his kind,

15 And the Owle, & the night-Hawke, and the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great Owle, and the Swanne,

17 And the Pellicane, and the Gier-eagle, and the Cormorant,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Bat.

19 And euery creeping thing that fleeth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules yee may eat.

21 ¶ Yee shall not eat of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shal chuse to place his Name there, ỹ tith of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, & the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou maiest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwaies.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee;

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse:

26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strõg drink, or for whatsoeuer thy soule desireth, and thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, ỹ and thine household,

27 And the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeres thou shalt bring forth all ỹ tithe of thine increase the same yere, & shalt lay it vp within thy gates:

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, & the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come and shall eate, and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

AT the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Euery creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact

exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayeſt exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe.

4 Saue when there ſhall be no poore among you: for ſ LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in ſ land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all theſe Commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee, as he promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, ꝑ ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye be euill againſt thy poore brother, and thou giueſt him nought, & he cry vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not be grieued when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe ꝑ for this thing ſ LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, & in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the land: Therefore I command thee ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ *And* if thy brother an Hebrew man or an Hebrew woman be ſold vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him goe away empty.

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy wine preſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be, if hee ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe hee loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe hee is well with thee:

17 Then thou ſhalt take an aule, & thruſt it through his eare vnto the doore, and hee ſhall be thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maid-ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhal not ſeeme hard vnto thee when thou ſendeſt him away free frō thee: for he hath bin worth a double hired ſeruant to thee, in ſeruing thee ſixe yeres: & the LORD thy God ſhal bleſſe thee in all ꝑ thou doeſt.

19 ¶ All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, & of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eat it before the LORD thy God, yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 And if there be any blemiſh therein: *as if it be* lame, or blind, *or haue* any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eat it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhall eat it alike, as the Roe-bucke, and as the Hart.

23 Only thou ſhalt not eate the blood thereof: thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

OBſerue the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto ſ LORD thy God, for in ſ moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou ſhalt therfore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God of the flocke, and the herd, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there.

3 Thou ſhalt eat no leauened bread with it: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen ſ bread of affliction, (for thou cameſt foorth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there ſhall be no leauened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſts ſeuen daies: neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh which thou ſacrificeſt the firſt day at euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

5 Thou mayeſt not ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sun, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſte, and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* a ſolemne aſſembly to the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt doe no worke *therein*.

9 ¶ Seuen weeks ſhalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the ſeuen weekes from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſickle to the corne.

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of weeks vnto the LORD thy God, with a tribute of a

free-will offring of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God, hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manseruant, & thy maidseruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy corne and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keep a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse; because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in ỹ feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD empty.

17 Euery man shall giue as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee, in all thy gates ẃ the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the words of ỹ righteous.

20 That which is altogether iust shalt thou follow, that thou maiest liue, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees, neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 Neither shalt thou set thee vp any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherin is blemish, *or* any ill-fauouredness: for ỹ is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman ỹ hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the host of heauen, which I haue not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and inquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses shall hee that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shalbe first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests, the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and enquire, and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they informe thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shal tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, and will not hearken vnto the Priest, (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise, set *him* king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But hee shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that hee should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said vnto you, Yee shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shalbe when he sitteth vpon the throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copy of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the commandement, to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, hee and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe Priests, the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall bee the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheep: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD shal chuse:

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eat, beside that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you, *any one* that maketh his son, or his daughter to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, & vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe*.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee, a Prophet from the middest of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto mee, vnto him ye shall hearken,

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, they haue well *spoken*, that which they haue spoken.

18 I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and hee shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, If the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, *but* the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land, (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherit) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the head slippeth from the helue, and lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, hee shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and ſlay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, inaſmuch as hee hated him not in time paſt.

7 Wherefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God inlarge thy coaſt, (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt keepe all theſe Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) then ſhalt thou adde three cities more for thee beſide theſe three:

10 That innocent blood bee not ſhed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood be vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him mortally, that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

12 Then the Elders of his city ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that hee may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pity him, but thou ſhalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherit in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ One witneſſe ſhall not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquity, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that hee ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes ſhall the matter bee ſtabliſhed.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man, to teſtifie againſt him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, *and* hath teſtified falſely againſt his brother;

19 Then ſhall yee doe vnto him, as hee had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo ſhalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine, ſhall heare and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

21 And thine eye ſhall not pity, *but* life *ſhall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

WHen thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts faint, feare not, and doe not tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies, to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him alſo goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt hee die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt hee die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people, and they ſhall ſay, What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it ſhall be when the officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhal make captaines of the armies to leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a city to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhall bee, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhall bee *that* all the people that is found therein, ſhall be tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

14 But the women and the little ones, and the cattell, and all that is in the city, *euen* all the ſpoile thereof, ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eat the ſpoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou doe vnto all the cities

ties which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should ye sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt beseege a city a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (for the tree of the field is mans *life*) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

IF *one* be found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it bee not knowne who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shall measure vnto the cities *w are* round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall bee that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that city shall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawne in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that city shall bring down the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared, nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sons of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD:) and by their word shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tryed*.

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, & lay not innocent blood vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall bee forgiuen them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest foorth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and pare her nailes:

13 And shee shall put the rayment of her captiuity from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt goe in vnto her, and bee her husband, and shee shall be thy wife.

14 And it shalbe if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her goe whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, & they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers, that was hated;

16 Then it shall be when hee maketh his sonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeed the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all that hee hath: for hee is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first borne is his.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubborne and rebellious sonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his city, This our sonne *is* stubborne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sin worthy of death, and hee bee to bee put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for hee that is hanged, is accursed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

THou shalt not see thy brothers oxe, or his sheepe goe astray, & hide thy selfe from

from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother bee not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shalbe with thee vntill thy brother seeke after it; and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou maist not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them; thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination to the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they bee young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of wollen & linnen together

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes vpon the foure quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coueredst *thy selfe*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damosell, and her mother, take and bring foorth the tokens of the damosels virginity, vnto the Elders of the city, in the gate:

16 And the damosels father shall say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her.

17 And loe, hee hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: & yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread ȳ cloth before the Elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgine of Israel: and shee shall bee his wife; hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgin, bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and yee shall stone them with stones that they die: the damosell, because she cryed not, *being* in the city; and the man, because hee hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damosell that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father, fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: hee may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuie member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of ȳ LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation, shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they

they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when yee came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia to curse thee.

5 Neuertheles, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their prosperity all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for hee is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane by reason of vncleanesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall bee when euening commeth on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water; and when the Sunne is downe, he shall come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither ye shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therfore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliuer vnto his master, the seruant which is escaped from his master vnto thee.

16 He shall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall bee no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a Sodomite of the sonnes of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both these are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend vpon vsury to thy brother; vsury of money, vsury of victuals, vsury of any thing that is lent vpon vsury.

20 Vnto a stranger thou mayest lend vpon vsury, but vnto thy brother thou shalt not lend vpon vsury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou setteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slacke to pay it; for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sinne in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbeare to vow, it shall be no sinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou shalt keepe and performe, *euen* a free-will offering, according as thou hast vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

25 ¶ When thou commest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleasure, but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou commest into the standing corne of thy neighbours, then thou mayest plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou shalt not moue a sickle vnto thy neighbours standing corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHen a man hath taken a wife, & married her, and it come to passe that she find no fauour in his eyes, because hee hath found some vncleannes in her: then let him write her a bill of diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when shee is departed out of his house, she may goe & be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, hee shall not goe out to warre, neither shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* hee shall be free at home one yeere, and shall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the vpper milstone to pledge: for he taketh a *mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him, then that thiefe shall die, and thou shalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosie, that thou obserue diligently, and doe according to all that the Priests the Leuites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall obserue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come foorth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When

10 ¶ When thou doest lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not goe into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend, shall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man bee poore, thou shalt not sleepe with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may sleepe in his owne raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall bee righteousnesse vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired seruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt giue *him* his hire, neither shall the Sun goe downe vpon it, for hee *is* poore, and setteth his heart vpon it, lest hee cry against thee vnto the LORD, and it be sinne vnto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not peruert the iudgement of the stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and hast forgot a sheafe in the field, thou shalt not goe againe to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine Oliue tree, thou shalt not goe ouer the boughes againe: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not gleane it afterward, it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

IF there be a controuersie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they shall iustifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge shall cause him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face according to his fault, by a certaine number.

3 Forty stripes he may giue him, and not exceed: lest if hee should exceed, and beat him aboue these, with many stripes, then thy brother should seeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the oxe when he treadeth out *the corne*.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without, vnto a stranger: her husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duty of an husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it shall bee that the first borne which she beareth, shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go vp to the gate, vnto the Elders, and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his city shall call him, and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answere, and say, So shall it be done vnto that man, that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, the house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, & the wife of ỹ one draweth neere for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bag diuers weights, a great, and a small.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come foorth out of Egypt:

18 How hee met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen, thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee

thee for an inheritance, and possesse it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of ℣ earth, which thou shalt bring of the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shall be in those dayes, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the country which the LORD sware to our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake, and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euil intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cryed vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arme, and with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen*, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou & the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yere, *which* is the yere of tithing, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates and be filled:

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandements, which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not transgressed thy commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane *vse*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Looke downe from thy holy habitation from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And the LORD hath auouched thee this day to bee his peculiar people, as hee hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest be an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Moses with the Elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shall bee on the day when you shall passe ouer Iordan, vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister:

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when ℣ art passed ouer, that thou maiest go in vnto the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that yee shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: thou shalt not lift vp any iron *toole* vpon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priests the Leuites, spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed, & hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the ſame people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when ye are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all ſ men of Iſrael with a loud voyce:

15 Curſed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto ſ LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a ſecret place: & all the people ſhall anſwer, & ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

17 Curſed *bee* hee that remooueth his neighbours land marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed *bee* he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed *bee* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, becauſe hee vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed *bee* he that lieth with any manner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed *be* he that ſmiteth his neighbor ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 Curſed *bee* he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

26 Curſed *bee* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* in the city, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* in the field.

4 Bleſſed *ſhall bee* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed *ſhalbe* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

6 Bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *bee* when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to be ſmitten before thy face; they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and hee ſhal bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as he hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keep the commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the worke of thine hand: and thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt bee aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhalbe* thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall bee* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhal ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, for to doe, vntill thou bee deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickednеſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee *shall be* iron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt goe out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt bee remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carcasse shalbe meat vnto all fowles of the aire, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkenesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be onely oppressed, and spoiled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eyes, & thou shalt not eat therof: thine asse shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sonnes and thy daughters shall bee giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall bee no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not, eate vp: and thou shalt bee onely oppressed, and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt bee mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee and thy King, which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the wormes shall eate them.

40 Thou shalt haue oliue-trees thorowout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thy selfe* with the oyle: for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall goe into captiuity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locusts consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee, shall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 Hee shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: hee shall be the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, & shal pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall bee vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer:

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnes of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things, and he shall put a yoke of iron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not vnderstand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oile, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

52 And hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walls come downe, wherein thou trustedst thorowout all thy land: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And thou shalt eate the fruit of thine owne body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daugh-

daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherwith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that he will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherwith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender & delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatenes and tendernes, her eye shall be euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her yong one that commeth out from between her feet, & towards her children which she shall beare: for shee shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnes, wherwith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to do all the words of this law, that are written in this Booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sicknesse, and euery plague which is not written in the Booke of this Law, them will the LORD bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will reioyce ouer you, to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shall be plucked from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And ỹ LORD shall scatter thee among all people, frõ the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowne, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day & night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall be sold vnto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

THese *are* the words of the Couenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, Yee haue seene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;

3 The great temptations, which thine eyes haue seene, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the King of Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, & to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant, and doe them, that ye may prosper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Yee stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, frõ the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water.

12 That thou shouldest enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that he may be vnto thee a God, as hee hath said vnto thee, and as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant, and this Oath:

15 But with him ỹ standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in

the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by:

17 And yee haue seene their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, siluer and gold, which were among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you, man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a root that beareth gall and wormewood,

19 And it come to passe when he heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the imagination of mine heart, to adde drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoake against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke, shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that are written in this booke of the Law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid vpon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowne, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

24 Euen all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them, when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them; gods whom they knew not, and *whom* he had not giuen vnto them,

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land, in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed, *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

AND it shall come to passe, when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to mind among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuity, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne, and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, & thou shalt possesse it; and he will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, & the heart of thy seed, to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, & on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne, and obey the voice of the LORD, & doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, & in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the Sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the Sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the

land

land, whither thou goest to possesse it.
17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawne away, & worship other Gods, & serue them:
18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land whither thou passest ouer Iordan to go to possesse it
19 I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:
20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for hee *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND Moses went, and spake these words vnto all Israel.
2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.
3 The LORD thy God, he will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Iosh. hee shall goe ouer before thee, as the LORD hath said.
4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them whom he destroyed.
5 And the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them, according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.
6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.
7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosh. and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land which the LORD hath sworne vnto their fathers to giue them, and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.
8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth goe before thee, hee will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.
9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sons of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and to all the Elders of Israel.
10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles,
11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse, thou shalt read this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.
12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:
13 And *that* their children which haue not knowne *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.
14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach, that thou must die: call Iosh. and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Iosh. went, and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.
15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.
16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they goe *to be* amongst them, and will forsake mee, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.
17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shalbe deuoured, and many euils, and troubles shall befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs?
18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.
19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.
20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony: and they shall haue eaten, and filled themselues, and waxen fat, then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me, and breake my Couenant.
21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination, which they goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I sware.
22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, & taught it the children of Israel.
23 And he gaue Iosh. the son of Nun a charge, and said, Bee strong, and of a good courage;

courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe-necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue beene rebellious against the LORD: and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know, that after my death *yee* will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will do euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I will speake: and heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showers vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* he.

5 They haue corrupted themselues, their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeeres of many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee; thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desart land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 *So* the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and hee made him to sucke honey out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxed fat, thou art growne thicke, thou art couered *with fatnesse*: then he forsooke God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto deuils, not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods, that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee, thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them; I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued me to iealousie, with *that which is* not God, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will moue them to iealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour within shall destroy both the young man, and the virgine, the suckling *also*, with the man of gray haires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners; I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this; that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

31 For their Rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being Iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venome of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with mee, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance and recompence, their foot ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that *their* power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

37 And hee ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they truſted:

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be your protection.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with mee: I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 Reioyce, O ye nations, *with* his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came, and ſpake all the words of this ſong in the eares of the people, he, and Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And hee ſaid vnto them, Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Becauſe ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of Meribah Kadeſh, in the wilderneſſe of Zin: becauſe yee ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before *thee*, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AND this *is* the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And he ſaid, The LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them; he ſhined foorth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thouſands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, he loued the people: all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they ſate downe at thy feet; euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was King in Ieſurun, when the Heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the bleſſing* of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voyce of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: let his hands be ſufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he ſaid, *Let* thy Thummim, and thy Vrim *bee* with thy holy One, whom thou diddeſt proue at Maſſah, *and with* whom thou didſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who ſaid vnto his father, and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy Word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 They ſhall teach Iacob thy iudgements, and Iſrael thy Law: they ſhall put incenſe

incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loines of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall couer him all the day long, and he shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things put foorth by the Moone,

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun hee said, Reioyce Zebulun in thy going out; and Issachar in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the Seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* hee that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the Law-giuer was he seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people: hee executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelpe; he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali hee said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the West and the South.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

25 Thy shooes shall bee iron and brasse, and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Iesurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen for thy helpe, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlasting armes: and hee shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *shall be* vpon a land of corne and wine; also his heauens shall drop downe dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: Who is like vnto thee, O people! saued by the LORD, the shield of thy helpe, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall bee found liars vnto thee, and thou shalt tread vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND Moses went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is ouer against Iericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmost Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of Palme-trees, vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, This is the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, saying, I will giue it vnto thy seed: I haue caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not goe ouer thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the seruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer against Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his naturall force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plaines of Moab thirty dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioshua the son of Nun, *was* full of the Spirit of wisedome: for Moses had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Israel hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a Prophet since in Israel like vnto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his seruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Moses, the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua the sonne of Nun, Moses Minister, saying,

2 Moses my seruant is dead: now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

3 Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse, and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great Sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee; I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage: for vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance, the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

7 Onely bethou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the law which Moses my seruant commanded thee: turne not from it, to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt haue good successe.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? Bee strong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither bee thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe thorow the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee shall passe ouer this Iordan, to goe in, to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Ioshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan: but yee shall passe before your brethren, armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them;

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *hee hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan, toward the Sunne rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, wee will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer hee bee that doeth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

AND Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them, were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you:

10 For we haue heard how the LORD dryed vp the water of the red Sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did

did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

11 And assoone as wee had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therfore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnes, that ye will also shew kindnes vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then shee let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and shee dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And shee said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers bee returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou diddest let vs downe by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household, home vnto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then wee will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And shee said, According vnto your words, so bee it. And shee sent them away, and they departed: and shee bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Iosh̃ua, Truly the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land: for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe faint because of vs.

CHAP. III.

AND Iosh̃ua rose early in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, hee and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When yee see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then yee shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which yee must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

6 And Iosh̃ua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Iosh̃ua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Iosh̃ua said, Hereby ye shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the Tribes of Israel, out of euery Tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shall be cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they shall stand vpon an heape.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the Arke of the Couenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.)

16 That the waters which came downe

from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heap: very farre, from the city Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

AND it came to passe, when all the people were cleane passed ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man:

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall carry them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioshua called the twelue men whom hee had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioshua said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the mids of Iordan, and take yee vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may bee a signe among you, *that* when your children aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane you by these stones?

7 Then ye shal answer them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and these stones shalbe for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Ioshua commanded, & tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Ioshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and laid them downe there.

9 And Ioshua set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feet of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Ioshua to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Ioshua: and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:

13 About fourty thousand prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And ☞ LORD spake vnto Ioshua, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioshua therefore commanded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priests feet were lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on ☞ tenth day of the first moneth, & incamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones w they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red Sea, which he dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that yee might feare the LORD your God for euer.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Make thee sharpe kniues, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe kniues, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wildernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were borne in the wildernesse, by the way as they came foorth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty yeeres in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

7 And their children *whom* he raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal vnto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the moneth at Euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched *corne* in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna anymore, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood a man ouer against him, with his sword drawne in his hand: & Ioshua went vnto him, & said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* Captaine of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, Loose thy shooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Ioshua did so.

CHAP. VI.

NOw Iericho was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the King thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compasse the city, all *yee* men of warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus shalt thou doe sixe dayes.

4 And seuen Priests shall beare before the Arke seuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the seuenth day yee shall compasse the city seuen times, and the Priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to passe, that when they make a long *blast* with the rammes horne, *and* when ye heare the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout: and the wall of the city shall fall downe flat, and the people shall ascend vp euery man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Ioshua the sonne of Nun called the Priests, and said vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let seuen Priests beare seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he said vnto the people, Passe on, and compasse the city, & let him that is armed passe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua had spoken vnto the people, that the seuen Priests bearing the seuen trumpets of rams hornes, passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Priests that blew with the trumpets: & the rereward came after the Arke, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Ioshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor make any noise with your voyce, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you shout, then shall ye shout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compassed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioshua rose early in the morning, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And seuen Priests bearing seuen trumpets of rams hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the campe: so they did sixe dayes.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner, seuen times: only on that day they compassed the city seuen times.

15 And it came to passe at the seuenth time, when the Priests blew with the trumpets, Ioshua said vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be accursed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot shall liue, shee and all that *are* with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And you in any wise keepe your selues from the accursed thing, lest ye make

your selues accursed, when yee take of the accursed thing, and make the campe of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the siluer and gold, and vessels of brasse and iron, are consecrated vnto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the Priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to passe when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell downe flat, so that the people went vp into the city, euery man straight before him, and they tooke the city.

21 And they vtterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and sheepe, and asse, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Ioshua had said vnto the two men that had spied out the countrey, Goe into the harlots house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware vnto her.

23 And the young men that were spies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer and the gold, and the vessels of brasse, and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and shee dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because shee hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *them* at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this city Iericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest *son* shall he set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noised thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people go vp: but let about two or three thousand men goe vp and smite Ai; and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people, about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate, euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euen-tide, hee and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD: wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 Oh LORD what shal I say, when Israel turneth their backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land, shall heare of it, and shall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp; wherefore liest thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them, for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be that hee that is taken with the accursed thing, shal be burnt with fire, he, & all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the Couenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And

17 And hee brought the family of Iudah, and he tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his houſhold man by man, and Achan the ſon of Carmi, the ſon of Zabdi, the ſon of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſon, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſsion vnto him, and tell mee now what thou haſt done, hide it it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a wedge of gold of fifty ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they took them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſon of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor, vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare not, neither be thou diſmayed, take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou didſt vnto Iericho and her king; only the ſpoile thereof, and the cattell thereof, ſhall yee take for a prey vnto your ſelues, lay thee an ambuſh for the city behind it.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre to go vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night.

4 And hee commanded them, ſaying, Behold, yee ſhall lie in wait againſt the citie, *euen* behind the citie; goe not very farre from the citie, but be yee all ready:

5 And I, and all the people ſ̄ are with me, wil approch vnto the city: and it ſhal come to paſſe, when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them:

6 (For they will come out after vs) till wee haue drawne them from the city; for they will ſay, they flee before vs, as at the firſt: therfore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeize vpon the city: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye haue taken the city, that ye ſhall ſet the city on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therfore ſent thē forth, & they went to lie in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among ſ̄ people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp; he, and all the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley, betweene them and Ai.

12 And he took about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh, betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of the city.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the city, and their liers in wait on the Weſt of the city: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the city went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed before the plaine, but hee wiſt not that there were lyers in ambuſh againſt him, behind the city.

15 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawne away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, ſ̄ went not out after Iſrael: and they left the city open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out ſ̄ ſpeare that is in thine hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ran aſſoone as hee had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the city, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold the ſmoke

of the city aſcended vp to heauen, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael, ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the city, and that the ſmoke of the city aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the middeſt of Iſrael, ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them, ſo that they let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chaſed them, & *when* they were all fallen on ſ edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, ſ all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, & ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand back, wherwith he ſtretched out ſ ſpeare, vntill he had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Only the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael took for a prey vnto themſelues according vnto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Ioſhua.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euē* a deſolatiō vnto this day

29 And ſ king of Ai he hanged on a tree, vntil euentide: and aſſoone as the Sun was downe, Ioſhua commanded that they ſhould take his carcaſſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the city, and raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones, *that remaineth* vnto this day.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any iron: and they offered theron burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copy of the Law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and officers, & their Iudges ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of ſ Couenant of the LORD, aſwell the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael.

34 And afterwards he read all the words of the Law, the bleſsings & curſings, according to all that is written in ſ booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the congregation of Iſrael, with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that were conuerſant among them.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to paſſe when all the kings which were on this ſide Iordan in the hils, & in ſ valleys, and in all ſ coaſts of the great ſea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, & the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite, heard *thereof*:

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Ambaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine bottels, old and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old ſhooes, and clouted vpon their feet, & old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was dry & mouldy.

6 And they went to Ioſhua, vnto the camp at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, We be come from a far countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peradeuenture ye dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, We *are* thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaid vnto him, From a very far country thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard ſ fame of him, & all ſ he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which *was* at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders, and all the inhabitants of our country, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, We *are* your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

12 This our bread, we tooke hot for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day wee came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments & our ſhooes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of ſ LORD.

15 And Ioſhua made peace w̄ thē, & made a league with them, to let them liue: & the Princes of ſ Congregatiō ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at ſ end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbors, & that they dwelt among them.

17 And

the

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will euen let them liue, least wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue; but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water vnto all the Congregation, as the Princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Ioshua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, saying, We *are* very far from you, when ye dwell among vs?

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Ioshua, and said, Because it was certainely told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our liues, because of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Ioshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem had heard how Ioshua had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (as he had done to Iericho & her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great citie, as one of the royall cities, and because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachish, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, & helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioshua, & with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon gathered themselues together and went vp, they and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Ioshua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickly, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines are gathered together against vs.

7 So Ioshua ascended from Gilgal, hee, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Ioshua therefore came vnto them suddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, & slew thē with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe, as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones from heauen vpon them vnto Azekah, & they died: they *were* moe which died with haile-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Ioshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Israel, and hee said in the sight of Israel, Sunne, stand thou still vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sun stood still, and the Moone stayed, vntill the people had auenged themselues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of Iasher? So the Sunne stood still in the midst of heauen, and hasted not to goe downe about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But these fiue kings fled, and hid themselues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioshua, saying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioshua said, Roule great stones vpon the mouth of the caue, and set men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe when Ioshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioshua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Ioshua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out those fiue Kings vnto me out of the cane.

23 And they did so, and brought foorth those fiue Kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ierusalem, the King of Hebron, the King of Iarmuth, the King of Lachish, *and* the King of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captaines of the men of warre which went with him, Come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of these kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor be dismaid, be strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioshua commanded, and they tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue wherein they had bene hid, and laid great Stones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vnto this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof he vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and hee did to the king of Makkedah, as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein: he let none remaine in it, but did vnto the King thereof, as he did vnto the King of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that hee had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer came vp to helpe Lachish: and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill hee had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules, that *were* therein he vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that *were* therein, hee left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he tooke it, and the King thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the King thereof, as hee had done also to Libnah, and to her King.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the country of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their Kings, hee left none remaining: but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe when Iabin King of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab King of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, & to the king of Achshaph

2 And to the Kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the West,

3 And to the Canaanite on the East, and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the Sea-shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these Kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Be not afraid because of them, for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hought their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warr with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto great Zidon, and vnto Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: hee houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned back, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those Kings, and all the Kings of them, did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he vtterly destroyed them, as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely, *that* did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: hee left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Euen* from the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon vnder mount Hermon: and all their Kings hee tooke and smote them, and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time with all those Kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD, to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour: but that hee might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are* the Kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead, vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine to the Sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the Sea of the plaine: *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the South, vnder Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coasts of Og King of Bashan, *which was* of the remnant of the gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the Kings of the countrey, which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan, on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South countrey, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ The King of Iericho, one: the King of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 The King of Ierusalem, one: the King of Hebron, one:

11 The King of Iarmuth, one: the King of Lachish, one:

12 The

12 The king of Eglon, one: the King of Gezer, one:
13 The king of Debir, one: the King of Geder one:
14 The King of Hormah, one: the King of Arad, one:
15 The King of Libnah, one: the King of Adullam, one:
16 The King of Makkedah, one: the King of Bethel, one:
17 The King of Tappuah, one: the King of Hepher, one:
18 The King of Aphek, one: the King of Lasharon, one:
19 The King of Madon, one: the King of Hazor, one:
20 The King of Shimron-Meron, one: the King of Achshaph, one:
21 The King of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:
22 The King of Kedesh, one: the King of Iokneam of Carmel, one:
23 The King of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the King of the nations of Gilgal, one:
24 The King of Tirza, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw Ioshua was old, *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him, Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land to bee possessed.
2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of ϒ Philistines, & all Geshuri,
3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites, also the Auites.
4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:
5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sun-rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.
6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.
7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,
8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, which Moses gaue them beyond Iordane Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:
9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:
10 And all the cities of Sihon King of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:
11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:
12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth, and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.
13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.
14 Only vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.
15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:
16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba:
17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,
18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,
19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,
20 And Beth-Peor, and Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth:
21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the Princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.
22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the South-sayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them, that were slaine by them.
23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border *thereof*: this was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and villages thereof.
24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad, according to their families:
25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:
26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.
27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan and *his* border, *euen* vnto the

edge

edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and *this* was *the poſſeſſion* of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, *euen* to the one halfe of the children of Machir by their families.

32 Theſe are the *countreys* which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordan by Ieriche Eaſtward.

33 But vnto the tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, as hee ſaid vnto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND theſe *are the countreys* which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, diſtributed for inheritance to them:

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordan, but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Louites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh the Kenezite, ſaid vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadeſh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeeres old *was* I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent me from Kadeſh-Barnea, to eſpy out the land; and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael wandred in the wilderneſſe: and now loe, I am this day fourteſcore and fiue yeeres olde.

11 As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if ſo be the LORD will be with mee, then I ſhall bee able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that hee wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

15 And the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

CHAP. XV.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen* to the border of Edom; the wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt Sea, from the bay that looketh Southward.

3 And it went out to the South ſide to Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea, and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa,

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter *was* from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermoſt part of Iordan:

6 And the border went vp to Beth-hogla, and paſſed along by the North of Beth-araba, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben:

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South

South side of the riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were at Enrogel.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the son of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawne from the top of the hill, vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawne to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward, vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which *is* Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawne to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

12 And the West border was to the great Sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua: *euen* the city of Arba the father of Anak which *city* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drone thence the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe as she came *vnto him*, that shee moued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing: for thou hast giuen me a South land, giue me also springs of water. And he gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah, according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth; *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazor-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Bethpalet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Esthaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim, fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Bethdagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities, with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities, with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen vnto the Sea, all that lay neere Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her townes, and her villages, Gaza with her townes, and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great Sea, and the border *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities, with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

53 And Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities, with their villages.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iutah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, & Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities, with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In

61 ¶ In the wildernesse, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebusites, the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwel with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph, fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho, thorow-out mount Bethel:

2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side, was Ataroth-Addar vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Janohah.

7 And it went downe from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh: (for he was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also *a lot* for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families: for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the sonne of Ioseph by their families.

3 ¶ But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: And these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the Commandement of the LORD, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan:

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasshs sons had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, & the border went along on the right hand vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to ſ children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the out-goings of it were at the Sea.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasshs, and the Sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, for as much as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *country*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley,

haue

haue charets of iron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, & to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *only*:

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue iron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go thorow the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad & Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on ſ East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel, according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came foorth betweene the children of Iudah and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the South side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-rogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went down vnto Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North bay of the salt Sea, at the South end of Iordan: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the East side: This *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coast thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, & Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages:

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, & Chephirah, & Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their

their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, & Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hasar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid East-ward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, & goeth out to Remmon Methoar, to Neah.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon, and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, & reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphthah-el toward the North side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea, from the coast to Achzib.

30 Vmmah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaananuim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel, vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethshemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, & Aijalon & Iethlah,

43 And Elon, & Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families,

milies, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding ſ land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosh. the son of Nun, among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the city which he asked, euen Timnath-Serah, in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

CHAP. XX.

THe LORD also spake vnto Iosh. saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither, and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee vnto one of those cities, shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie: they shall take him into the city vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because hee smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgment, *and* vntil the death of the high Priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wildernesse vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosh. the son of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh, in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the suburbes thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance, at the commandement of the LORD, these cities and their suburbes.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Priest, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, & out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Israel gaue by lot vnto the Leuites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites; who were of the children of Leui, had, (for theirs was the first lot.)

11 And they gaue them the city of Arbah the father of Anak (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the suburbes thereof round about it:

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Priest, Hebron with her suburbes, *to bee* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs:

14 And Iattir with her suburbes, and Eshtemoa with her suburbes:

15 And Holon with her suburbes, and Debir with her suburbes:

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Iuttah with her suburbes, & Beth-shemesh with her suburbs, nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of ſ tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her suburbes, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbes, and Almon with her suburbes, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the

e Priests, were thirteene cities with their
burbes.
20 ¶ And the families of the children of
ohath the Leuites, which remained of the
ildren of Kohath euen they had the cities
their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.
21 For they gaue them Shechem with her
burbes in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of
fuge for the slayer: and Gezer with her
burbes,
22 And Kibzaim with her suburbes, and
eth-horon with her suburbs: foure cities.
23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh
ith her suburbes, Gibethon with her sub-
rbes,
24 Aijalon with her suburbes, Gathrim-
on with her suburbes: foure cities.
25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manas-
h, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gathrim-
on with her suburbes: two cities.
26 All the cities were ten with their
burbes, for the families of the children
Kohath that remained.
27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gershon,
the families of the Leuites, out of the
her halfe tribe of Manasseh, *they gaue*
olan in Bashan with her suburbes, *to be* a
y of refuge for the slayer, and Beeshte-
h with her suburbes: two cities.
28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Ki-
on with her suburbes, Dabareh with her
burbes,
29 Iarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim
th her suburbes: foure cities.
30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal
th her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,
31 Helkah with her suburbes, and Rehob
th her suburbes: foure cities.
32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Ke-
sh in Galilee with her suburbes, *to be* a
y of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-
or with her suburbes, and Kartan with her
burbes: three cities.
33 All the cities of the Gershonites, ac-
rding to their families, *were* thirteene
ties with their suburbes.
34 ¶ And vnto the families of the chil-
en of Merari the rest of the Leuites, out
the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her
burbes, and Kartah with her suburbes,
35 Dimnah with her suburbes, Nahalal
th her suburbes: foure cities.
36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Be-
er with her suburbes, and Iahazah with
er suburbes,
37 Kedemoth with her suburbes, and Me-
aath with her suburbes: foure cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth
Gilead with her suburbes, *to be* a city of
fuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim with
er suburbes,
39 Heshbon with her suburbes, Iazer
ith her suburbes: foure cities in all.
40 So all the cities for the children of
erari by their families, which were re-
aining of the families of the Leuites,
were by their lot, twelue cities.
41 All the cities of the Leuites, within
the possession of the children of Israel, were
fourty and eight cities with their suburbes.
42 These cities were euery one with
their suburbes round about them: thus
were all these cities.
43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Israel, all
the land which he sware to giue vnto their
fathers: & they possessed it, & dwelt therin.
44 And the LORD gaue them rest round
about, according to all that he sware vnto
their fathers, and there stood not a man of
all their enemies before them: the LORD
deliuered all their enemies into their hand.
45 There failed not ought of any good
thing which the LORD had spoken vnto the
house of Israel: all came to passe.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and
the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of
Manasseh,
2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all
that Moses the seruant of the LORD com-
manded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in
all that I commanded you.
3 Ye haue not left your brethren these
many dayes, vnto this day, but haue kept the
charge of the commandement of the LORD
your God.
4 And now the LORD your God hath gi-
uen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised
them: therefore now returne ye, and get ye
vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your
possession, which Moses the seruant of the
LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.
5 But take diligent heed, to do the com-
mandement and the law, which Moses the
seruant of the LORD charged you, to loue
the LORD your God, and to walke in all his
wayes, & to keepe his commandements, and
to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with
all your heart, and with all your soule.
6 So Ioshua blessed them, and sent them
away: and they went vnto their tents.
7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of
Manasseh, Moses had giuen *possession* in Ba-
shan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue
Ioshua among their brethren on this side
Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent
them away also vnto their tents, then hee
blessed them,
8 And he spake vnto them, saying, Re-
turne with much riches vnto your tents, and
with very much cattel, with siluer, and with
gold, and with brasse, and with iron, and
with very much raiment: Diuide the spoile
of your enemies with your brethren.
9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the
children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Ma-
nasseh returned, & departed from the chil-
dren of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the
land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of
Gilead, to the land of their possession,
whereof they were possessed, according to
the word of § LORD by the hand of Moses.
10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, built there an Altar by Iordan, a great Altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an Altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of ſ children of Israel, gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him ten Princes, of each chiefe house a Prince, throwout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an Altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shal know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD (saue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an Altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require *it*,

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, & children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an Altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may bee a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him, with our burnt offrings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said wee, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *againe*, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that wee should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, & the children of Gad, & the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because ye haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: now yee haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the Altar Ed: for it shall be a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Ioshua waxed old *and* stricken in age.

2 And Ioshua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, & for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you: for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot, these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Be yee therefore very couragious, to keepe, and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, that ye turne not aside there-from, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That ye come not among these nations, these that remaine amongst you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

8 But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your selues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: but they shall be snares and traps vnto you, & scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and yee know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe, *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill hee haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the Conenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their Heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gaue him Isaac.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them; and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt, and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto the red Sea.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, hee put darknesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab arose, and warred against Israel, and sent, and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: & the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and

and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two Kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not: and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliueyards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue ye the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid, that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he *is it* that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will wee also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions, nor your sinnes.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, then hee will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you, after that hee hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay, but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that ye haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there vnder an oake, that was by ſ Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witnesse vnto vs, for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake vnto vs, it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowne all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of siluer, and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp: behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites, and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten Kings hauing their thumbes, and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* vnder

vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee, and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaines, and in the South, and in the valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron, (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field: & she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And shee said vnto him, Giue mee a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South land, giue me also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the city of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſſe of Iudah, which *lyeth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the city was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and he drue out *the inhabitants* of ỹ mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of iron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel, (now the name of the city before was Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come foorth out of the city, and they said vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, and her townes, nor Taanach, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, & her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, & her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph preuailed, so they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

AND an Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you; but they shall

be *as thornes* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare vnto you.

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance, to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that outlined Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD: and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and hee sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandements of the LORD: *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe when the Iudge was dead, that they returned and corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he said, Because that this people haue transgressed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voice:

21 I also will not hencefoorth drive out any from before them of the nations which Ioshua left, when he died:

22 That through them I may prooue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel as had not knowne all the warres of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely, fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prooue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim King of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-

Cushan-Rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand, and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourty yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the King of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the King of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment vpon his right thigh,

17 And hee brought the present vnto Eglon King of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when hee had made an end to offer the present, hee sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O King: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone: And Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat.

21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed *vpon* the blade, so that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went foorth thorow the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he couereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when hee was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Follow after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan: that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of iron: and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a propheteesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she iudged Israel at that time.

5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme-tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins army, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with mee, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, I will not goe.

9 And shee said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest, shall not bee for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and he went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the

plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his caret, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste, vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael, the wife of Heber, the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the King of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord; turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, she couered him with a mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirstie. And she opened a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall bee when any man doeth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael, Hebers wife, tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe, and weary;) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meet him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the King of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

THen sang Deborah, and Barak, the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O ye Kings, giue eare, O ye Princes: I, *euen* I will sing vnto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountaines melted from before the LORD, *euen* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar, the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the trauellers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods: then was war in the gates: Was there a shield or speare seene among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is towards the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse yee the LORD.

10 Speake ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of archers, in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake Deborah, awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and lead thy captiuity captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth haue dominion ouer the nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, hee was sent on foot into the valley: for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? *for* the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The Kings came *and* fought: then fought the Kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtarres in their courſes fought againſt Siſera.
21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt trodden downe ſtrength.
22 Then were the horſe hoofes broken, by the meanes of the pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones.
23 Curſe yee Meroz (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe yee bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mighty.
24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite bee, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.
25 He aſked water, & ſhe gaue him milke, ſhe brought foorth butter in a lordly diſh.
26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhee ſmote Siſera, ſhee ſmote off his head, when ſhe had pierced and ſtricken thorow his temples.
27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay downe: at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe dead.
28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cryed thorow the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? why tarry the wheeles of his charets?
29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea ſhe returned anſwere to her ſelfe,
30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the prey, to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both ſides, meet for the necks *of them that take* the ſpoile?
31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD, but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt forty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.
2 And the hand of Midian preuailed againſt Iſrael: *and* becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.
3 And *ſo* it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them,
4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.
5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.
6 And Iſrael was greatly impoueriſhed becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD.
7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,
8 That the LORD ſent a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the houſe of bondage,
9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:
10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, feare not the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voice.
11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſon Gideon threſhed wheat by the winepreſſe, to hide *it* from the Midianites.
12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.
13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.
14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?
15 And hee ſaid vnto him, O my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.
16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.
17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew mee a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.
18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tarry vntill thou come againe.
19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a baſket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oake, and preſented it.
20 And the Angel of God ſaid vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.
21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnlea-

nened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that hee was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, euen the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this rocke, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue which thou shalt cut downe.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: And *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that he could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in ỹ morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the groue was cut down that *was* by it, and the second bullock was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because hee hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? Will ye saue him? He that will pleade for him, let him bee put to death whilest *it is yet* morning; if he be a god, let him plead for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therfore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath throwne downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and Abi-ezer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers thorowout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If ỹ wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of woll in the floore: *and* if the dew be on the fleece onely, and it be dry vpon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp earely on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, Let not thine anger be hot against mee, and I will speake but this once: Let me prooue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoste of the Midianites were on the North side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therfore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, Whosoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne, and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people, twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall bee, that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And ỹ number of them ỹ lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but al the rest of ỹ people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people go euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, & their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, & retained those three hundred men: & the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

¶ And

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go down, go thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the host.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, & afterwards shal thine hands be strengthened to go downe vnto ỹ host. Then went he down with Phurah his seruant, vnto ỹ outside of ỹ armed men, that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the East, lay along in ỹ valley like grashoppers for multitude, & their camels were without number, as the sand by ỹ Sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, & said, This is nothing els saue ỹ sword of Gideon ỹ son of Ioash, a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, & all the host.

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a trumpet in euery mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lampes within the pitchers,

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye ỹ trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, *The sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outside of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, & they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place round about the campe: and all the hoste ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen thorowout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, in Zererah, and the border of Abel-Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers thorowout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb, and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

CHAP. VIII.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him sharpely.

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* passed ouer, he, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *the*.

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, Kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And hee went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hostes with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two Kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash returned from battell before the Sunne was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee described vnto him the Princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the city, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one resembled the children of a King.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sons of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And hee said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy son, and thy sons son also; for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment and did cast therein euery man the eare rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the Kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gideon and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel; so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse forty yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sonnes of his body begotten: for hee had many wiues.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Ioash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe, assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts enclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threescore and ten *pieces* of siluer, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, vpon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Iotham the youngest sonne of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himselfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech King, by the plaine of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, & cried, and said vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue-tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the Fig-tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Fig-tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetnes, and my good fruit, & go to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine which cheareth God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the Bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the Bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in truth yee anoint me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow; and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, & deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and ſincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, & haue done vnto him according to ſ deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and aduenured his life far, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maid-ſeruant King ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ranne away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood be laid vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along the way by them; and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him:

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the grapes*, and made merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eat and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſon of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand, then would I remoue Abimelech. And hee ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And hee ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſon of Ebed, & his brethren, bee come to Shechem, & behold, they fortifie the city againſt thee

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it ſhall bee, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet vpon the city: and behold, *when* hee and the people that is with him come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou do to them, as thou ſhalt find occaſion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: & Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of ſ mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See there come people downe by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of Meonenim.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaideſt, Who is Abimelech ſ we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Go out, I pray now, & fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and he fled before him, & many were ouerthrowne, and wounded, euen vnto ſ entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal & his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow,

that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come foorth out of the city, and hee rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he tooke the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat downe the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What yee haue seene mee doe, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

49 And all the people likewise cut down euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem dyed also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, & tooke it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, & thither fled all ỹ men & women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, & went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and said vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him: and his young man thrust him thorow, and he dyed.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah: the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he iudged Israel twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair, a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twenty and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirty sonnes that rode on thirty asse colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Iair died, & was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim: so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto ỹ children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you frō the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away ỹ strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD, and his soule was grieued for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammō were gathered together, and incamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people & Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is hee* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

NOw Iephthah ſ Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the ſon of an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wiues ſonnes grew vp, and they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherite in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſonne of a ſtrange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they ſaid vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our Captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers houſe? And why are yee come vnto me now, when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, Therfore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt goe with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring mee home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before mee, ſhall I be your head?

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, The LORD be witneſſe betweene vs, if we doe not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, & the people made him head, and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doe with me, that thou art come againſt mee to fight in my land?

13 And ſ king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah, Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon, euen vnto Iabbok, & vnto Iordan: now therfore reſtore thoſe *lands* againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah; Iſrael took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked through the wilderneſſe vnto the red ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

17 Then Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the King of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they ſent vnto the King of Moab: but hee would not *conſent*: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eaſt ſide of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael to paſſe thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought with Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they poſſeſſed all the coaſts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wilderneſſe euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites, from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy god giueth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoeuer the LORD our God ſhall driue out from before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

25 And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer ſtriue againſt Iſrael, or did he euer fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her townes, & in Aroer, and her townes, and in all the cities that be along by the coaſts of Arnon, three hundred yeres? why therfore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt mee wrong to warre againſt me: the LORD the Iudge, be iudge this day betweene the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah, which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and hee paſſed ouer Gilead and Manaſſeh, and paſſed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou ſhalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it ſhalbe, that whatſoeuer commeth forth of ſ doores of my houſe to meet me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be the LORDS, and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah paſſed ouer vnto ſ children of Ammon, to fight againſt them, and

the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and shee was his onely childe: beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And shee said vnto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for mee: Let me alone two moneths, that I may goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I, and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and shee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which hee had vowed: and shee knew no man: and it was a custome in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went yeerely to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure daies in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherfore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? wee will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I, and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon, and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto mee this day to fight against mee?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, & slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him, Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters, *whom* he sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sonnes. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, & he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in ye country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty nephewes, that rode on threescore and tenasse colts: And he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeares.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife *was* barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware I pray thee, and drinke not wine nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a son, and no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: & he shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said vnto me, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a son: and now, drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane

vncleane thing: for the childe shall bee a Nazarite to God from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the childe that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah: and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as shee sate in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him; Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: how shall wee order the childe, and *how* shall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid for thee.

16 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou detaine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, wee may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid with a meat offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, Wee shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meat offering at our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for mee, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as hee would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and hee turned aside to see the carcasse of the Lyon: and behold there was a swarme of Bees, and honey in the carcasse of the Lyon.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father, and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcasse of the Lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the young men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them; I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: If you can certainely declare it me within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty sheetes, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye giue me thirty sheetes, and thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And

14 And he said vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: Haue ye called vs to take that we haue? Is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and louest me not: Thou hast put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And hee said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And shee wept before him the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that hee told her, because she lay sore vpon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said vnto him on the seuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is sweeter then honey? and what is stronger then a lyon? And he said vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirtie men of them, and tooke their spoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and hee went vp to his fathers house.

20 But Samsons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vsed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

BVt it came to passe within a while after, in the time of wheat haruest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to goe in.

2 And her father said, I verely thought that thou hadst vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: Is not her younger sister fairer then shee? take her, I pray thee, in stead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I bee more blameless then the Philistines, though I doe them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke fire-brands, and turned taile to taile, and put a fire-brand in the midst betweene two tailes.

5 And when hee had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corne of the Philistines, and burnt vp both the shockes, and also the standing corne, with the vineyards, *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? and they answered, Samson the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philistines came vp, and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And hee smote them hip and thigh, with a great slaughter: and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and spread themselues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah said, Why are ye come vp against vs? and they answered, To bind Samson are we come vp, to do to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thousand men of Iudah went to the top of the rocke Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou hast done vnto vs? And hee said vnto them, As they did vnto mee, so haue I done vnto them.

12 And they said vnto him, Wee are come downe to bind thee, that we may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that yee will not fall vpon mee your selues.

13 And they spake vnto him, saying, No: but we will bind thee fast, and deliuer thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the cords that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And hee found a new iaw-bone of an asse, and put foorth his hand and tooke it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the iaw-bone of an asse heapes vpon heapes; with the iaw of an asse haue I slaine a thousand men.

17 And it came to passe, when hee had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the iaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place, Ramath-Lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, Thou hast giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy seruant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the vncircumcised?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when hee had drunke, his spirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And he iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines, twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in vnto her,

2 And

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill, that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him, that we may bind him, to afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said vnto Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest bee bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they bind me with seuen greene withes, that were neuer dryed, then shall I be weake, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withes, which had not beene dryed, and shee bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber: and shee said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And hee brake the withes, as a thread of tow is broken, when it toucheth the fire: so his strength was not knowne.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked mee, and told mee lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said vnto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes that neuer were occupied, then shall I be weake, and bee as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber:) and hee brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked mee, and told mee lies: tell mee wherewith thou mightest bee bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines *bee* vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told mee wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was vexed vnto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, & said vnto her, There hath not come a razor vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from me, and I shall become weake, and be like *any other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that hee had told her all his heart, shee sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And shee made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and shee began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And hee awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And hee wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and hee did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the haire of his head began to grow againe, after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, which slew many of vs.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and hee made them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men, and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and

and ſaid, O Lord GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philiſtines, for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the houſe ſtood, and on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samſon ſaid, Let me die with the Philiſtines: and hee bowed himſelfe with *all his* might: and the houſe fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which hee ſlew at his death, were moe, then they which he ſlew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father came downe, and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Iſrael twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer *is* with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſaid, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD, my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD from my hand, for my ſonne to make a grauen image, and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image, and they were in the houſe of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an Ephod, and Teraphim, and conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

6 In thoſe dayes *there was* no King in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city, from Bethlehem-Iudah, to ſoiourne where hee could find *a place*: and hee came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem-Iudah, and I goe to ſoiourne where I may find *a place*.

10 And Micah ſaid vnto him, Dwell with me, and be vnto mee a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer by the yeere, and a ſuit of apparrell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

IN thoſe dayes *there was* no King in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſaid vnto them, Goe ſearch the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they *were* by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voyce of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſaid vnto him, Who brought thee hither? And what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou here?

4 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, Aſke counſell, wee pray thee, of God, that wee may know whether our way, which we goe, ſhall bee proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſaid vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no magiſtrate in the land, that might put them to ſhame in anything, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſaid vnto them, What *ſay* ye?

9 And they ſaid, Ariſe, that we may goe vp againſt them: for wee haue ſeene the land, and behold it *is* very good: and are ye ſtill? Be not ſlothfull to goe, *and* to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When yee goe, yee ſhall come vnto a people, ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place

place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol sixe hundred men, appointed with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim in Iudah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day; behold, it is behinde Kiriathiearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: Then said the Priest vnto them, What doe yee?

19 And they said vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to be a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and ye are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, least angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest whith he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lyeth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, when there *was* no King in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite soiourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him a concubine out of Bethlehem-Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speake friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that hee rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore he lodged there againe.

8 And

8 And hee roſe early in the morning on the fifth day to depart, and the damoſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the man roſe vp to depart, he and his concubine, and his ſeruant, his father in law, the damoſels father ſaid vnto him, Behold, now the day draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt goe home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but hee roſe vp, and departed, and came ouer againſt Iebus, (which is Ieruſalem) and *there were* with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſeruant ſaid vnto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this city of the Iebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid vnto him, We will not turne aſide hither into the city of a ſtranger, that is not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, & let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on, and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in, *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, he ſate him downe in a ſtreet of the city: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his worke out of the field at Euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſoiourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreet of the city: and the old man ſaid, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, We are paſſing from Bethlehem-Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Iudah, but I am *now* going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that receiueth me to houſe.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man ſaid, Peace be with thee; howſoeuer let all thy wants *lie* vpon me, onely lodge not in the ſtreet.

21 So he brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feet, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certaine ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, *and* beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the old man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the maſter of the houſe, went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, doe not ſo wickedly: ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not ſo vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night, vntill the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands *were* vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her *vp* vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his houſe, he tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones into twelue pieces, and ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo that all that ſaw it, ſaid, There was no ſuch deed done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduice, and ſpeake *your minds*.

CHAP. XX.

THen all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footmen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickednеſſe?

4 And the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered, and ſaid, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin,

iamin, I and my concubine, to lodge.
5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine me, & my concubine haue they forced that she is dead.
6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, & sent her thorowout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnes & folly in Israel.
7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, giue here your aduice and counsell.
8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, Wee will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne in to his house:
9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah: *we will goe vp* by lot against it:
10 And we will take ten men of an hundred thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.
11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.
12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?
13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that wee may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel.
14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.
15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities twenty and sixe thousand men, that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.
16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men left-handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire *breadth*, and not misse.
17 And the men of Israel, beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of war.
18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of vs shal goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall *goe vp* first.
19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.
20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.
21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.
22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.
23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsel of the LORD, saying, Shal I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)
24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin, the second day.
25 And Beniamin went foorth against them out of Gibeah, the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men; all these drew the sword.
26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offered burnt offrings and peace offerings before the LORD.
27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in those daies,
28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the sonne of Aaron, stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp, for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.
29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.
30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.
31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawne away from the city, and they began to smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.
32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten down before vs, as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city vnto the high wayes.
33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.
34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore, but they knew not that euill was neere them.
35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twentie and

fiue

fiue thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites: because they trusted vnto the liers in wait, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed signe betweene the men of Israel and the lyers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise vp out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in* the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold the flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euil was come vpon them

42 Therfore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe with ease ouer against Gibeah toward the Sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men, all these *were* men of valor.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse, vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there til euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe *in* Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him, that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, Hee shall surely bee put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitans of Iabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall doe, ye shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath lien by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh-Gilead, foure hundred yong virgins that had knowne no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to call peaceably vnto them.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall wee doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters: For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Curssed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh yeerely, *in a place* which *is* on the North ſide of Bethel, on the Eaſt ſide of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhall be when their fathers, or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will ſay vnto them, Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe we reſerued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you ſhould be guilty.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 In thoſe dayes there was no King in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes when the Iudges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem-Iudah, went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and ſhe was left, and her two ſonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhe arоſe with her daughters in law, that ſhee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for ſhe had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went foorth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Go, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as ye haue dealt with the dead, and with mee.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may find reſt each *of you* in the houſe of her huſband. Then ſhee kiſſed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: why will you goe with me? Are there yet any more ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould haue a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

13 Would ye tary for them till they were growne? would you ſtay for them from hauing husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieueth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt mee.

14 And they lift vp their voice, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, Intreat me not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will go, and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall be my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dieſt, will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and mee.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhee left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went, vntill they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe, when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was mooued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not Naomi; call me Marah: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with mee.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought mee home againe empty: Why then call yee mee Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted mee?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of ỹ field *belonging* vnto Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *bee* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered, and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell, that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the young men haue drawne.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her; It hath fully beene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuity, and art come vnto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward bee giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſraël, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me finde fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, & eat of the bread, & dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: & he reached her parched corne, & ſhe did eat, & was ſufficed, & left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and reproach her not.

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them, that ſhe may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill Euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed be hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhee ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kin vnto vs, one of our next kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid to me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barly harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

THen Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barly to night in ỹ threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy ſelfe knowne vnto the man, vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and hee will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhe went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, hee went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and ſhe came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that

that the man was afraid, and turned himselfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine hand-maid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine hand-maid, for thou *art* a neere kinseman.

10 And hee said, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not young men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doeth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinseman: howbeit, there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part; but if he will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinseman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not bee knowne that a woman came into the floore.

15 Also he said, Bring the vaile that thou hast vpon thee, & hold it. And when she held it, he measured sixe *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue he me, for hee said to me, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not bee in rest vntill hee haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: & behold, ſ kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And he turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit ye downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinsman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, & before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it* besides thee, & I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinseman said, I cannot redeeme *it* for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee; so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to be my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem.

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the seed which the LORD shall giue thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, & she was his wife: & when he went in vnto her, ſ LORD gaue her conception, and she bare a sonne.

14 And the women said vnto Naomi, Blessed bee the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinseman, that his name may be famous in Israel:

15 And hee shall be vnto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then seuen sonnes, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Ieſſe, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate Salmon,

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The first booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite;

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hostes in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah hee gaue a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yeere by yeere, when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (Now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And shee was in bitternesse of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore:

11 And shee vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hostes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine hand-maid, and remember me, and not forget thine hand-maid, but wilt giue vnto thine hand-maid a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, shee spake in her heart; onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought shee had beene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine hand-maid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And shee said, Let thine hand-maid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that she bare a sonne, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp*, vntill the childe be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good, tarry vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode and gaue her sonne sucke, vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of flowre, and a bottell of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh; and the childe *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue lent him to the LORD; as long as he liueth, he shall be lent to the LORD. And hee worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rocke like our God.

3 Take

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and thee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world vpon them.

9 Hee will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkenesse: for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and hee shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the childe did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people *was*, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And hee strooke *it* into the pan, or kettle, or cauldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roste for the Priest, for he will not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceiued and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for I heare of your euill dealings by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the iudge shall iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my sacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith; I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: But now the LORD saith, Be it farre from mee; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine

eart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall bee a sigue vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni, and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise mee vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put mee (I pray thee) into one of the Priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dim, that hee could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And hee ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my sonne; lie downe againe.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it shall be, if hee call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called, as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house; when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselues vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not bee purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from mee: God doe so to thee, and more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

18 And Samuel told him euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field, about foure thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of

of the Hebrewes? And they vnderſtood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the campe. And they ſaid, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene ſuch a thing heretofore.

8 Woe vnto vs: who ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of theſe mighty Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Be ſtrong, and quit your ſelues like men, O ye Philiſtines, that ye bee not ſeruants vnto the Hebrewes, as they haue been to you: quit your ſelues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fel of Iſrael thirty thouſand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were ſlaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the ſame day, with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſeat by the wayes ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and his eyes were dim, that hee could not ſee.

16 And the man ſaid vnto Eli, I am hee that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the armie. And he ſaid, What is there done, my ſonne?

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath beene alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the ſeat backeward, by the ſide of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauy, and hee had iudged Iſrael fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with child, *neere* to be deliuered: and when ſhee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhee bowed her ſelfe, and trauailed; for her paines came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid vnto her, Feare not, for thou haſt borne a ſonne. But ſhee anſwered not, neither did ſhee regard *it*.

21 And ſhee named the childe Ichabod, ſaying, The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the Arke of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law, and her husband.)

22 And ſhee ſayd, The glory is departed from Iſrael; for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

AND the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer vnto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, Behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threſhold, onely the ſtumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the Prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Aſhdod, and hee deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with Emerods, *euen* Aſhdod, and the coaſts thereof.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines vnto them, and ſaid, What ſhall we doe with the Arke of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael bee carried about vnto Gath. And they carried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the city with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the city both ſmall and great, and they had Emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe, as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, ſaying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs and our people.

11 So they ſent, and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly deſtruction thorowout all the city: the hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the Priests and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be knowne to you, why his hand is not remoued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall bee* the trespasse offering, which wee shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden Mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore yee shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians, and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when hee had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people goe, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may goe.

9 And see if it goeth vp by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs, it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high way lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offrings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set downe the Arke of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen he smote of the people fifty thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD, come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long, for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and serue him only: and he will deliuer you out of ſ hand of ſ Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD: and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them vntil *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And hee went from yeere to yeere in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house, and there hee iudged Israel, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that hee made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the works which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt, euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken mee, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken vnto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint him captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his haruest, and to make his instruments of war, & instruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to bee cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliueyards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your King which yee shall haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but there shall be a King ouer vs;

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battells.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and hee rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a Beniamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And hee had a sonne whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and vpward, *hee was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and hee passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And hee said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and hee *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* wee goe, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, and said, Behold, I haue heere at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God to tell vs our way.

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus hee spake, Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for hee that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his seruant, Well said, come, let vs go: so they went vnto the city where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went vp the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the Seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haste now: for hee came to day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoone as ye bee come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go vp to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat vntil he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterward they eat that bee bidden: Now therefore get you vp, for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his eare, a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time, I will send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captaine ouer my people Israel, that hee may saue my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I haue looked vpon my people, because their cry is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said vnto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reigne ouer my people.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the Seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes agoe, set not thy mind on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered, and said, Am not I a Beniamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul and his seruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I said vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the shoulder, and that which was vpon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eate: for vnto this time hath it been kept for thee, since I said, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe from the high place into the citie, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the house.

26 And they rose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Vp, that I may send thee away: And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the seruant passe on before vs, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid; *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee to be Captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt finde two men by Rachels ſepulchre, in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

3 Then ſhalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhall meet thee three men going vp to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaues of bread, and another carrying a bottell of wine.

4 And they will ſalute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhal come to paſſe, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meet a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a Pſaltery, and a Tabret, and a Pipe, and a Harpe before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, that thou doe as occaſion ſerue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offerings: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou tarry till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was ſo, that when hee had turned his backe to goe from Samuel, God gaue him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe, when all that knew him before time, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the Prophets, then the people ſaid one to another, What is this that is come vnto the ſon of Kiſh? Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

12 And one of the ſame place anſwered, and ſaid, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ſeruant, Whither went ye? & he ſaid, To ſeeke the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you.

16 And Saul ſaid vnto his vncle; He told me plainely that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought vp Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And yee haue this day reiected your God, who himſelfe ſaued you out of all your aduerſities and your tribulations: and ye haue ſaid vnto him, *Nay*, but ſet a King ouer vs. Now therefore preſent your ſelues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, If the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hid himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ran, and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel ſaid to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people ſhouted, and ſaid, God ſaue the King.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdome, & wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD, & Samuel ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſaid, How ſhall this man ſaue vs? And they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

THen Nahaſh Ammonite came vp, and encamped againſt Iabeſh-Gilead: and all men of Iabeſh ſaid vnto Nahaſh, Make a couenant with vs, and we will ſerue thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Iabeſh ſaid vnto

him, Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that wee may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? And they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throwout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul, and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the Sunne be hot, ye shall haue helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and ye shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, & slew the Ammonites vntill the heat of the day: & it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man bee put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

AND Samuel said vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkned vnto your voyce in all that ye said vnto me, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his Anointed is witnesse this day, that ye haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous actes of the LORD, which he did to you and your fathers.

8 When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried vnto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD, & haue serued Baalim, and Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, & we will serue thee.

11 And the LORD sent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when yee saw that Nahash the King of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said vnto me, Nay, but a King shall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom ye haue chosen, & whom ye haue desired; & behold, the LORD hath set a King ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and serue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell against the Commandement of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the King that reigneth ouer you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell against the Commandement of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now

16 ¶ Now therefore stand, and see this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I wil call vnto the LORD, and hee ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and ſee that your wickedneſſe *is* great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for wee haue added vnto all our ſins *this* euill, to aſke vs a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (ye haue done al this wickednes, yet turne not aſide from following ſ LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould* ye goe after vaine things which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For ſ LORD wil not forſake his people for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Only feare the LORD, and ſerue him in truth with all your heart: for conſider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, yee ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

SAul reigned one yeere, and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael,

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſand charets, & ſixe thouſand horſmen, & people as ſ ſand which is on ſ ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rocks and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead: as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed:* but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to mee, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might ſalute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel ſaid, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſaid, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from mee, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſaid I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon mee, to Gilgal, and I haue not made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel ſaid to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were preſent with him, about ſixe hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoylers came out of the camp of the Philiſtines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border ſ looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found thorowout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſaid, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all ſ Iſraelites went down to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare and his coulter, & his axe, & his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and to ſharpen the goads.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battel, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare

found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul & Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his son was there found.

23 And the garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the son of Saul said vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, & let vs go ouer to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a pomgranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was, Bozez, and the name of the other, Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to saue by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Do all *that is* in thine heart: turne thee, behold I *am* with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and wee will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, Tarry vntill we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs: then wee will goe vp; for the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, & we will shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feet, & his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan, and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, & among al the people, the garison and ſ spoilers, they also trebled, and ſ earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people ſ *were* within, Number now, and see, who is gone frō vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathā & his armor-bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.)

19 ¶ And it came to passe, while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the noyse that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, euery mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe, *from the countrey* round about; euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in ſ battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battel passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any food vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, & there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath, wherefore hee put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightned, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten

had eaten freely to day of the ſpoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the ſpoile, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and calues, and ſlew them on the ground, and the people did eate them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he ſaid, Yee haue tranſgreſſed: roule a great ſtone vnto me this day.

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelues among ſ people, & ſay vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, & euery man his ſheepe, & ſlay *them* here, and eat, and ſin not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe with him ſ night, and ſlew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an Altar vnto the LORD: the ſame was the firſt Altar that he built vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſaid, Let vs goe downe after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoile them vntill the morning light, & let vs not leaue a man of them. And they ſaid, Doe whatſoeuer ſeemeth good vnto thee. Then ſaid the Prieſt, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul aſked counſell of God, Shall I go downe after the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Iſrael? But he anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw yee neere hither all the chiefe of the people: and know and ſee wherein this ſinne hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which ſaueth Iſrael, though it be in Ionathan my ſon, he ſhall ſurely die: But *there was* not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he vnto all Iſrael, Be ye on one ſide, and I and Ionathan my ſon will be on the other ſide. And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Doe what ſeemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therfore Saul ſaid vnto ſ LORD God of Iſrael, Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul & Ionathan were taken: but the people eſcaped

42 And Saul ſaid, Caſt *lots* betwene me & Ionathan my ſon. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Ionathan told him, and ſaid, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God doe ſo, and more alſo: for ſ ſhalt ſurely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſaid vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great ſaluation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, and againſt the Kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whither ſoeuer hee turned himſelfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And he gathered an hoſte, and ſmote the Amalekites, and deliuered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoiled them.

49 Now the ſons of Saul *were* Ionathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters *were theſe*; the name of the firſt borne Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoſt *was* Abner, the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kiſh *was* the father of Saul, and Ner ſ father of Abner *was* the ſon of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

SAmuel alſo ſaid vnto Saul, The LORD ſent me to anoint thee to be King ouer his people, ouer Iſrael: now therfore harken thou vnto ſ voice of the words of ſ LORD.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

3 Now go, and ſmite Amalek, and vtterly deſtroy all that they haue, & ſpare them not; but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, oxe, & ſheepe, camell & aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered ſ people together, & numbred thē in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmē, & ten thouſand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for ye ſhewed kindnes to al the children of Iſrael, when they came vp out of Egypt. So ſ Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commeſt to Shur, that *is* ouer againſt Egypt.

8 And he tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly deſtroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuſe, that they deſtroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, ſaying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be King: for hee is turned backe from following me, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel: and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed bee thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said vnto Saul, Stay, & I will tell thee what ỹ LORD hath said to me this night. And hee said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee King ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe and vtterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst flee vpon the spoile, & didst euil in ỹ sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent me, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of ỹ spoile, sheep and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offrings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, to obey, *is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of witchcraft, and stubburnesse *is as* iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath also reiected thee from *being* King.

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the commandement of the LORD, & thy words, because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I wil not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being King ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the Kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I haue sinned, yet honour me now, I pray thee, before ỹ Elders of my people, & before Israel, & turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, & Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented ỹ he had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse ỹ Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? If Saul heare *it*, he will kill mee. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, & I wil shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him* whom I name to thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his coming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with mee to the sacrifice: and hee sanctified Iesse and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORDS anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: For man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe Ieſſe made ſeuen of his ſons to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, Are here all *thy* children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the yongeſt, and behold, hee keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, Send, and fetch him: for we will not ſit downe, till he come hither.

12 And he ſent and brought him in: now hee *was* ruddy, *and* withall of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoint him: for this *is* hee.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the midſt of his brethren: And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid from that day forward: So Samuel roſe vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, an euill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our Lord now command thy ſeruants *which are* before thee, to ſeeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the euill ſpirit from God is vpon thee, that hee ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Prouide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſeruants, and ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeene a ſon of Ieſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Ieſſe, and ſaid, Send mee Dauid thy ſon, which *is* with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent *them* by Dauid his ſon vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for hee hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the euill ſpirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: ſo Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh, and Azekah, in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul, and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: whoſe height *was* ſixe cubites and a ſpan.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and he was armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

6 And *hee had* greaues of braſſe vpon his legs, and a target of braſſe betweene his ſhoulders.

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a weauers beame, and his ſpeares head *weighed* ſixe hundred ſhekels of iron, and one bearing a ſhield went before him.

8 And hee ſtood and cryed vnto the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Why are ye come vp to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſeruants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſeruants: but if I preuaile againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day: giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* the ſon of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Iudah, whoſe name was Ieſſe, and he had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Ieſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, *were* Eliab the firſt borne, and next vnto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers ſheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neere morning and euening, and preſented himſelfe fourty dayes.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid vnto Dauid his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and theſe ten loaues, and runne to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carry theſe tenne cheeſes vnto the captaine of *their* thouſand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went as Ieſſe had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the hoste was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came & saluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all ỹ men of Israel when they saw the man, fled from him, & were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? surely to defie Israel is he come vp: and it shall bee that the man who killeth him, the King will enrich him with great riches, and will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and hee said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart: for thou art come downe that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a lambe out of the flocke,

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth, and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lyon, and out of the paw of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed Dauid with his armour, and hee put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also hee armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for hee had not proued *it*: and Dauid said vnto Saul, I cannot go with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And he tooke his staffe in his hand, and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the brooke, and put them in a shepherds bag which hee had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine said vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to Dauid Come to mee, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the fowles of the aire, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to mee with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hostes, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carcasses of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the fowles of the ayre, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know ỹ there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bagge, and

and tooke thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So Dauid preuailed ouer the Philiſtine with a ſling and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael and of Iudah roſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, hee ſaid vnto Abner the captaine of the hoſte; Abner, whoſe ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſonne art thou, *thou* yong man? And Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Ieſſe the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to paſſe when hee made an end of ſpeaking vnto Saul, that the ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, becauſe he loued him as his own ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bowe, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out whither ſoeuer Saul ſent him, and behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of war, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, that the women came out of all cities of Iſrael, ſinging, and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with inſtruments of muſicke.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſaid, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid ten thouſands, and to me they haue aſcribed *but* thouſands: and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee propheſied in the midſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Saulshand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin; for he ſaid, I wil ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: & Dauid auoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therfore Saul remoued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, & he went out, & came in before ỹ people.

14 And Dauid behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his waies, and the LORD *was* with him.

15 Wherfore when Saul ſaw ỹ he behaued himſelfe very wiſely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe hee went out, and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battells: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand bee vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

18 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould be ſon in law to the king?

19 But it came to paſſe at that time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue beene giuen to Dauid, that ſhee was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing pleaſed him.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhe may be a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day bee my ſonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, *ſaying*, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the King hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore be the Kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to bee a Kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And

24 And the ſeruants of Saul told him, ſaying, On this manner ſpake Dauid.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall yee ſay to Dauid, The King deſireth not *any* dowry, but an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines, to be auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants told Dauid theſe words, it pleaſed Dauid well to be ſ kings ſon in law: and the dayes were not expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid aroſe, hee and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreſkins, and they gaue them in full tale to the King, that he might be the Kings ſonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſaw and knew, that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal Sauls daughter loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philiſtines went foorth: and it came to paſſe after they went foorth, *that* Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo that his name was much ſet by.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne, and to all his ſeruants, that they ſhould kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls ſonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I will goe out and ſtand beſide my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Let not the King ſin againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid: becauſe he hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his workes *haue beene* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſaluation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt it, and didſt reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, to ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan, and Saul ſware, As the LORD liueth, he ſhall not be ſlaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his preſence as in times paſt.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from him.

9 And the euill ſpirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he ſate in his houſe with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but hee ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence; and hee ſmote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto Dauids houſe to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and he went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, & put a pillow of goats haire for his bolſter, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers *againe* to ſee Dauid, ſaying, Bring him vp to me in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto Michal, Why haſt thou deceiued me ſo, and ſent away mine enemie, that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid vnto me, Let me goe; Why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid: and when they ſaw the company of the Prophets propheſying, and Samuel ſtanding *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers againe the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went hee alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he aſked, and ſaid, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one ſaid, Behold, they bee at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him alſo, and he went on, and propheſied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like manner, and lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Ionathan, What

What haue I done? what is mine iniquitie? And what is my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And hee said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will doe nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest he be grieued: but truely, as the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, there is but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, Whatsoeuer thy soule desireth, I will euen doe it for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the King at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto ỹ third day at Euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there* is a yeerely sacrifice there for all ỹ family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that euil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for thou hast brought thy seruant into a Couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in mee iniquity, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell mee? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee, and shew it thee;

13 The LORD doe so, and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as hee hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan made a couenant with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow is the new Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty:

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expressely say vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the new Moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meat.

25 And the King sate vpon his seat as at other times, *euen* vpon a seat by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Iesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan answered Saul, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of me, *to goe* to Bethlehem,

29 And he said, Let me goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: Therefore he commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Ionathan, and he said vnto him, Thou sonne of the peruerse rebellious *woman*, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Iesse to thine owne confusion, and vnto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the son of Iesse liueth vpon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now send, and fetch him vnto me, for hee shall surely die.

32 And Ionathan answered Saul his father,

cher, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid vnto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoot. And as the lad ran, he ſhot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his artillery vnto his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the city.

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times; and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, foraſmuch as we haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be betweene me and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for euer. And he aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

THen came Dauid to Nob to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The King hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is preſent.

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is hallowed bread: if the young men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue been kept from vs about theſe three dayes ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common; yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul.)

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the Kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that, here. And Dauid ſaid; There is none like that, giue it me.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh the King of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaid vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

12 And Dauid laid vp theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the King of Gath.

13 And he changed his behauiour before them, & fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Loe, you ſee the man is mad: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that ye haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shall this *fellow* come into my houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in diſtreſſe, and euery one that *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid vnto the King of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and bee* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the King of

of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not *in* the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites; Will the son of Iesse giue euery one of you fields and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth vnto me that my son hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set ouer the seruants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Iesse comming to Nob to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now, thou sonne of Ahitub: and hee answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against me, thou and the son of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that hee should rise against mee, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King, and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the Kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from me: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, lesse or more.

16 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die Ahimelech, thou & al thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said vnto the footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand is also with Dauid, and because they knew when hee fled, and did not shew it mee. But the seruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourscore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the Priests smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid:

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for hee that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe and smite the Philistines, and saue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men said vnto him, Behold; wee bee afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD answered him, and said, Arise, go downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and smote them with a great slaughter: so Dauid saued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the sonne of Ahimelech fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is shut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah to besiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul secretly practised mischiefe against him, and hee said to Abiathar the Priest, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then said Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, thy seruant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer me vp into

into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy seruant hath heard, O LORD God of Israel? I beseech thee tell thy seruant. And the LORD said, He will come downe.

12 Then said Dauid, Will the men of Keilah deliuer me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about sixe hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul that Dauid was escaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe forth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wildernesse in strong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wildernesse of Ziph: and Saul sought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid saw that Saul was come out to seeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wildernesse of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan, Sauls son, arose, and went to Dauid into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee, and thou shalt be King ouer Israel, and I shall be next vnto thee: and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the South of Ieshimon?

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the desire of thy soule to come downe, and our part shall bee to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed *bee* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compassion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, *and* who hath seene him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himselfe, and come ye againe to mee with the certainty, and I will goe with you: and it shall come to passe, if hee bee in the land, that I will search him out thorowout all the thousands of Iudah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wildernesse of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seeke *him*; and they told Dauid: wherefore hee came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon; and when Saul heard that, he pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine: and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines, therefore they called that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistims, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And hee came to the sheep-cotes, by the way where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him, as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe priuily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing hee *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid stayed his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also rose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for hee *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euil nor transgression in mine hand, and

and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked; but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, & iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and deliuer me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my son Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce, and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuchas when the LORD had deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will hee let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well y thou shalt surely bee King, & that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, & he had three thousand sheepe, and a thousand goates: and he was shearing his sheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail: and shee *was* a woman of good vnderstanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churlish, and euill in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wilderness, that Nabal did sheare his sheepe.

5 And Dauid sent out ten young men, and Dauid said vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and greet him in my name;

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liueth *in prosperity*, Peace *bee* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *bee* vnto all that thou hast.

7 And now I haue heard that thou hast shearers: now thy sheepherds which were with vs, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy young men, and they will shew thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatsoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy seruants, and to thy sonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of Dauid, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered Dauids seruants, and said, Who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the sonne of Ieese? There be many seruants now a dayes, that breake away euery man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I haue killed for my shearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids young men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And Dauid said vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his sword. And they girded on euery man his sword, and Dauid also girded on his sword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, Dauid sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master: and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not hurt, neither missed wee any thing as long as wee were conuersant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping sheepe.

17 Now therefore know, and consider what thou wilt do: for euill is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a sonne of Belial, that a man cannot speake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottles of wine, and fiue sheepe ready dressed, and fiue measures of parched corne, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And shee said vnto her seruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as shee rode on the asse, that she came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe against her, and she met them.

21 (Now Dauid had said, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So

22 So and more also doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw Dauid, shee hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her selfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* me, let *this* iniquity bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake in thine audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *shed* blood, and from auenging thy selfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies, and they that seeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgiue ȳ trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shalbe no griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deede, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted, and come to meet mee, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which shee had brought him, and said vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; see, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a King, and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for hee *was* very drunken; wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in ȳ morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, & his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *bee* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that went after her: and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying; Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wilderneſse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wilderneſse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in ȳ hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieshimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderneſse, and he saw that Saul came after him into ȳ wilderneſs.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the sonne of Ner the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, & to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe

goe downe

Goe downe with mee to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai; Destroy him not: for who can stretch foorth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and bee guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or hee shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off, (a great space being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to destroy ſ king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, yee are worthy to die, because yee haue not kept your master the LORDS Anointed: And now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, & said, Is this thy voyce, my son Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O King!

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against me, let him accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Israel is come out to seeke a flea; as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne, my son Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse and his faithfulnesse: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes; so let my life bee much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed bee thou, my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for mee, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despaire of me, to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And Dauid arose, and hee passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch King of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his household, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let the giue me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: Wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And the time that Dauid dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp, and inuaded the Geshurites, & the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And

10 And Achish said, Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will be his manner, all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, He hath made his people Israel vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: And Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee diuine vnto mee by the familiar spirit, and bring mee *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? And he said, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voyce: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King said vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said vnto her, What forme is he of? And she said, An old man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowne vnto me, what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore doest thou aske of me seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as hee spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eat, that thou maist haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But hee refused, and said, I will not eate. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and he hearkened vnto their voyce: so hee arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it* before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they arose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said ¶ Princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrewes *here*? and Achish said vnto the Princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul ¶ king of Israel, which hath beene with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistines said vnto him, Make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should hee reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not bee with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, & Dauid his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely as ¶ LORD liueth, thou hast bin vpright, & thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me, vnto this day: neuertheles the lords fauour thee not.

7 Wherefore now returne, and goe in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? & what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue beene with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

9 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding, the Princes of the Philistines haue said, Hee shall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: & assoone as ye be vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines, and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

ANdit came to passe, when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid, and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soule of all the people was grieued, euery man for his sonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himselfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid said to Abiathar the Priest Ahimelechs sonne, I pray thee, bring mee hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troupe? shall I ouertake them? and hee answered him, Pursue, for thou shalt surely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee and the sixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But Dauid pursued, hee and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and hee did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of *raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And Dauid said vnto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and whence *art* thou? and he said, I am a young man of Egypt, seruant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sicke.

14 We made an inuasion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, & vpon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid said to him, Canst thou bring me downe to this company? And hee said, Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* spread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid smote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them,

ſaue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, *which* they draue before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went forth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: & when Dauid came neere to the people, he ſaluted them.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the ſpoile that we haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife, and his children, that they may leade *them* away, and depart.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day forward, that hee made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael, vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee ſent of the ſpoile vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold, a preſent for you, of the ſpoile of the enemies of the LORD:)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him, and hee was ſore wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me thorow therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt me thorow, and abuſe mee. But his armour-bearer would not, for hee was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe vpon *his* ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that *were* on the other ſide of the valley, and they that *were* on the other ſide Iordan, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to publiſh *it in* the houſe of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour *in* the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh-Gilead heard of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and burnt them there.

13 And they tooke their bones, and buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the Amalekites; and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came euen to paſſe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and ſo it was, when he came to

to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeysance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, How went the matter? I pray thee tell mee. And hee answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his son are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, hee saw me, and called vnto me: and I answered, Heere am I.

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon mee, and slay me: for anguish is come vpon me, because my life *is* yet whole in mee.

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not liue after that he was fallen: and I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And hee answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand, to destroy the LORDS Anointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written in the booke of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lyons.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the middest of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto mee: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp; euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying, That the men of Iabesh-Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh-Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, that yee haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because yee haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands bee strengthened, and be yee valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the son of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Asshurites, and ouer Iezreel,

and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne *was* fourty yeeres old when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe, the one on the one side of the poole, & the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the young men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light of foot as a wilde Roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going hee turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? & he answered, I *am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: wherfore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *rib*, that the speare came out behind him, & he fell down there, & died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down & died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lyeth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternesse in the latter end? How long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then in the morning the people had gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine whose name *was* Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him;

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commest to see my face.

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth, Sauls sonne, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to mee for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid in times past, to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying, By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, & the men *y were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayest reign ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for hee had sent him away, and hee was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoste that *was* with him, were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to *y* king, & he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee: why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriah: but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate, to speake with him quietly, and smote him there vnder the fifth *rib*, that hee died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee said, I and my kingdome *are* guilteless before the LORD for euer, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because hee had slaine their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himselfe followed the biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voyce, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meat while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till the Sun be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know ye not that there is a Prince, and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weake, though anointed King, and these men the sons of Zeruiah, *be* too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill, according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan, Saules ſonne, had a ſon that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nurſe tooke him vp and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhe made haſt to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name *was* Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon, the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went, and came about the heat of the day, to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midſt of the houſe, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they ſmote him vnder the fifth *ribbe*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſaid to the King, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, thine enemy which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſity,

10 When one told mee, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead (thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and ſlew him in Ziklag, who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon in his owne houſe, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they ſlew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried *it* in the ſepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

THen came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy fleſh.

2 Alſo in time paſt when Saul was King ouer vs, thou *waſt he* that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſaid to thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſrael.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned forty yeres.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah ſeuen yeeres and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ieruſalem vnto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land: which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame thou ſhalt not come in hither: Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame and the blinde, *that are* hated of Dauids ſoule, *he ſhall be* chiefe and captaine: Wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the Fort, and called it the city of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hoſts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram King of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters and Maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him King ouer Iſrael, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

13 ¶ And Dauid took him more concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And theſe *bee* the names of thoſe that *were* borne vnto him in Ieruſalem: Shammua, and Shobab, & Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama, & Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid King ouer Iſrael, all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtleſſe deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

20 And Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſaid, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therfore he called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came vp yet againe, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.
24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.
25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him, and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:
2 And Dauid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hostes, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.
3 And they set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab, draue the new cart.
4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Arke.
5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of firre-wood, euen on harpes, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.
6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put foorth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen shooke *it*.
7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* errour, and there he died by the Arke of God.
8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzzah; And he called the name of the place, Perez-Vzzah to this day.
9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?
10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the city of Dauid: but Dauid carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.
11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.
12 ¶ And it was told King Dauid, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went, and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed-Edom into the citie of Dauid with gladnesse.
13 And it was so that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.
14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.
15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, & with the sound of the trumpet.
16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw King Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.
17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.
18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offrings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.
19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.
20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, How glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes shamelesly vncouereth himselfe!
21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD which chose mee before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.
22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and of the maid-seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.
23 Therfore Michal the daughter of Saul had no childe vnto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe, when the King sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies;
2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.
3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.
4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying,
5 Goe and tell my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I tooke thee from the sheep-coat, from following the sheep, to be ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 ¶ Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies: also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

13 He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 I will be his father, and he shall bee my sonne: if hee commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall bee stablished for euer before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou Lord GOD knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither is *there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to be* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken, concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish it for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD (thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

AND after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And hee smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured he, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, King of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand *charets*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became seruants

to

to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whither ſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold, that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmitten all ſ host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſon vnto king Dauid to ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe he had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with ſ ſiluer & gold that he had dedicate of al natiõs which he ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoyle of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob King of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name, when he returned from ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, *being* eighteene thouſand *men*.

14 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edõ, thorow out all Edom put he gariſons, & all they of Edõ became Dauids ſeruants: and ſ LORD preſerued Dauid whither ſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed Iudgement and Iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the Scribe.

18 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites & the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were chiefe Rulers.

CHAP. IX.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindnes of God vnto him? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne which is lame on his feet.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſon of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not, for I wil ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, & will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba, Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore, and thy ſons, and thy ſeruants ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſon ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant do: as for Mephiboſheth, *ſaid the* King, He ſhal eat at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſon, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for hee did eate continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the King of the children of Ammon died and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindnes vnto Hanun the ſon of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindnes vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And ſ Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord; Thinkeſt thou ſ Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the city, & to ſpye it out, & to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherfore Hanun took Dauids ſeruants and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards bee growne, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of King Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, he sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.
8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah, *were* by themselues in the field.
9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him, before and behind, hee chose of all the choise men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.
10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.
11 And hee said, If the Syrians bee too strong for mee, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon bee too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.
12 Bee of good courage, and let vs play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.
13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him vnto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.
14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.
15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.
16 And Hadarezer sent and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, & Shobach ỹ captaine of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.
17 And when it was told Dauid, he gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.
18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred chariots of the Syrians, and fourtie thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.
19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw, ỹ they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, & serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that after the yere was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that Dauid sent Ioab & his seruants with him, & all Israel: and they destroyed the children of Ammon, & besieged Rabbah: but Dauid tarried still at Ierusalem.
2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid rose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe hee saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.
3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?
4 And Dauid sent messengers and tooke her, & she came in vnto him, & he lay with her (for she was purified from her vncleanesse) and she returned vnto her house.
5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with childe.
6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.
7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered.
8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the Kings house, & there followed him a messe *of meat* from the King.
9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the Kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.
10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not go downe vnto thine house?
11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields: shall I then go into mine house to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.
12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem that day, and the morrow.
13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eat and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.
14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.
15 And he wrote in the letter saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the hottest battell, and retire ye from him, that hee may be smitten and die.
16 And it came to passe, when Ioab obserued the city, that hee assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew ỹ valiant men were.
17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.
18 ¶ Then Ioab sent and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:
19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King:
20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approched

proached ye so nigh vnto the city when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Ierabesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall, that he dyed in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant, Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all ℣ Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely ℣ men preuailed against vs, & came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the Kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword deoureth one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when ℣ mourning was past, Dauid sent & fet her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a son: but the thing that Dauid had done displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one citie, the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing saue one little ewe lambe which hee had bought and nourished vp; and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a trauellер vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herd, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe foure fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pitie.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel, and of Iudah, and if that had bin too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee, such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to bee thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, & before ℣ Sun.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, & it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the childe, and Dauid fasted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, *and went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did hee eate bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the childe dyed: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, we spake vnto him, and hee would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then vexe himselfe, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himselfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then hee came to his owne house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and hee did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him; What thing *is* this that thou hast done? Thou didst fast and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise and eate bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell, *whether* God will bee gracious to me, that the childe may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and he called his name Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall city.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 And he tooke their kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) & it was *set* on Dauids head, & he brought forth the spoile of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder sawes, and vnder harrowes of iron, and vnder axes of iron, and made them passe thorow the brick-kilne: and thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar: and Ammon the sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Ammon was so vexed, that he fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for she was a virgin, and Ammon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Ammon had a friend whose name *was* Ionadab the son of Shimeah, Dauids brother: & Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And he said vnto him, Why *art* thou being the Kings son, leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? and Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eate it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the King was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was laid downe) and she tooke floure and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes,

9 And she tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refused to eat: and Amnon said, Haue out all men from me: And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eat, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not force mee: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to goe? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the King, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith he had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending mee away, is greater then the other that thou didst vnto me: but he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruant that ministred vnto him, & said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the Kings daughters that were virgins apparrelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on, crying.

20 And Absalō her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalōs house.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon, neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because hee had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the Kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, Behold, now thy seruant hath sheepe-

shearers

shearers, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his seruants goe with thy seruant.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let vs not all now goe, lest wee be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the kings sons goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his seruants, saying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: haue not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon as Absalom had commanded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the King arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, answered, and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the Kings sonnes: for Amnon onely is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath beene determined, from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behinde him

35 And Ionadab said vnto the king, Behold, the Kings sonnes come: as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe as soone as hee had made an end of speaking, that behold, the Kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voice, and wept, and the king also and all his seruants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud King of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his son euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* King Dauid longed to goe foorth vnto Absalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing hee was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah perceiued that ȳ Kings heart *was* toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the King, and speake on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Helpe, O King.

5 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that wee may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, and shall not leaue to my husband, *neither* name nor remainder vpon the earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the King, My lord, O King, the iniquity *bee* on mee, and on my fathers house: and the King and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my Lord the King. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For ȳ king doth speake this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, & are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot bee gathered vp againe: neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my Lord the King, *it is* because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speake vnto the king; it may be that the King will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the King will heare, to deliuer

his

his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an Angel of God, so *is* my lord the king to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shal aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand, or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab hee bade mee, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaide:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise according to the wisedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O King, in that the King hath fulfilled the request of his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the King said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the Kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to bee so much praised as Absalom, for beautie: from the sole of his foot euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes, and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: shee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the King, but he would not come to him: and when hee sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore hee said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is neere mine, and hee hath barly there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

31 Then Ioab arose, and came to Absalom vnto his house, and said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the King, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for mee *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let mee see the Kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the King, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the King: and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie, came to the King for iudgement, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy seruant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right: but there is no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

4 Absalom said moreouer, O that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto me, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to doe him obeisance, he put foorth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourtie yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron:

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring mee againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then yee shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid,

Dauid, saying; The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee: for we shal not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest hee ouertake vs suddenly, and bring euill vpon vs, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto the King, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to doe* whatsoeuer my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And the King went forth, and all his household after him: and the King left ten women which were concubines, to keepe the house.

17 And the King went foorth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and truth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voyce, and all the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke Kidron, and all the people passed ouer toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God: and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the city: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if hee thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to me as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plaine of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore, and Abiathar carried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of *mount* Oliuet, and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspirators with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to passe that *when* Dauid was come to *the* top *of the mount* where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meete him with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head.

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with mee, then thou shalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O King: *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also be thy seruant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the Kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks *son*, and Ionathan Abiathars *son*: and by them yee shall send vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the Kings household to ride on, and the bread and Summer fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drinke.

3 And the King said, and where is thy masters son? and Ziba said vnto the King, Behold, he abideth at Ierusalem: for hee said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

5 ¶ And

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the sonne of Gera: hee came foorth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah vnto the King, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the King? let mee goe ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the King said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it*? Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the King and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, God saue the King, God saue the King.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I bee, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, Whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what wee shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the Oracle of God: so was all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII.

MOreouer Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary, and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we doe after his saying? If not, speake thou.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath giuen, *is* not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai,) thou *knowest thy* father and his men, that they *be* mightie men, and they *be* chafed in their minds, as a Beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe when some of them bee ouerthrowne at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And hee also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which bee with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the Sea for multitude, and that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground:

ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shal all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite, *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok, & to Abiathar the Priests, Thus & thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernes, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the wel, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, & they passed ouer Iordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not followed, hee sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of ſ children of Ammon, and Machir ſ son of Ammiel of Lodebar, & Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles and parched *pulse*,

29 And hony, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirstie in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and set captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die will they care for vs: but now *thou art* worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou succour vs out of ſ city.

4 And the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the young man, *euen* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid; and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thick boughes of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man saw *it*, and told Ioab,

Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*, and why diddest thou not smite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *shekels* of siluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man said vnto Ioab, Though I should receiue a thousand *shekels* of siluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand against the Kings sonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, & Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise, I should haue wrought falshood against mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, & thou thy selfe wouldest haue set thy selfe against *me*.

14 Then said Ioab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thrust them thorow the heart of Absalom, while hee was yet aliue in the middest of the oake.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of stones vpon him: and all Israel fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himselfe a pillar which *is* in the Kings dale: for hee said, I haue no son to keepe my name in remembrance: and hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Absaloms place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab said vnto him, Thou shalt not beare tidings this day, but thou shalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou shalt beare no tidings, because the Kings sonne is dead.

21 Then said Ioab to Cushi, Goe tell the King what thou hast seene. And Cushi bowed himselfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But howsoeuer, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Ioab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my sonne, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoeuer (*said he*) let me run: And he said vnto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plaine, and ouerran Cushi.

24 And Dauid sate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the King. And the King said, If hee *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King said, Hee also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the sonne of Zadok. And the King said, He *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said vnto the King, All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and said, Blessed *bee* the LORD thy God, which hath deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand against my lord the King.

29 And the King said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Ioab sent the Kings seruant, and me thy seruant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the King said *vnto him*, Turne aside, *and* stand here. And he turned aside and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that rose vp against thee.

32 And the King said vnto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the King, and all that rise against thee to doe *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much moued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus hee said, O my sonne Absalom, my sonne, my sonne Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieued for his sonne.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cried with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom, my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the King, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hatest thy friends: for thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither Princes nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, that if

Absalom

Abſalom had liued, and all wee had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe foorth, and ſpeake comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tarry one with thee this night, and that will be worſe vnto thee, then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King aroſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the King doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtriſe throrowout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The King ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and hee deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

11 ¶ And King Dauid ſent to Zadok, and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the King backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the King, euen to his houſe.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, yee *are* my bones and my fleſh; wherefore then are yee the laſt to bring backe the King?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſt before mee continually, in the roome of Ioab.

14 And hee bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the King; returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal to goe to meet the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted, and came downe with the men of Iudah to meet King Dauid.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſons, and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the King.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carryouer the Kings houſhold, and to doe what he thought good: and Shimei the ſon of Gera fell downe before the King as hee was come ouer Iordan;

19 And ſaid vnto the King, Let not my Lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my lord the King went out of Ieruſalem, that the king ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſeruant doth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meet my lord the King.

21 But Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei bee put to death for this, becauſe hee curſed the LORDS Anointed?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to do with you, ye ſons of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day bee aduerſaries vnto mee? ſhall there any man bee put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therfore the King ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the King ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſon of Saul came downe to meet the King, and had neither dreſſed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when hee was come to Ieruſalem to meet the King, that the King ſaid vnto him, Wherfore wentſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And hee anſwered, My lord, O King, my ſeruant deceiued mee: for thy ſeruant ſaid, I will ſaddle mee an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the King, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame:

27 And he hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the king: but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but dead men before my lord the King: yet didſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

29 And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſaid vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourеſcore yeeres old, and he had prouided the king of ſuſtenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the King ſaid vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feed thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid vnto the King, How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould goe vp with the King vnto Ieruſalem?

35 I *am* this day fourеſcore yeeres old: *and* can I diſcerne betweene good and euill? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eate, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more

the

the voyce of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt require of mee, that will I doe for thee.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan; and when the King was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and said vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houshold, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the King is neere of kin to vs: wherefore then be yee angry for this matter? Haue wee eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath hee giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the King, and wee haue also more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did ye despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the son of Bichri, a Beniamite, and hee blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women his concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were shut vp vnto the day of their death, liuing in widow-hood.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, Assemble mee the men of Iudah within three dayes, and bee thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but hee tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at ſ great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle, *with* a sword fastened vpon his loines in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amath by the beard with ſ right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not againe, and hee died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, Hee that fauoureth Ioab, and hee that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, & cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was remoued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, battered the wall to throw it downe.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare: say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And hee answered, I *am hee*. Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable

and faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered, and said, Farre be it, farre be it from mee, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the sonne of Bichri by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, *even* against Dauid: deliuer him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwne to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieruſalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now Ioab *was* ouer all the hoſte of Israel, and Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, & ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts.

26 And Ira alſo the Iairite, was a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites, and ſaid vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had ſworne vnto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid ſaid vnto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I do for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that yee may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid vnto him, We will haue no ſiluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they anſwered the King, The man that conſumed vs, and that deuiſed againſt vs, *that* wee ſhould bee deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Israel,

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes bee deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, *whom* the LORD did chuſe. And the King ſaid, I will giue *them*.

7 But the King ſpared Mephibosheth, the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

8 But the King tooke the two ſonnes of Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhee bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the fiue ſonnes of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhee brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntil water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan, where the Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſon buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the Sepulchre of Kiſh his father: and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, & fought againſt ſ̄ Philiſtines, & Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the ſonnes of the gyant, (the weight of whoſe ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell w̄ the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſons of the gyant.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with ſ̄ Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſon of Iaare-Oregim, a Bethlehemite ſlew *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where

where was a man of *great* stature, that had on euery hand sixe fingers, and on euery foot sixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he also was borne to the gyant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of Shimea, the brother of Dauid, slew him.

22 These foure were borne to the gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer:

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: hee *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

5 When the waues of death compassed me: the floods of vngodly men made mee afraid.

6 The sorrowes of hell compassed mee about: the snares of death preuented me.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and hee did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and shooke, because he was wroth.

9 There went vp a smoake out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also, and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feete.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, & did flie: and he was seene vpon ỽ wings of the wind

12 And he made darkenesse pauilions round about him, darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him, were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most High vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated mee: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his Iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also vpright before him: and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse in his eye-sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I haue run through a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is tried: hee is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like Hindes *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bowe of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise; yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against mee hast thou subdued vnder mee.

41 Thou hast also giuen me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the street, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered mee from the striuings of my people, thou hast kept me

me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerue me.

45 Strangers ſhall ſubmit themſelues vnto me: aſſoone as they heare, they ſhall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed *be* my rocke; and exalted be the God of the rocke of my ſaluation.

48 It *is* God that auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me;

49 And that bringeth mee foorth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me vp on high aboue them that roſe vp againſt me: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

51 Hee is the tower of ſaluation for his King: and ſheweth mercy to his Anoynted, vnto Dauid, and to his ſeed foreuermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the anoynted of the God of Iacob, and the ſweete Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, The Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me: he that ruleth ouer men *muſt be* iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *hee ſhall bee* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sun riſeth, *euen* a morning without clouds: *as* the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine:

5 Although my houſe bee not ſo with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlaſting Couenant, ordered in all things, and ſure: for *this is* all my ſaluation, and all *my* deſire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſons* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands,

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be fenced with iron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

8 ¶ Theſe *bee* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captaines (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) *he lift vp his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, whom he ſlew at one time.

9 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſon of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mighty men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 He roſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoile.

11 And after him *was* Shammah the ſon of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in ſ midſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And three of the thirty chiefe went downe, and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troupe of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, & tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheles, he would not drink thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And he ſaid, Be it farre from mee, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: *Is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore hee would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mighty men.

18 And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not moſt honourable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab: he went downe alſo, and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And hee ſlew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand, but hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 Hee was more honourable then the thirty, but hee attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

24 Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirty: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,
28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,
29 Heleb the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai, out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.
30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brookes of Gaash,
31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,
32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Iashen, Ionathan,
33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the sonne of Sharar the Hararite,
34 Eliphelet the sonne of Ahasbai, the sonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the sonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,
36 Igal the sonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,
37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah,
38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,
39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty and seuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee mooued Dauid against them, to say, Goe, number Israel and Iudah.
2 For the King said to Ioab the captaine of the hoste, which *was* with him, Goe now thorow all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beersheba, & number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.
3 And Ioab said vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the King may see it: but why doth my lord the King delight in this thing?
4 Notwithstanding, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab, & against the captaines of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the ptesence of the King, to number the people of Israel.
5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the city, that *lieth* in the midst of the riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.
6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,
7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen to* Beer-sheba.
8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths and twenty dayes.
9 And Ioab gaue vp the sum of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.
10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him, after that he had numbred the people: & Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: & now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.
11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,
12 Go, and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.
13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answer I shall returne to him that sent me.
14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.
15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, seuenty thousand men.
16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.
17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when he saw the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my fathers house.
18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and said vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.
19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.
20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.
21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? And Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.
22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a King, giue vnto the King; and Araunah said vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing-floore, and the oxen, for fifty shekels of siluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heat.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, Let there be sought for my lord the King, a young virgin, and let her stand before the King, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heat.

3 So they sought for a faire damosell thorowout all the coastes of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the King, and ministred to him: but the King knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will bee King: and he prepared him charets and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And hee also *was* a very goodly man: and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the son of Iehoiada, & Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not w Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by Enrogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings seruants.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O King, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne? Why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the King, I also will come in after thee, and confirme thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in vnto the King, into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeysance vnto the King: and the King said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy soane shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth: and now my lord the King, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the King, and Abiathar the Priest, & Ioab the captaine of the host: but Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou my lord, O King, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them, who shall sit on the throne of my lord the King after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while shee yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O King, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest; and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, God saue King Adonijah.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath hee not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid anſwered, & ſaid, Call me Bathſheba. And ſhe came into the Kings preſence, and ſtood before the King.

29 And the King ſware, and ſaid, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my ſoule out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead: euen ſo will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and ſaid, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King alſo ſaid vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, & cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue King Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come vp after him, that he may come, and ſit vpon my throne; for he ſhall bee King in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the King, and ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King ſay ſo *too*.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the King, euen ſo be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, & cauſed Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all ſ people ſaid, God ſaue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, & all the gueſts that *were* with him heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore is this noiſe of the city, being in a proare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adonijah ſaid vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath ſent with him Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue cauſed him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, ſo that the city rang againe: this is the noiſe that ye haue heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings ſeruants came to bleſſe our lord King Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himſelfe vpon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the King, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath giuen *one* to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen ſeeing *it*.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, ſaying, Let King Solomon ſweare vnto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If hee will ſhew himſelfe a worthy man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednes ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 So King Solomon ſent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came and bowed himſelfe to King Solomon: and Solomon ſaid vnto him, Goe to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that hee ſhould die, and hee charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying,

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man:

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

4 That the LORD may confirme his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, there ſhall not faile thee (ſaid he) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

5 Moreouer, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to mee, *and* what hee did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto Abner the ſon of Ner, and vnto Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whom hee ſlew, and ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his ſhooes that *were* on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſedome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhew kindneſſe vnto the ſonnes of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them bee of thoſe that eat at thy table: for ſo they came to mee when I fled becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *haſt* with thee Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed mewith a grieuous curſe, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meet me at Iordan, and I ſware vnto him by the LORD, ſaying, I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltleſſe: for thou *art* a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe vnto him: but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid reigned ouer Iſrael, *were* fourty yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

12 ¶Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

13 ¶And Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 Hee ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And hee ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdome was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on mee, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſke one petition of thee, denyme not. And ſhe ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And he ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the king (for he will not ſay thee nay) that he giue me Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well! I will ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶Bathſheba therefore went vnto King Solomon to ſpeake vnto him for Adonijah: and the King roſe vp to meet her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate downe on his throne, and cauſed a ſeat to bee ſet for the Kings mother, and ſhee ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhee ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee, ſay me not nay: And the King ſaid vnto her, Aſke on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhee ſaid, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aſke for him the kingdome alſo: (for he is mine eldeſt brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adonijah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed mee, and ſet me on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he promiſed, Adonijah ſhall be put to death this day.

25 And King Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and hee fell vpon him that hee died.

26 ¶And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt, ſaid the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* worthy of death: but I wil not at thistime put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD: that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, ſaying, Goe, fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the King, Come foorth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, and thus he anſwered mee.

31 And the King ſaid vnto him, Doe as hee hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou maieſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed, from mee, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men more righteous and better then hee, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and Amaſa the ſon of Iether, captain of the hoſte of Iudah.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne, shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and he was buried in his owne house in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoſt, and Zadok the Prieſt did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ieruſalem, and dwell there, and goe not foorth thence any whither.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall bee vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as my lord the King hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achiſh sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achiſh to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and proteſted vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidſt vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all ſ wickednes which thine heart is priuie to, that thou didſt to Dauid my father: therfore the LORD shall returne thy wickedneſſe vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *shall be* bleſſed, and the throne of Dauid shalbe eſtabliſhed before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that hee died, and the kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh King of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

2 Only the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of Dauid his father: only he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon, to ſacrifice there: for that was the great high place: a thouſand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in trueth and in righteouſneſſe, and in vprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne to ſit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſeruant King in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy ſeruant *is* in the midſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot bee numbred, nor counted for multitude.

9 Giue therefore thy ſeruant an vnderſtanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo great a people?

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD, that Solomon had aſked this thing.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding to diſcerne iudgement;

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhall any ariſe like vnto thee.

13 And I haue alſo giuen thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches and honour: ſo that there ſhall not be any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes, and my Commandements, as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and hee came to Ieruſalem, and ſtood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offrings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that

wee

were harlots, vnto the King, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a childe with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered alſo: and we *were* together, there *was* no ſtranger with vs in the houſe, ſaue we two in the houſe.

19 And this womans childe died in the night: becauſe ſhe ouerlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſon from beſide mee, while thine handmaid ſlept, and laid it in her boſome, and laide her dead child in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my childe ſucke, behold it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, behold, it was not my ſon which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing *is* my ſonne, and the dead *is* thy ſonne: And this ſaid, No, but the dead is thy ſonne, and the liuing is my ſonne. Thus they ſpake before the King.

23 Then ſaid the King, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſon that liueth, and thy ſonne *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay: but thy ſon *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the liuing.

24 And the King ſaid, Bring me a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the King.

25 And the King ſaid, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing childe *was*, vnto the King, (for her bowels yerned vpon her ſon) and ſhee ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the King anſwered, and ſaid, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the iudgement which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they ſaw that the wiſedome of God *was* in him, to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the Princes which hee had. Azariah the ſon of Zadok the Prieſt,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſons of Shiſha, Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Ahilud the Recorder;

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoſte: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan, *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the Kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue Officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the King and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

8 And theſe are their names: the ſon of Hur, in mount Ephraim,

9 The ſonne of Dekar in Makaz and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Beth-hanan.

10 The ſon of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ſon of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bathan, threeſcore great cities, with walles and brazen barres.

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo, *had* Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali, hee alſo tooke Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher, and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the ſon of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Baſhan: and he *was* the only Officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons prouiſion for one day was thirtie meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore meaſures of meale,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſides Harts, and Roe-buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted fowle.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the region* on this ſide the riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah, ouer all the Kings on this ſide the riuer: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt ſafely euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beerſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had fourty thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses, and dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gaue Solomon wisdome, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisdome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisdome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiser then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he spake three thousand prouerbs, and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And he spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beasts, and of fowle, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisdome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdome.

CHAP. V.

AND Hiram King of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon (for he had heard that they had anointed him King, in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary nor euill occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, hee shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed bee the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise son ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue considered the things which thou sentest to mee for: *and* I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to bee discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, as hee promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirty thousand men.

14 And hee sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and Adoniram *was* ouer the Leuie.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons officers which *were* ouer the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, & hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that hee began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house: twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house hee made windowes of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house, hee

hee built chambers round about; *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubits broad, and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the house hee made narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not be fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of iron heard in ſ house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of ſ house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, & out of ſ middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it: and couered the house with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among ſ children of Israel, & will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, both the floore of the house, and the walles of the sieling: and he couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with plankes of Firre.

16 And hee built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: hee euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most Holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fourty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with knops, and open flowers: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: & he ouerlaid it with pure gold, and so couered ſ Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house hee ouerlaid with gold, vntill hee had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle, he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing vnto the vttermost part of the other, *were* ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubites, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house; and they stretched foorth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme-trees, and open flowres, within and without.

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlaid with gold within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* a fift part *of the wall*.

32 The two doores also *were* of Oliue tree, and he carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme-trees, and open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme-trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of Oliue tree a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of Firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And he carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme-trees, & open flowres: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon ſ carued work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid in the moneth Zif.

38 And in ſ eleuenth yeere, in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished thorowout all ſ parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. XII.

BVt Solomon was building his owne house thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ Hee built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon, the length thereof *was* an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue, vpon the beames that *lay* on fourty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

5 And all the doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was before them: and the *other* pillars, & the thick beame were before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where hee might iudge, euen the porch of iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt, *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (whom hee had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones, stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a rowe of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent, and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widowes son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and hee was filled with wisdome and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all works in brasse: and he came to King Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

15 For hee cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high apiece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker-worke, *and* wreathes of chain-worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of Lillie-worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon ſ two pillars *had* pomegranates also, aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the net-worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon ſ other chapiter.

21 And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof Iachin: and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* Lilly-worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten Sea, ten cubites from the one brim to the other: it *was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

24 And vnder the brim of it round about *there were* knops compasing it, ten in a cubite, compasing the Sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of Lilies: it contained two thousands bathes.

27 ¶ And hee made ten bases of brasse: foure cubites *was* the length of one base, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on ſ borders that *were* betweene the ledges, *were* lyons, oxen, & Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin-worke.

30 And euery base had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vnder setters: vnder the lauer were vnder setters molten at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and an halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles; and the axletrees of the wheeles

were two

were ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele was a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

33 And the work of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet-wheele: their axle-trees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters were of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges therof, and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lions, and palme-trees, according to the proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner hee made the tenne bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained forty bath: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue bases on the right side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the Sea on ſ right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels, and the basins: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-workes to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred pomgranates for the two net-workes, euen two rowes of pomgranates for one net-worke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters, that were vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of bright brasse.

45 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels vnweighed, because they were exceeding many neither was ſ weight of ſ brasse found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shew-bread was:

49 And the Candlestickes of pure gold, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold: and the hindges of gold, both for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doores of the house, to wit, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: & Solomon brought in ſ things which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did hee put among ſ treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

THen Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto King Solomon in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

2 And all ſ men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon at ſ feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which is ſ seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And king Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not bee told, nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in ſ Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house, to the most Holy place, euen vnder ſ wings of ſ Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread foorth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the ends of the staues were seen out in the holy place before ſ oracle, & they were not seen without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a couenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD:

11 So that ſ Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled ſ house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thicke darknes.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And hee said, Blessed be the LORD

God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein: but I chose Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father; Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build ſ house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loines, he shal build ſ house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that hee spake, and I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD, God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein is ſ Couenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands towards heauen:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not faile thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel, so that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before me, as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and to the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath bee laid vpon him, to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten downe before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shal turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpillar: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, what soeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickne *there be*;

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread foorth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, & forgiue, & do, & giue to euery man according to his waies, whose heart thou knowest, (for thou, *euen* thou onely knowest ſ hearts of all ſ children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a far country for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arme) when hee shall come and pray toward this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house, which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battel against their enemy, whither soeuer thou shalt send them, & shall pray vnto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, & *towards* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer, and their supplication, and maintaine their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

47 *Yet* if they shall bethinke themselues in the land whither they were carried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that carried them captiues, saying, We haue sinned and haue done peruersly, wee haue committed wickednesse:

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer, and their supplication in heauen, thy dwelling place, and maintaine their cause,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who carried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from ſ midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, & vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all ſ they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all ſ people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, hee arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And he stood & blessed all the Congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed *bee* the LORD, that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that hee promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That he may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, & to keep his commandements, & his statutes, & his iudgments, which hee commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know, that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the King, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offrings: because the brazen Altar ſ *was* before the LORD *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes, and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day he sent the people away: and they blessed the King, & went vnto their tents, ioyfull & glad of heart, for all the goodnes that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

AND it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, & the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my statutes which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of ſ land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, & Israel shalbe a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the Kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the King of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold; according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these, which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the King sixe score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horsmen, & that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they *were* men of war, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the city of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did hee build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which hee built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incense vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so hee finished the house.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a nauy of ships in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on ſ shore of ſ red sea, in ſ land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the nauy his seruants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fetcht thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, & precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all ſ was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

6 And shee said to the King, It was a true report that I heard in mine owne land of thy acts, and of thy wisdome.

7 Howbeit I beleeued not the words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it; and behold, the halfe was not told me: thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed bee the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel, because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made hee thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And

10 And ſhee gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and pretious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the nauie alſo of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of Almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the Kings houſe, Harpes alſo and Pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

13 And king Solomon gaue vnto ſ queene of Sheba, all her deſire *whatſoeuer* ſhee aſked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her of *his* royall bounty: ſo ſhe turned & went to her owne countrey, ſhe and her ſeruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; ſixe hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the King put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer ſking made a great throne of Iuory, & ouerlaid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſixe ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round behind: and *there were* ſtayes on either ſide on ſ place of the ſeat, and two lyons ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelue lyons ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not the like made in any Kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of ſ forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at ſea a nauy of Tharſhiſh, with the nauy of Hiram: once in three yeres came the nauy of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold & ſiluer, iuory, and apes, and peacocks

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the kings of ſ earth for riches, & for wiſdome.

24 ¶ And all the earth ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together charets & horſmen. And he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, & twelue thouſand horſmen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

27 And the King made ſiluer *to be* in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the King merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

BVt King Solomon loued many ſtrange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you, *for* ſurely they wil turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

3 And he had ſeuen hundred wiues, princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemoſh ſ abomination of Moab in the hil that *is* before Ieruſalem, & for Molech the abomination of ſ children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did he for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael, which had appeared vnto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he ſhould not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon, Foraſmuch as this is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my couenant, and my ſtatutes which I haue commanded thee, I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding, in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for

Ieru-

Ieruſalems ſake which I haue choſen.

14 ¶And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: hee *was* of the Kings ſeed in Edom.

15 For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after hee had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that hee gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine own countrey? And hee anſwered, Nothing: Howbeit let mee goe in any wiſe.

23 ¶ And God ſtirred him vp *another* aduerſary: Rezon ſ ſon of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And he was an aduerſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad *did*: and hee abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda Solomons ſeruant (whoſe mothers name *was* Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand againſt the King.

27 And this *was* the cauſe that he lift vp *his* hand againſt the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mighty man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the young man that hee was induſtrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himſelfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken mee, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe he kept my Commandements and my Statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdome out of his ſons hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his ſon will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a light alway before me in Ieruſalem, the citie which I haue choſen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be King ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my ſeruant did, that I will bee with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶And the reſt of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, *was* forty yeeres.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him King.

2 And it came to passe, when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for hee was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent and called him: and Ieroboam and all the Congregation of Israel came and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous: now therefore make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which he put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and said, How do you aduise, that *I* may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt bee a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsook the counsell of the old men which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men that were growne vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, ℣ we may answer this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growne vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make it thou lighter vnto vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you with scorpions

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the King had appoynted, saying, Come to mee againe the third day.

13 And the King answered the people roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you with scorpions

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that he might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the King hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the son of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he dyed: therefore King Rehoboam made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to passe, when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him King ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee assembled all the house of Iudah with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men, which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came vnto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon King of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah, and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Yee shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from mee. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people go vp to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam King of Iudah, and they shall kill mee, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the King tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And

31 And he made an house of high places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and he offered vpon the Altar (so did he in Bethel) sacrificing vnto the calues that hee had made: and hee placed in Bethel the Priests of ỹ high places which he had made.

33 So he offered vpon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in ỹ moneth which he had deuised of his owne heart: and ordained a feast vnto the children of Israel, and hee offered vpon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar to burne incense.

2 And hee cryed against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a child shall be borne vnto the house of Dauid, Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the Priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall bee burnt vpon thee.

3 And he gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are vpon it shall bee powred out.

4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put foorth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put forth against him, dried vp, so that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the King answered and said vnto the man of God, Intreate now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me againe. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the King said vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the King, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine house, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee had spoken vnto the King, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said vnto them, What way went he? for his sons had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sons, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an oake; and hee said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then hee said vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And hee said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For it was said to mee by the Word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a Prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto mee by the Word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eate bread, and drinke water: *But* he lied vnto him.

19 So hee went backe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, For as much as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the Commandement, which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, & hast eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcasse shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, after hee had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that he saddled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom he had brought backe.

24 And when hee was gone, a lyon met him by the way, and slew him; and his carcasse was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the lyon also stood by the carcasse.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcasse cast in the way, and the lyon standing by the carcasse: and they came and told it in the city where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, hee said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient

bedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lion, which hath torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And hee went and found his carcasse cast in the way, and the asse and the Lion standing by the carcasse: the Lion had not eaten the carcasse, nor torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcasse of the man of God, & laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the city to mourne, & to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcasse in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother!

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cryed by the word of the LORD against the Altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but made againe of the lowest of the people Priests of the high places: whosoeuer would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowne to be the wife of Ieroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that I should *be* King ouer this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaues, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam cõmeth to aske a thing of thee for her son, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at *the* doore, that he said, Come in thou wife of Ieroboã, why faineſt thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with heauy *tidings*.

7 Goe tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee; and yet thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and hast cast mee behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp, and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowles of the ayre eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house; and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for he only of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a King ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and hee shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which he gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, & departed, & came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeeres: and hee slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Iudah: Rehoboam *was* forty and one yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned seuentéene yeeres in Ieru-

salem

salem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealouſie with their ſins which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, he euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the ſhields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their ſtead brazen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the guard, which kept the doore of the Kings houſe.

28 And it was ſo, when the King went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was war betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And hee walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem.

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that hee commanded him all the dayes of his life, ſaue onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

6 And there was war betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the actes of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yere of Ieroboam King of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah.

10 And fourty and one yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah the daughter of Abiſhalom.

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And he tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo Maachah his mother, euen her he remooued from *being* Queene, becauſe ſhe had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa deſtroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheleſſe, Aſas heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

16 ¶ And there was war betweene Aſa and Baaſha King of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha King of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa King of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and the gold that *were* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants: and King Aſa ſent them to Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion King of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

19 *There is* a league betweene me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baaſha King of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Aſa, and ſent the captaines of the hoſts which he had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Aſa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah (none *was* exempted) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded, and King Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the

the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe, in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the city of Dauid his father: And Iehoſhaphat his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam began to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him; and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had deſtroyed him, according vnto the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Becauſe of the ſins of Ieroboam, which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſinne, by his prouocation wherwith he prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, & all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of ſ Chronicles of ſ kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was war betweene Aſa, and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, & haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to prouoke me to anger with their ſins:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields, ſhal the fowles of the ayre eat.

5 Now the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu, the ſon of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Elah the ſon of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunk in the houſe of Arza, ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty & ſeuenth yere of Aſa king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he began to reigne, aſſoone as he ſate on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinſefolkes, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake againſt Baaſha, by Iehu the Prophet,

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the actes of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the king: Wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captaine of the hoſte, king ouer Iſrael that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the citie was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the Kings houſe ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his ſins which he ſinned in doing euill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that hee wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diui-

ded

ded into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: ſixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſiluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and in his ſinne, wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the actes of Omri which hee did, and his might that hee ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael. And Ahab the ſon of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did euill in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, as if it had been a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat; that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which hee had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue: and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the Kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Ierichoh: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his youngeſt ſonne Segub, according to the word of the LORD which he ſpake by Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Elijah the Tiſhbite who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſaid vnto Ahab, As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not bee dew nor rain theſe yeeres, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it ſhalbe, *that* thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the Rauens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to paſſe, after a while, that the brooke dried vp, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

10 So hee aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and he called to her, and ſaid, Fetch mee, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhe was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and ſaid, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſaid, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrel, & a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſticks, that I may goe in, and dreſſe it for me and my ſonne, that we may eat it, and die

13 And Elijah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe, *and* doe as thou haſt ſaid: but make mee thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrel of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

15 And ſhee went, and did according to the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhee, and he, and her houſe did eat *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God: art thou come vnto mee to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſaid vnto her, Giue mee thy ſon. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and carried him vp into a loft, where hee abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And

20 And he cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I sojourne, by slaying her sonne?

21 And hee stretched himselfe vpon the child three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soule come into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himselfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which *was* the gouernour of his house: (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, & hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread & water.)

5 And Ahab said vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture wee may find grasse to saue the horses and mules aliue, that we leese not all the beasts.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them, to passe thorowout it: Ahab went one way by himselfe, and Obadiah went another way by himselfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What haue I sinned, that thou wouldest deliuer thy seruant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there *is* no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not sent to seeke thee: and when they said, Hee is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *assoone* as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall cary thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and hee cannot find thee, hee shall slay me; but I thy seruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Iezebel slew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hostes liueth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my selfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him; And Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said vnto him, Art thou hee that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I haue not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that yee haue forsaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent vnto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and said, How long halt yee betweene two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him, but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke for your selues, and dresse *it* first, for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal, from morning euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal, heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that answered: And they leapt vpon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, & cut themselues after

after their manner, with knives, and lancers, till the blood guſhed out vpon them.

29 And it came to paſſe when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, *that there was* neither voice, nor any to anſwere, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſons of Iacob, vnto whom ſ word of the LORD came, ſaying, Iſrael ſhall be thy name.

32 And with the ſtones he built an Altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And hee ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And ſ water ran round about the Altar, and he filled ſ trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere, & ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, let it be knowne this day, that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſeruant, and *that* I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: & they ſaid, The LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah ſaid vnto them: Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah ſaid vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate and drinke, for there *is* a ſound of abundance of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drink, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Goe vp, ſay vnto Ahab, Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee down, that the raine ſtop thee not.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded vp his loynes, and ran before Ahab, to the entrance of Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had ſlaine all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life, as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when hee ſaw *that*, hee aroſe and went for his life, and came to Beer-ſheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, & came and ſate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requeſted for himſelfe that he might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, *and* eate.

6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laide him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eate, becauſe the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eate and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty dayes and fourty nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I haue been very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: & I *euen* I only am left, & they ſeek my life to take it away.

11 And hee ſaid, Goe foorth, and ſtand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong wind rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD: *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire; and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voyce.

13 And

13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here Elijah?

14 And hee said, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernesse of Damascus: and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king ouer Israel: & Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I haue left *me* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And hee left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said vnto him, Goe backe againe: for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together, and *there were* thirty and two Kings with him, and horses, and charets: and he went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it,

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab King of Israel, into the city, and said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also and thy children, *euen* the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, and said, My lord O King, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliuer me thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants: and it shall be, that whatsoeuer is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said, Marke, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto mee for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him, Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King, All that thou didst send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so vnto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said; Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boast himselfe, as hee that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe when *Benhadad* heard this message, (as he was drinking, he and the Kings in the pauilions) that hee said vnto his seruants, Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? Behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And hee said, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces: Then he said, Who shall order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then hee numbred the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them hee numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions; he and the Kings, the thirty and two Kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the Princes of the Prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these young men of the Princes of the Prouinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them:

and

and Benhadad the King of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the King of Israel went out, and smote the horses and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, and said vnto him, Goe strengthen thy selfe, and marke, and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the King of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the King of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely wee shall be stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voyce, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the King of Israel, & said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleyes: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am ℣ LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other, seuen dayes, and so it was that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians, an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruant said vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loynes, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the King of Israel: peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loynes, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he said, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, & did hastily catch it: & they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Goe yee, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streetes for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from me, a Lion shall slay thee. And assoone as he was departed from him, a Lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, hee cryed vnto the King: & he said, Thy seruant went out into the midst of the battell, & behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto me, & said, Keep this man: if by any meanes he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the King of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And hee hasted, and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the King of Israel discerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And ℣ King of Israel went to his house heauy, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab King of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, because it *is* neere vnto mine house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heauy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance

heritance of my fathers: and hee laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or elſe, if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And hee anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto ſ Elders, & to the Nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people:

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the King: and then carry him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *euen* the Elders, and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him: and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, *euen* againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the King. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Iezebel ſaid to Ahab, Ariſe, take poſſeſſion of ſ vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which hee refuſed to giue thee for money, for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to go downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meet Ahab King of Iſrael, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, *In* the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſaid to Elijah, Haſt thou found me, O mine enemy? And he anſwered, I haue found *thee*: becauſe thou haſt ſold thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp, and left in Iſrael,

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſonne of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked *me* to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

23 And of Iezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eate Iezebel by the wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs ſhall eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the fowles of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickednesse in the ſight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ſtirred vp.

26 And he did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that he rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his fleſh, and faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelfe before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

AND they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael.

2 And it came to paſſe on the third yeere, that Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Iſrael.

3 (And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we beſtill, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?)

4 And he ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Wilt thou goe with mee to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Iehoſhaphat ſaid to the King of Iſrael, I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the King of Iſrael, Enquire, I praythee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Iſrael gathered the Prophets together, about foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall I goe againſt Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare?

beare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for he doeth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the King of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the sonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Israel & Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him hornes of iron: and hee said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the Prophets *declare* good vnto the King with one mouth: let thy word, I praythee, be like the word of one of them, & speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto mee, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And he answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

16 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And hee said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall perswade Ahab, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came foorth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe foorth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe foorth and doe so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy Prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah went neere & smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, & Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bowe at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoste, for I am wounded.

35 And the battell increased that day: and the King was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and died at Euen: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the charet.

36 And there went a Proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his city, and euery man to his owne country.

37 ¶ So

37 ¶ So the King died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the Acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa, began to reigne ouer Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offred and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the King of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat, and his might that hee shewed, and how hee warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy *was* King.

48 Iehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants go with thy seruants in the ships: but Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel:

52 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For hee serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The fourth booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteese in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sicke: and he sent messengers, and said vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, goe vp to meet the messengers of the King of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* yee goe to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned backe vnto him, hee said vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they said vnto him, There came a man vp to meet vs, and said vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the King that sent you, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is* it not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said vnto them, What manner of man *was he* which came vp to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and hee said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the King sent vnto him a captaine of fifty, with his fifty: and hee went vp to him (and behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and hee spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath said, Come downe.

10 And Elijah answered, and said to the captaine of fifty, If I *bee* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he answered, and said vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King said, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, Let fire come downe from heauen and consume thee, and thy fifty. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, & consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent againe a captaine of the third fifty, with his fifty: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants, be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel, to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely dy.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the actes of Ahaziah, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea; I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Iericho: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho, came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent mee to Iordan. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood to view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither: so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon mee.

10 And hee said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see me, *when* I *am* taken from thee, it shalbe so vnto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cryed, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And hee saw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the banke of Iordan.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which *were* to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, and bowed themselues to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold, now, there be with thy seruants, fifty strong men, let them goe, wee pray thee, and seeke thy master: lest peradenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they vrged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him, (for he taried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein, and they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said,

said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters, there shal not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came foorth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Go vp thou bald-head, goe vp thou bald-head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two shee-beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

NOw Iehoram the son of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And he wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Neuertheleſſe, he cleaued vnto the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne: he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha King of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendred vnto the King of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rams with the wooll.

5 But it came to passe when Ahab was dead, that the King of Moab rebelled against the King of Israel.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbred all Israel.

7 And he went, and sent to Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, saying, The King of Moab hath rebelled against mee: Wilt thou goe with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will goe vp: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go vp? And hee answered, The way thorow the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the King of Israel went, and the King of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of seuen dayes iourney; and there was no water for the hoste, and for the cattell that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels seruants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the sonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Elisha said vnto the King of Israel, What haue I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the King of Israel said vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three Kings together to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liueth, before whom I stand, Surely were it not that I regard the presence of Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him,

16 And hee said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall yee see raine, yet that valley shalbe filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, hee will deliuer the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite euery fenced city, and euery choice city, and shall fell euery good tree, and stop all wells of water, and marre euery good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning, when the meat offring was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose vp early in the morning, and the Sun shone vpon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therfore Moab to the spoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in *their* country.

25 And they beate downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about *it*, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, hee tooke with him seuen hundred men that drew swords, to breake thorow, euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offring vpon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sons of the prophets, vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditor is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine hand-maid *hath* not any thing in the house saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he said, Goe, borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours, *euen* empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sons, & shalt powre out into al those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So shee went from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes: who brought *the vessels* to her, and shee powred out.

6 And it came to passe when the vessels were full, that she said vnto her son, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said vnto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then shee came, and told the man of God: and he said, Goe sell the oyle, and pay thy debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread: And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And she said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: and it shall be when hee commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And hee said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for vs with all this care: What *is* to be done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the host? And she answered, I dwel among mine owne people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growne, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and hee said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to this mother, he sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and said, Send mee, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? It is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then shee saddled an asse, and said to her seruant; Driue and go forward: slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then shee said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the child.

30 And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voyce, nor hearing: wherefore hee went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and he stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned and walked in the house to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the childe neesed seuen times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when shee was come in vnto him, he said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seeth pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage; for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eate *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people that they may eate. And there was no harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eate, and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eate, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the King of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maid, and shee waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for hee would recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the King of Syria said, Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And he departed, and tooke with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the King of Israel had read the letter, that hee rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doth send vnto mee to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the King of Israel had rent his clothes, that hee sent to the King, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shal know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them & be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere, and spake vnto him, and said, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? how much rather then, when hee saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little childe, and he was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and hee said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none. And he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent mee, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim, two young men of the sonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents: and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the towre, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But hee went in, and stood before his master; and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou*, Gehazi? and hee said, Thy seruant went no whither.

26 And hee said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliueyards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

AND the sons of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for vs.

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where wee may dwell. And he answered, Goe yee.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my campe.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the King of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will yee not shew me, which of vs *is* for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, None, my lord, O King: but Elisha the Prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the King of Israel, the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe and spie where he *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the seruant of the man of God was risen early, and gone foorth, behold, an hoste compassed the city, both with horses and charets: and his seruant said vnto him, Alas, my master, how shall we doe?

16 And he answered, Feare not: for they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that hee may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and hee saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnesse according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the citie: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw, and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And hee answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And he prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, he sent them away, and they went to their master: So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoste, and went vp, and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they besieged it vntill an asses head was *sold* for foure score *pieces* of siluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of siluer.

26 And as the King of Israel was passing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, saying, Helpe, my lord, O King.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne-floore or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said vnto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said vnto me, Giue thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my sonne, and did eat him: and I said vnto her on the next day, Giue thy sonne, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her sonne.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, when the King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth within vpon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God doe so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat, shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sate in his house (and the Elders sate with him) and the King sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the Elders, See ye how this sonne of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? Looke when the messenger commeth, shut the doore, and hold him fast at the doore: *Is* not the sound of his masters feet behinde him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold the messenger came down vnto him: and he said, Behold, this euil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

THen Elisha said, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flowre *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the King leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat there of.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here vntill we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, & we shal die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, & let vs fall vnto the host of the Syrians: if they saue vs aliue, we shal liue: & if they kill vs, we shall but die.

5 And they rose vp in the twilight to goe vnto the camp of the Syrians: & when they were come to ỹ vttermost part of ỹ campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there:

6 For the LORD had made the hoste of the Syrians to heare a noise of charets, and a noise of horses, *euen* the noise of a great hoste: and they said one to another, Loe, the King of Israel hath hired against vs the Kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the vttermost part of ỹ campe, they went into one tent, & did eat and drinke, & carried thence siluer, & gold, & raiment, & went & hid it, & came againe, & entred into another tent, and carried thence also, & went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the Kings household.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And he called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings house within.

12 ¶ And the King arose in the night, and said vnto his seruants, I will now shew you what the Syrians haue done to vs. They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themselues in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them aliue, and get into the city.

13 And one of his seruants answered, and said, Let some take, I pray thee, fiue of the horses that remain, which are left in the city: (behold, they are as all the multitude of

Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are euen as all ſ multitude of the Israelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend and ſee.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the King ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the King.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoyled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flower was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the King, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flower for a ſhekel, ſhall be to morrow about this time, in ſ gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered ſ man of God, and ſaid; Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died

CHAP. VIII.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto ſ woman (whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and go thou and thine houſhold, & ſoiourne wher ſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne, for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeres.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeers end, that the woman returned out of ſ land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went forth to cry vnto the King for her houſe, & for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe, as he was telling the King how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, ſ woman whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, cryed to ſ King for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord, O King, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſon whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the King aſked the woman, ſhe told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine officer, ſaying, Reſtore al that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was ſicke; and it was told him, ſaying, the man of God is come hither.

8 And the King ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, & tooke a preſent with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, forty camels burden, and came and ſtood before him, & ſaid, Thy ſon Benhadad King of Syria hath ſent mee to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And hee ſetled his countenance ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſeruant a dog, that hee ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? and he anſwered, Hee told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that he died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab King of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being* then King of Iudah, Iehoram the ſon of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And hee walked in the way of the Kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, as he promiſed to giue to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him about: and the captaines of the charets and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And

23 And the reſt of the acts of Ioram, & all that he did, are they not written in ſ booke of the Cronicles of the Kings of Iudah ?

24 And Ioram ſlept w his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in ſ city of Dauid : And Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yere of Ioram the ſon of Ahab king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram King of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two & twenty yeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yere in Ieruſalem, & his mothers name *was* Athaliah, ſ daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as *did* the houſe of Ahab : for he *was* the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazaël king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And King Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought againſt Hazaël King of Syria : And Ahaziah the ſon of Iehoram King of Iudah went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

CHAP. IX.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſaid vnto him, Gird vp thy loines, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth-Gilead :

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat, the ſon of Nimſhi, and goe in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head ; & ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael : then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the young man the Prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead :

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting : and hee ſaid, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine : And Iehu ſaid, Vnto which of all vs ? And he ſaid, To thee, O Captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and hee powred the oile on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anointed thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and I will cut off from Ahab, him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

9 And I wil make the houſe of Ahab like the houſe of Ieroboam ſ ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs ſhal eat Iezebel in ſ portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall bee none to bury *her*. And he opened the dore and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and *one* ſaid vnto him, Is all well ? Wherefore came this mad fellow to thee ? And he ſaid vnto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell vs now : And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu is King.

14 So Iehu the ſon of Iehoſhaphat the ſon of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram : (now Ioram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, hee, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael king of Syria :

15 But king Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of ſ wounds which ſ Syrians had giuen him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it be your minds, then let none goe foorth *nor* eſcape out of the city, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) & Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, & ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace ?

18 So there went one on horſeback to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace ? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace ? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſeback which came to thē, & ſaid, Thus ſaith ſ king, *Is it* peace ? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do w ſ peace ? turne thee behind me.

20 And ſ watchman told, ſaying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe : and the driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſon of Nimſhi : for he driueth furiouſly.

21 And Ioram ſaid, Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram King of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Iudah went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſaw Iehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Iehu ? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many ?

23 And Ioram turned his hand & fled, & ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu drew a bow with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he ſunke downe in his charet.

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 Surely I haue seene yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therfore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah, saw *this*, hee fled by the way of the garden house: & Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet: *& they did so* at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and dyed there.

28 And his seruants carried him in a charet to Ierusalem, & buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and shee painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, & said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him, two *or* three Eunuches.

33 And hee said, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for she *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore, they came againe, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Eliiah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Iezreel, shall dogs eat the flesh of Iezebel:

37 And the carcasse of Iezebel shall be as dung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

AND Ahab had seuenty sons in Samaria: And Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sons, & set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two Kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and he that *was* ouer the city, the Elders also and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will doe all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any King: doe thou *that which* is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men, your masters sonnes, and come to me to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings sonnes being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them vp.)

7 And it came to passe, when ſ letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings sons, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They haue brought the heads of the Kings sonnes. And he said, Lay ye them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntil the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of ſ word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his seruant Eliiah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolkes, and his Priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Iehu met with ſ brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* ſ brethren of Ahaziah, & we goe downe to salute ſ children of the King, & the children of the Queene.

14 And he said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *euen* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab, *comming* to meet him: and he saluted him, & said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand. And he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria,

ria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which hee spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore, call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his Priests, let none be wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Iehu sent thorough all Israel, & al the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And hee said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring forth vestments for al the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them foorth vestments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search and looke that there bee here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, hee that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe, assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, and the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought foorth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing *that* which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab, according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Iehu tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

33 From Iordan Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which *is* by the riuer Arnon) euen Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehu, and all that hee did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twentie and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine: and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the LORD fixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall yee keepe the watch of the house, that it be not broken downe.

7 And two parts of all you that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine: and be yee with the king, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captains ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, & came to Iehoiada the Priest,

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood euery man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right corner of the Temple, to the

to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And he brought forth the Kings ſonne, and put the crowne vpon him and *gaue him* the Teſtimony, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and ſaid, God ſaue the King.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noiſe of the guard, *and* of the people, ſhee came to the people into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhe looked, behold, the king ſtood by a pillar as the manner was, and the Princes, and the trumpetters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſaid, Let her not be ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and ſhee went by ſ way by the which ſ horſes came into ſ Kings houſe, & there was ſhe ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD & the king, and the people, that they ſhould be the LORDS people; betweene the King alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and ſlew Mattan the Prieſt of Baal, before the altars: and the Prieſt appointed officers ouer ſ houſe of the LORD.

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings houſe, and hee ſate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all ſ people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, & they ſlew Athaliah with the ſword *beſide* the kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

IN the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beerſheba.

2 And Iehoaſh did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the Prieſts, All the money of the dedicated things ſ is brought into the houſe of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that paſſeth *the account*, the money that euery man is ſet at, *and* all the money that commeth into any mans heart to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

5 Let the Prieſts take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, whereſoeuer any breach ſhall be found.

6 But it was ſo, *that* in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoaſh, the Prieſts had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

7 Then King Iehoaſh called for Iehoiada the Prieſt, and the *other* Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Why repaire yee not the breaches of the houſe? Now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the Prieſts conſented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Iehoiada the Prieſt tooke a cheſt and bored a hole in the lid of it, & ſet it beſide ſ altar on ſ right ſide as one commeth into the houſe of the LORD, and the Prieſts that kept ſ doore, put therin all ſ mony that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

10 And it was ſo, when they ſaw that *there was* much money in the cheſt, that the kings Scribe and the high Prieſt came vp, and they put vp in bagges, and told the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

11 And they gaue ſ mony being told, into the hands of them ſ did the work, ſ had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: & they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the houſe of the LORD,

12 And to maſons and hewers of ſtone, and to buy timber & hewed ſtone, to repaire the breaches of ſ houſe of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for ſ houſe to repaire *it*.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the houſe of the LORD, bowles of ſiluer, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, any veſſels of gold, or veſſels of ſiluer of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to ſ workmen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD.

15 Moreouer they reckoned not with the men, into whoſe hand they deliuered the money to bee beſtowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treſpaſſe money, and ſinne money was not brought into the houſe of the LORD: it was the Prieſts.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought againſt Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to goe vp to Ieruſalem.

18 And Iehoaſh King of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things, that Iehoſhaphat and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, Kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, & all the gold that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and in the Kings houſe, and ſent it to Hazael King of Syria, and he went away from Ieruſalem.

19 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Iehoaſh, and all ſ he did, are they not written in ſ booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his ſeruants aroſe, and made a conſpiracy, and ſlew Iehoaſh in the houſe of Millo,

Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.
21 For Iozachar the son of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the son of Shomer his seruants, smote him, & he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

IN the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the son of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the son of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.
2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.
3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.
4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee saw the oppression of Israel, because the King of Syria oppressed them.
5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as before time.
6 Neuertheless they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* walked therein: and there remained the groue also in Samaria.)
7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten charets, and tenne thousand footmen: for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.
8 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?
9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.
10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz, to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.
11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from all the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.
12 And the rest of the actes of Ioash and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?
13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, & Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.
14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke of his sickenes wherof he died, & Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.
15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.
16 And he said to the King of Israel, Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And hee put his hand *vpon it*: and Elisha put his hands vpon the kings hands.
17 And he said, Open the window Eastward, and he opened *it*. Then Elisha said Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.
18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the King of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And hee smote thrice, and stayed.
19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.
20 ¶ And Elisha dyed, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.
21 And it came to passe, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.
22 ¶ But Hazael King of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.
23 And ſ LORD was gracious vnto thē, & had compassiō on them, & had respect vnto them, because of his couenant w̄ Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, & would not destroy them, neither cast he them frō his presence as yet.
24 So Hazael the king of Syria dyed, and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.
25 And Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz, tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which hee had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioash beat him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, reigned Amaziah, the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.
2 He was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.
3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioash his father did.
4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.
5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as ſ kingdom was cōfirmed in his hand, ỹ he slew his seruants which had slaine ſ king his father.
6 But the children of the murderers hee slew

slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt, ten thousand, and tooke Selah by war, and called ſ name of it Ioktheel, vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wildbeast that *was* in Lebanon, and trod downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tarry at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah King of Iudah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the son of Iehoash, the son of Ahaziah, at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which he did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the Kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz King of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and hee fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, & restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the son of Ioash King of Iudah, Ieroboam the son of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *& reigned* forty & one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, vnto the Sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath-Hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but hee saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ieroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how hee recouered Damascus and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

IN the twenty and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fifty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the King, so that hee was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the Kings son *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, sixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the son of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, & slew him, & reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne, in the nine and thirtieth yeere of Vzziah King of Iudah, and hee reigned a full moneth in Samaria:

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all ſ women therein that were with childe, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria:

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 *And* Pul the King of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of all ſ mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of siluer, to giue to the King of Assyria: so ſ King of Assyria returned backe, & staied not there in ſ land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the sonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Israel, came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captiue to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the sonne of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the sonne of Vzziah.

31 And the rest of the Acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeere of Pekah the son of Remaliah King of Israel, began Iotham the son of Vzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, & he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Ierusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right

right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father:

3 But he walked in the way of the Kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah ſon of Remaliah King of Iſrael, came vp to Ieruſalem to war: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin King of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath-Pileſer King of Aſſyria, ſaying; I *am* thy ſeruant, and thy ſonne: come vp, and ſaue mee out of the hand of the King of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſiluer and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the King of Aſſyria.

9 And the King of Aſſyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, & tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to Damaſcus, to meet Tiglath-Pileſer king of Aſſyria, & ſaw an Alter that *was* at Damaſcus: and King Ahaz ſent to Vrijah the Prieſt the faſhion of the Altar, & the paterne of it, according to all the workemanſhip thereof.

11 And Vrijah the Prieſt built an Altar: according to all that King Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Vrijah the Prieſt made *it*, againſt King Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the King was come from Damaſcus, the King ſaw the Altar: and the King approached to the Altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and ſprinkled the blood of his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

14 And hee brought alſo the brazen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from betweene the Altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the Northſide of the Altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Prieſt, ſaying, Vpon the great Altar burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the Kings burnt ſacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and ſprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the brazen Altar ſhall be for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Prieſt according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the Sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of ſtones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the houſe, and the Kings entry without, turned hee from the houſe of the LORD, for the King of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaz which hee did, are they not written in the booke of ſ Chronicles of ſ Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, & was buried with his fathers in ſ city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz King of Iudah, began Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Iſrael nine yeeres:

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not as the Kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 ¶ Againſt him came vp Shalmaneſer King of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſeruant, and gaue him preſents.

4 And the King of Aſſyria found conſpiracy in Hoſhea: for he had ſent meſſengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no preſent to ſ King of Aſſyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the King of Aſſyria ſhut him vp, and bound him in priſon.

5 ¶ Then the King of Aſſyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeeres.

6 In the ninth yeere of Hoſhea, the King of Aſſyria tooke Samaria, and caried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halath, and in Habor, *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For ſo it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the Statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the Kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly thoſe things that were not right, againſt the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they ſet them vp images, and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen, whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerued idoles, whereof the LORD had ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhall not doe this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, by all the Prophets, *and* by all the Seers, saying, Turne yee from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the Law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

14 Notwithstanding they would not heare, but hardened their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remoued them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntill hee had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remoued Israel out of his sight, as hee had said by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caried away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore the LORD sent lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath sent Lions among them, and behold, they slay them because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded saying, Carry thither one of the Priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, & the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamoth made Ashima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themselues of the lowest of them, Priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and serued their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they do after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, whom he named Israel,

35 With whom the LORD had made a couenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not feare other gods, nor bow your selues to them, nor serue them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arme, him shall yee feare, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye doe sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye shall obserue to doe for euermore, and yee shall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall yee feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee shall feare, and hee shall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children,

children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw it came to passe, in the third yere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the sonne of Ahaz King of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remoued the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groues, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it; and he called it Nehushtan.

5 Hee trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whither soeuer hee went foorth: and he rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines euen vnto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

9 ¶ And it came to passe, in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixth yeere of Hezekiah (that is the ninth yeere of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the King of Assyria did carry away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib King of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the King of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from me: that which thou putteſt on mee, will I beare. And the King of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue it to the King of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh, from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a great host against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the Fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trusteſt?

20 Thou sayest (but *they are but* vaine words,) *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trusteſt vpon the staffe of this bruised reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue pledges to my lord the King of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants, in the Syrian language, (for wee vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath hee not *sent mee* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

28 Then

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a loud voyce, in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this city shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his cisterne:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle-oliue, and of honey, that ye may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when hee perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? Haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalē out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, & answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah, with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, to Esai the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproone the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afaid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed mee.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when hee heard say of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Behold, hee is come out to fight against thee: hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the Kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And haue cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib King of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath

spoken

spoken concerning him, The virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe the tall Cedar trees thereof, *and* the choice Firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long agoe how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and as *corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares; therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, concerning the King of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand, and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the Captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee, on the third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city out of the hand of the King of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid *it* on the boyle, and hee recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, What *shall be* the signe that the LORD will heale me, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow goe forward ten degrees, or goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay but let the shadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cryed vnto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan the son of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had beene sicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and shewed them the house of his precious things the siluer and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oyntment, and all the house

houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, & ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And he ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered; All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, ſhall be carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD, which thou haſt ſpoken. And hee ſaid, Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, & how he made a poole, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

MAnaſſeh *was* twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For he built vp againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab King of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſt of heauen, and ſerued them.

4 And hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſon paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed inchauntments, & dealt with familiar ſpirits, & wizards: he wrought much wickednesſe in the ſight of § LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And hee ſet a grauen image of the groue that hee had made in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my name for euer:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Iſrael mooue any more out of the land which I gaue their fathers: only if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, & according to all the Law, that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 Becauſe Manaſſeh King of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles:

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both his eares ſhall tingle.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Ieruſalem as a man wipeth a diſh, wiping it and turning *it* vpſide downe.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, & they ſhall become a prey, and a ſpoile to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that *which was* euill in my ſight, & haue prouoked me to anger, ſince the day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till hee had filled Ieruſalem from one end to another, beſide his ſin wherewith he made Iudah to ſinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Manaſſeh, and all that he did, and his ſinne that he ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne houſe, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of § LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerued the idoles that his father ſerued & worſhipped them:

22 And hee forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlew the King in his owne houſe.

24 And

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

25 Now the rest of ye acts of Amon, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

IOsiah was eight yeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned thirty & one yeres in Ierusalem: & his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of king Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan ye sonne of Azaliah, ye son of Meshallam the Scribe, to ye house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go vp to Hilkiah ye high Priest, that he may sum the siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the doore haue gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the mony ye was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe, when the King had heard the words of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the King, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke, that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah went vnto Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son *of* Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe, Now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge: And they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, & vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath shall bee kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to ye king of Iudah, which sent you to enquire of ye LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, & thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, & thine eyes shal not see all the euill w I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

2 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their eares, all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Priest, & the Priests of the second order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring foorth out of the Temple of the LORD all the

the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoste of heauen: and he burnt them without Ierusalem, in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee put downe the idolatrous Priests whom the King of Iudah had ordained to burne incense in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ierusalem: them also that burnt incense vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the Planets, and to all the hoste of heauen.

6 And hee brought out the groue from the house of the LORD, without Ierusalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and stampt it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houses of the Sodomites that *were* by the house of the LORD, where the women woue hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the Priests out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the Priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioshua the gouernour of the city, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Neuertheless, the Priests of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ierusalem, but they did eat of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to passe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horses that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sun, at the entring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the Chamberlaine, which was in the suburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the Altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the King beate downe, and brake them downe from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And hee brake in pieces the images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the Altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the high place which Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, had made, both that Altar, and the high place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, hee spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the Altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title *is* that that I see? and the men of the city told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the Altar of Bethel.

18 And he said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: so they let his bones alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the Priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the Altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, saying, Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, & the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that he might performe the words of the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem which I haue chosen, and the house

of which I ſaid, My Name ſhall be there.

28 Now the reſt of the actes of Ioſiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ In his dayes, Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt, went vp againſt the King of Aſſyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Ioſiah went againſt him, and he ſlew him at Megiddo, when he had ſeene him.

30 And his ſeruants carried him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his owne ſepulchre: and the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, and anointed him, & made him King in his fathers ſtead.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reigne in Ieruſalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King, in the roome of Ioſiah his father, and turned his name to Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the ſiluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: he exacted the ſiluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue *it* vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

35 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IN his dayes Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his ſeruant three yeeres: then he turned and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Iudah to deſtroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the Commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *him* out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did:

4 And alſo for the innocent blood that he ſhed: (for hee filled Ieruſalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim ſlept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the King of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt, vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehuſhta, the daughter of Elnathan of Ieruſalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the ſeruants of Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and the city was beſieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came againſt the city, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he and his mother, and his ſeruants, and his Princes, and his officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eighth yere of his reigne.

13 And he caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſure of the Kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold, which Solomon King of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And hee carried away all Ieruſalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thouſand captiues, and all the craftſmen and ſmithes: none remained, ſaue the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

15 And hee carried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, and his officers, and the mightie of the land, thoſe carried he into captiuity, from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* ſeuen thouſand, and craftſmen, and ſmithes a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for warre, euen them the King of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the King of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

AND it came to passe in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came, hee and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

2 And the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two wals, which *is* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue iudgement vpon him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yere of king Nebuchad-nezzar, king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees, that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the wals of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land to bee vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and carried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse, wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the doore.

19 And out of the city he tooke an officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that were in the Kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principall Scribe of the hoste, which mustred the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the King of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the Captaines of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to bee the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon: and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seuen and twentieth *day*) of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon,

in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of prison.

28 And hee spake kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a daily rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

¶THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

ADam, Sheth, Enosh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.
5 ¶ The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.
9 And the sons of Cush: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.
10 And Cush begat Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth.
11 And Mizraim begat Ludim and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,
12 And Pathrusim, & Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines) and Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth;
14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sonnes of Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.
19 And vnto Eber were borne two sons: the name of the one *was* Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.
20 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,
21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Abdeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, & Iokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Iokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begate Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.
35 ¶ The sonnes of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.
36 The sonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sonnes of Shobal: Alian and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sonnes of Anah: Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned ouer the children of Israel, Bela the sonne of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the son of Zerah of Bosrah, reigned in his stead.
45 And when Iobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, Hadad the sonne of Bedad (which smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.
48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the riuer, reigned in his stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the son of Achbor, reigned in his stead.
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his

his city

his city *was* Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of Iſrael: Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanite ſſe. And Er the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Iudah *were* fiue.

5 The ſonnes of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara. Fiue of them in all.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing accurſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.

10 And Ram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon, Prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

13 ¶ And Ieſſe begat his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fift,

15 Ozem the ſixth, Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa, *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ieriioth: her ſons *are* theſe: Ieſſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſons of Machir the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahijah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſons of Ram the firſt borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſons of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſons of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſons of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſons of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad,

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed,

38 And Obed begat Iehu, and Iehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begat Siſamai, and Siſamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begat Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſons of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſons of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the ſon of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the ſons of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim had ſonnes, Haroe, *and* halfe of the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſons of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Shuchathites. Theſe *are* the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne Ammon of Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe: the ſecond Daniel of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah, of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream, by Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſix *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there he reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſix moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirty and three yeeres.

5 And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem: Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of Bathſhua the daughter of Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſons of the concubines, and Tamar their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne *was* Rehoboam: Abia his ſonne: Aſa his ſonne: Iehoſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Ioram his ſonne: Ahaziah his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſon: Azariah his ſon: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſon: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſons of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne Iohanan, the ſecond Ioakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of Ioakim: Ieconiah his ſonne: Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ieconiah; Aſſir, Salathiel his ſonne.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſamah, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah, *were* Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſons of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſons of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſons of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſons of Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſix.

23 And the ſons of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſons of Elioenai *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the ſonne of Shobal begat Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſons of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſons of Naarah.

7 And the ſons of Helah *were* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſon of Harum.

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt keepe me from euill, that it may

not

not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begate Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These *are* the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the valley of Charasim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sonnes of Caleb, the sonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sonnes of Elah, euen Kenaz.

16 And the sonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and shee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

19 And the sons of his wife Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sonnes of Ishi *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Shelah, the sonne of Iudah *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Maresha, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linnen, of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iashubi Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These *were* the Potters, and those that dwelt amongst plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.

24 ¶ The sonnes of Simeon *were*: Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul.

25 Shallum his sonne: Mibsam his sonne: Mishma his sonne.

26 And the sonnes of Mishma: Hamuel his sonne, Zacchur his son, Shimei his sonne.

27 And Shimei *had* sixteene sonnes, and sixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children; neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilha, & at Ezem, & at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag.

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, & Hazar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were*: Etam, & Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, & Ashan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the same cities, vnto Baal. These were their habitations, & their genealogie.

34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Ioshah the sonne of Amashiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the son of Iosibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Iesohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the sonne of Iedaiah, the sonne of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley, to seeke pasture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat pasture, and good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them vterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: because *there was* pasture there for their flockes.

42 And *some* of them, *euen* of the sons of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the sonnes of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

NOw the sons of Reuben, the first borne of Israel, (for he *was* the first borne, but for as much as he defiled his fathers bed, his birth-right was giuen vnto the sonnes of Ioseph, the sonne of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the chiefe rulers, but the birth-right was Iosephs.

3 The sonnes, *I say*, of Reuben the first borne of Israel *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The sonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:

5 Micah his son: Reaia his sonne: Baal his sonne:

6 Beerah his son: whom Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria carried away *captiue*: he *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the son of Azah, the sonne of Shema, the son of Ioel, who dwelt in Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eastward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wildernesse from the riuer Euphrates: because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throwout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of Bashan, vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: then Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their father *were*: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the son of Iaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the sonne of Iesishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the son of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of Sharon vpon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam King of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bowe, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourty thousand seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fiftie thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal Hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of Pul King of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria, and he carried them away, (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh:) and brought them vnto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sonnes of Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it is that executed the Priests office in the Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem.)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, Zimmah his sonne,

21 Ioah his sonne, Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne,

22 The sons of Kohath: Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his son, Vriel his son, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sonnes of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his son.

27 Eliab

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his sonne, Elkanah his sonne.
28 And the sonnes of Samuel: the first borne, Vashni and Abiah.
29 The sonnes of Merari, Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shemei his sonne, Vzzah his sonne,
30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.
31 And these *are they*, whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of Song in the house of the Lord, after that the Arke had rest.
32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.
33 And these are they that waited with their children of the sonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the sonne of Ioel, the sonne of Shemuel,
34 The sonne of Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,
35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,
36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Ioel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,
37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,
38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Leui, the son of Israel.
39 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *euen* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,
40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Melchiah,
41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,
42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,
43 The son of Iahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Leui.
44 And their brethren the sons of Merari stood on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,
45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Leui.
48 Their brethren also the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of seruice of the Tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron & his sons offred vpon the Altar of the burnt offring, and on the Altar of incense, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all *that* Moses the seruant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,
51 Bukki his son, Vzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his sonne,
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places thorowout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for their's was the lot.
55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely, Hebron the city of refuge, and Libna with her suburbs, and Iattir and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs,
58 And Hilen with her suburbes, Debir with her suburbs,
59 And Ashan with her suburbes, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbes.
60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbes, Anathoth with her suburbes. All their cities thorowout their families *were* thirteene cities.
61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manasseh by lot, ten cities.
62 And to the sons of Gershom, throughout their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities
63 Vnto the sons of Merari *were giuen* by lot thorowout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, & out of the tribe of Gad, & out of ỹ tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.
64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites these cities with their suburbs.
65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities which are called by *their* names.
66 And the *residue* of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
67 And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbes: *they* gaue also Gezer with her suburbes,
68 And Iokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbes,
69 And Aialon with her suburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbes,
70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner with her suburbes, and Bileam with her suburbes, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.
71 Vnto the sons of Gershom, *were giuen* out of the familie of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbes.
72 And out of ỹ tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbes, and Anem with her suburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbes, and Abdon with her suburbes,

75 And Hukok with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kiriathaim with her suburbes.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari, *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbes, Tabor with her suburbes.

78 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho, on the East side of Iordan *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbes,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbes, and Mephaath with her suburbes.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbes, and Mahanaim with her suburbes,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbes, and Iazer with her suburbes.

CHAP. VII.

NOw the sonnes of Issachar *were* Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.

2 And the sonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, whose number *was* in the dayes of Dauid, two and twenty thousand and sixe hundred.

3 And the sons of Vzzi, Izrahiah, and the sons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Isshiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, *were* bands of souldiers for war, sixe and thirty thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foure score and seuen thousand.

6 ¶ *The sonnes* of Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the sonnes of Bela, Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the house of *their* fathers, mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and foure.

8 And the sons of Becher: Zemira, and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, & Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these *are* the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie, by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thousand & two hundred.

10 The sons also of Iediael, Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seuenteene thousand, and two hundred, souldiers fit to goe out for warre *and* battell.

12 Shuppim also and Huppim, the children of Ir, *and* Hushim the sons of Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali, Iahziel, & Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh, Asriel, whom she bare (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and she called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Shoresh, and his sonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Vlam, Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida *were*: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim, Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, shee conceiued, and bare a sonne, and hee called his name Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen-Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his son, also Rezeph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son.

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his sonne,

27 Non his son, Iehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward Naaran, and Westward Gezer, with the townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto Gaza, and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph, the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, & Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah; Heber, and Mal-

Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſons of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſon of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſons of Iether: Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſons of Vlla: Aarah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All theſe *were* the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of ſ princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that were apt to the warre, *and* to battell, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw Beniamin begate Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the ſons of Bela *were*: Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram,

6 And theſe are ſ ſons of Ehud: theſe are the heads of the fathers of ſ inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remoued them, & begat Vzzeh, & Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the countrey of Moab. After he had ſent them away: Huſhim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe *were* his ſons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim, he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſons of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, ſ who built Ono and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo, & Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha the ſons of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſons of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſons of Shimhi.

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, & Elam, & Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the ſons of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Sheharіah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſrah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the ſons of Ieroham.

28 Theſe *were* heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe *men*. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the father of Gibeon, (whoſe wiues name *was* Maachah)

30 And his firſt borne ſonne, Abdon, and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and Zacher,

32 And Mikloth begate Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

33 ¶ And Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

34 And the ſon of Ionathan, *was* Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his ſon, Elaſa his ſon, Azel his ſon.

38 And Azel *had* ſix ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Shеariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſons of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſons of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſons, and ſons ſons, an hundred and fifty. All theſe are of the ſons of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah, *who* were carried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, *were* the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

3 And in Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, & of the children of Ephraim & Manaſſeh,

4 Vthai the ſon of Amihud, the ſon of Omri, the ſon of Imri, the ſon of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſon of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſons.

6 And of the ſons of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſix hundred and ninety.

7 And of the ſons of Beniamin: Sallu the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſon of Hodauiah, the ſon of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſon of Ieroham, and

Elah the ſonne of Vzai, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſix. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Ioiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſon of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſon of Malchijah, and Maaſia the ſon of Adiel, the ſon of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſon of Meſhillemith, the ſon of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſon of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eaſtward.) They were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſon of Kore, the ſon of Ebiaſaph, the ſon of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the ſon of Eleazar, was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſon of Meſhelemiah *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to be porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer did ordaine in their ſet office.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes, from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ſet office, and were ouer the chambers, and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the inſtruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made the ointment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah one of the Leuites, (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ſet office ouer the things that were made in the pannes.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the Shewbread, to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for they were imployed in that worke day, and night.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throwout their generations: theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wiues name *was* Maacha:

36 And his firſt borne ſon, Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſon of Ionathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz*.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza,

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his ſon, Eleaſah his ſon, Azel his ſon.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

NOw the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines

liſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua the ſonnes of Saul.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the archers hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt mee thorow therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come, and abuſe mee: but his armourbearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul dyed, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe dyed together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael, that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſons were dead: then they forſooke their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrippe the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings vnto their Idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the Temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabeſh-Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Iabeſh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which hee committed againſt the LORD, even againſt the Word of the LORD, which he kept not, and alſo for aſking *counſell* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, to enquire *of it*:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe.

CHAP. XI.

THen all Iſrael gathered themſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, *we are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

2 And moreouer in time paſt, euen *when* Saul was king, thou *waſt he*, that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſaid vnto thee, Thou ſhalt feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Iſrael to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a Couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Iſrael went to Ieruſalem, which *is* Iebus, where the Iebuſites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Neuertheleſſe Dauid tooke the caſtle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall be chiefe and captaine. So Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah went firſt vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtle: therefore they called it the city of Dauid.

8 And hee built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab repaired the reſt of the city.

9 So Dauid waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſtes *was* with him.

10 ¶ Theſe alſo *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ſtrengthened themſelues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Iſrael, to make him King according to the Word of the LORD concerning Iſrael.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men whom Dauid *had*: Iaſhobeam an Hachmonite the chiefe of the captaines: he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, ſlaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at Paſdammim, and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.

14 And they ſet themſelues in the midſt of that parcell, and deliuered it, and ſlew the Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaued them by a great deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoſte of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim,

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philiſtines gariſon *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake thorow the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it me, that I ſhould doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of theſe men that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardy of* their liues they brought it: therefore he would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightieſt.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his ſpeare

ſpeare againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the *firſt* three.

22 Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, the ſon of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts: he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab: alſo he went downe and ſlew a lion in a pit in a ſnowie day.

23 And he ſlew an Egyptian, a man of *great* ſtature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and he went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶Alſo the valiant men of the armies *were* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſon of Dodo of Bethlehem:

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the ſon of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſon of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſon of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſons of Haſhem, the Gizonite: Ionathan the ſon of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the ſon of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſon of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the ſon of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſon of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſon of Shiza, the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the ſon of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſons of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ſon of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, & Iaziel § Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

NOw theſe *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag, while he yet kept himſelfe cloſe becauſe of Saul the ſon of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, & could vſe both the right hand and the left in *hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrowes out of a bowe, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh, the ſons of Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the ſons of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite.

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſons of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid into the hold to the wilderneſſe, men of might, *and* men of war, fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of Lions, and were as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Maſhmannah § fourth, Ieremiah § fift,

11 Atthai the ſixth, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe *were* of § ſons of Gad, captaines of the hoſte: one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, and the greateſt ouer a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went ouer Iordan in the firſt moneth, when it had ouerflowne all his bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

16 And there came of § children of Beniamin and Iudah to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart ſhall be knit vnto you; but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then the Spirit came vpon Amaſai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we* Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers, for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when hee came with the Philistines against Saul to battell, but they helped them not: For the lords of the Philistines vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to *the iopardy of* our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mightie men of valour, and were captaines in the hoste.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the hoste of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands, *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield and speare, *were* sixe thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mightie men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him, *were* three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin, the kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

3 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battell expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keepe ranke, They *were* not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirty and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty & eight thousand and sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, expert in warre, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron to make Dauid King ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* meat, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly: for there *was* ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

AND Dauid consulted with the captaines of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the Congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, & that it *be* of the LORD our God, let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in their cities *and* suburbes, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing and with harpes, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: where-

Wherefore that place is called Perez-Vzza, to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the city of Dauid, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

NOw Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him King ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high; because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which hee had in Ierusalem: Shammuah, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, & Beeliada, & Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that Dauid was anointed King ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim: and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, and come vpon them ouer against the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines, from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, None ought to carry the Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place which hee had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren, fourescore.

10 Of the sons of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, & his brethren, an hundred & twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok, & Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues, *both* ye and your brethren, that ye may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting vp the voice with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed Heman the son of Ioel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the porters.

19 So

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, & Eliphaleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excell.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites *was* for song: hee instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah, *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests did blowe with the trumpets before the Arke of God and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah, *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the Captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe, when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cimbals, making a noise with psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid; that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw King Dauid dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

SO they brought the Arke of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offrings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And hee appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke, and praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Ieiel with Psalteries and with harpes: but Asaph made a sound with Cymbals.

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests, with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name, make knowne his deeds among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD and his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his maruellous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O yee seed of Israel his seruant, yee children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Euen of the Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, euen a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued Kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed, and doe my prophets no harme.

23 Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew foorth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his maruellous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall be stable that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth

earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, & deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the sonne of Ieduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in ſ high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offrings vnto ſ LORD vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually, morning and euening: and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Ieduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that ſ word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I haue not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought vp Israel, vnto this day, but haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore, thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the *sheep*-coat, *euen* from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel:

8 And I haue beene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be mooued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will stablish his kingdome.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shall be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowne all these great things.

20 O LORD *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme *to be* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnes and terriblenes, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make

make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becomeſt their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, be eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen be eſtabliſhed, that thy name may bee magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts is the God of Iſrael, *euen* God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, haſt told thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſeruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

27 Now therefore let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it *ſhall be* bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw after this, it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote Hadarezer King of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to ſtablith his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet-*horſes*, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer King of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put *gariſons* in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherwith Solomon made the braſen Sea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 ¶ Now when Toi King of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer King of Zobah;

10 He ſent Hadoram his ſon to King Dauid, to enquire of his welfare, & to congratulate him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Toi) and *with him* all manner of veſſels of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them alſo King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the gold that hee brought from all *theſe* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid, whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud Recorder.

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Shauſha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid *were* chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

NOw it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the King of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanan the ſon of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to mee. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid to Hanun, Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the midſt, hard by their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were ſerued, & he ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) & the king ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growne, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelues odious to Dauid; Hanun, and the children of Ammon, ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thouſand charets, and the King of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate

of the city, and the Kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that the battell was set against him before and behinde: he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he deliuered vnto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians vnto the battell, and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the city. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer: and Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe that after the yere was expired, at the time that kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah, (but Dauid tarried at Ierusalem) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And Dauid tooke the crowne of *their King* from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes, and with harrowes of iron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that there arose warre at Gezer, with the Philistines; at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the Giant; and they were subdued.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

6 And yet againe there was warre at Gath, where was a man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twenty, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foot*: and hee also was the sonne of the Giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of Shimea, Dauids brother, slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the Giant at Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

AND Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beer-sheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherfore Ioab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the sum of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin, counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuse thee one of them, that I may do *it* vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of

the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throwout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhall bring againe to him that ſent me.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtraight. Let mee fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael ſeuenty thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an Angel vnto Ieruſalem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and hee repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawne ſword in his hand ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp, and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which hee ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned backe, and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes with him, hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheat.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may bee ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

25 So Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then hee ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD, which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that ſeaſon in the high place at Gibeon:

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

THen Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet Maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared iron in abundance, for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight;

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſaid, Solomon my ſonne *is* young and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt be* exceeding magnificall, of fame and of glory throwout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon, My ſonne, as for mee, it was in my mind to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, ſaying, Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall be borne to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes.

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall bee my ſonne, and I *will be* his Father,

Father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as hee hath ſaid of thee.

12 Only the LORD giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayeſt keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD, an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe, and iron without weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

15 Moreouer, *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for euery manner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the iron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael, to helpe Solomon his ſonne, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath hee *not* giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God into the houſe that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

SO when Dauid was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

2 ¶ And hee gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thouſand *were* to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD, and ſixe thouſand *were* Officers and Iudges.

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand *were* Porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid Dauid*) to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And Dauid diuided them into courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, *namely*, Gerſhon, Kohath and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gerſhonites, *were* Laadan and Shimei.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haram, three. Theſe *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſons of Shimei *were*: Iahath, Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah. Theſe foure *were* the ſonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zina the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah had not many ſons: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and Aaron was ſeparated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

14 Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were*: Gerſhom and Eliezer.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *were*: Rehabiah the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their brethren the ſons of Kiſh, tooke them.

23 The ſons of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of twenty yeeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid ſaid, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, *that* they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer.

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no *more* carry the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it, for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue:

28 Becauſe

28 Becauſe their office was to wait on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

29 Both for the Shewbread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the pan, and for *that which* is fried, and for all manner of meaſures and ſize:

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD, in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the ſet Feaſts by number, according to the order commanded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſons of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw *theſe* are the diuiſions of the ſons of Aaron. The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſons of Eleazar, then of the ſons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the ſons of Eleazar, there were ſixteene chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſons of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one *ſort* with another: for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King, and the Princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſon of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites: one principall houſhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the firſt lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the ſixth to Mijamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the foureteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe *were* the orderings of them in their ſeruice, to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui *were* theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſons of Rehabiah, the firſt *was* Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſonnes *of Hebron*, Ieriah *the firſt*, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Iſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſons of Merari *were* Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of the Leuites, after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the King, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts and Leuites, euen the principall fathers, ouer againſt their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte, ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſons of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph, vnder the hands of Aſaph, which propheſied according to the order of the King.

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah,

Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, sixe, vnder the hands of their father Iedithun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Vzziel, Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

5 All these were the sons of Heman the Kings Seer in the words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman foureteene sonnes and three daughters.

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, according to the Kings order, to Asaph, Iedithun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came foorth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

14 The seuenth to Iesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eighth to Ieshaiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shemei, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

COncerning the diuisions of the Porters: of the Korhites, *was* Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of Asaph.

2 And the sonsof Meshelemiah, *were* Zechariah the first borne, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer, the sonnes of Obed-Edom, *were* Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth.

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his son were sons borne, that ruled thorowout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men: Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom: they, and their sonnes, and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice, *were* threescore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sons and brethren, strong men, eighteene.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons: Simri the chiefe; (*for though* he was not the first borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah, *were* thirteene.

12 Among these were the diuisions of the Porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, ministring wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to Shelemiah: then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counseller) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sonnes the house of Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa *the lot came foorth* Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going vp, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* sixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and

and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* Iehieli.

22 The sons of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the sonne of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne, and Iesaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, *were* for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* Officers among them of Israel on this side Iordan Westward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the seruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and affaires of the King.

CHAP. XXVII.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit* the chiefe fathers, and captaines of thousands, and hundreds, and their Officers that serued the King in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throwout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for ſ first moneth, *was* Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez, *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth was Dodai an Ahohite, & of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course *likewise were* twenty and foure thousand.

5 The third captaine of the hoste for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiadaa chiefe Priest, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* mighty among the thirty, and aboue the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fifth moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixth *captaine* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth *captaine* for the seuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites, *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth ſ son of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azazziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the son of Ieroham. These *were* the Princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres old and vnder: because the LORD had said, hee would increase Israel like to ſ Starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treasures *was* Azmaueth the son of Adiel: and ouer the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub,

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: ouer the increase also of the vineyards for the wine-cellers, was Sabdi the Zephmite.

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellers of oyle *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counseller, a wise man, and a Scribe: and Iehiel the son of Hachmoni, *was* with the Kings sonnes.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the Kings counseller, and Hushi the Archite *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the Kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, & the captaines of the companies that ministred to the King by course: & the captains ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, & the stewards ouer all the substance and possession of the King, and of his sonnes, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all ſ valiant men, vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mind heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said vnto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast beene* a man of war, & hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer: for hee hath chosen Iudah to be the ruler: and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father, and among the sonnes of my father, he liked me to make *me* King ouer all Israel:

5 And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And hee said vnto me, Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house, and my courts: for I haue chosen him to bee my sonne, and I will be his Father.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be constant to do my Comandements, and my Iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe, and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that yee may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

9 ¶ And thou Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong, and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-seat:

12 And the paterne of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, & of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer by weight, for all instruments of euery kinde of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks

of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery Candlestick, and for the lampes thereof: and for the Candlestickes of siluer by weight, *both* for the Candlestick, and also for the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery Candlestick.

16 And by weight *hee gaue* gold for the Tables of Shew-bread, for euery Table, and likewise siluer for the Tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins *hee gaue* gold by weight for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight, for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the paterne of the charet of the Cherubims that spred out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 All this, *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me; *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed; for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Lenites, *euen they shall be* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall be* with thee for all manner of workemanship, euery willing skilfull man for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will bee* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet young and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the iron for *things* of iron, and wood for *things* of wood, Onyx stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walls of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all manner of worke *to bee made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, with the Rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drams: and of siluer ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offred willingly, because with perfect heart they offred willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherfore Dauid blessed the LORD, before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *bee* thou, LORD God of Israel our Father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiesty: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, wee thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: Our dayes on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that wee haue prepared to build thee an house for thy holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also, my God, that thou tryest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for me, in the vprightnes of mine heart, I haue willingly offred all these things: and now haue I seen with ioy, thy people which are present here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy Commandements, thy Testimonies, and thy Statutes, and to doe all *the set things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congrega-

tion: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drinke offrings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse; and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid King the second time, and anointed *him* vnto the LORD, to bee the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes and the mighty men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, & bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiesty as had not beene on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, *was* forty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, & ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdoms of the countreys.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

AND Solomon the son of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery Gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, & all ſ congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of ſ congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD, had made in the wilderneſſe.

4 But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

5 Moreouer the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, had made, hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him; Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and hast made me to reigne in his stead:

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father bee established: for thou hast made me king ouer a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Giue mee now wisedome and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life, but hast asked wisdome, and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honor, such as none of the kings haue had, that haue bin before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney* to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered charets and horsemen: and he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which hee placed in the caret cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

15 And the King made siluer and gold at Ierusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

17 And they fetcht vp, and brought forth out of Egypt, a caret for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

AND Solomon determined to build a house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred to ouersee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the King of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deale with Dauid my father, and didst send him Cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him sweet incense, and for the continuall Shew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and enening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Israel.

5 And the house which I build, *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to graue, with the cunning men that *are* with me in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send me also Cedar trees, Firre trees, and Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oile.

11 ¶ Then Huram the King of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise son, indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (indued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold, and in siluer, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any manner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore, the wheat and the barley, the oile and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by Sea to Ioppa, and thou shalt carry it vp to Ierusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbred all the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

CHAP. III.

THen Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites, after the first measure *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he ouerlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he sieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees, and chaines.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the postes, and the wals thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the wals.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length wherof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fifty shekels of gold; and he ouerlaid the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubites long, *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubits, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub:

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spred themselues forth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vaile of blue and purple, and crimson, and fine linnen, and wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, Iachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP IIII.

MOreouer, he made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length therof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubites, from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

3 And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, & all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknesse of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, with flowers of Lillies: *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand Baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten Candlestickes of gold, according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten Tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the Court of the Priests, and the great Court, and doores for the Court, and ouerlaid the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the Sea on the right side of the East end ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the basins, and Huram finished the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pomels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pomels of the chapiters which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pomels of the chapiters, which *were* vpon the pillars.

14 He made also bases; and lauers made he vpon the bases.

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also, and the shouels, and the flesh-hookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of bright brasse.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden Altar also, and the Tables whereon the Shew-bread *was set*.

20 Moreouer, the Candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burne after the maner before the Oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs *made he* of gold, *and* that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoones, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof, for the most holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke

of the Couenant of the LORD out of the city of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, these did the Priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe and oxen, which could not bee told, nor nombred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there it is vnto this day.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke, saue the two Tables which Moses put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place, (for all the Priests that were present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 Also the Leuites which were the Singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Iedithun, with their sons, and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harpes, stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to bee heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD,

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

THen said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that hee would dwell in the thick darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face and blessed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth, to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might be there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father; Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come foorth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And hee stood before the Altar of the LORD in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of fiue cubites long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubites high, and had set it in the midst of the court, and vpon it hee stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands towards heauen.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, there *is* no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest Couenant, and *shewest* mercy vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel:

yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this house day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel bee put to the worse before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, & turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, & forgiue the sin of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there bee dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sickenesse there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soeuer shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore, and his own griefe, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou onely knowest the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes, so long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names sake; and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their cause.

36 If they sinne against thee (for *there is* no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they bethinke themselues in the land, whither they are carried captiue, and turne, and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares be attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou and the Arke of thy strength: let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offring, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDs house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King, and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty & two thousand oxen, & an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king, and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praise ȳ LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because ȳ brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, & all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemne assembly; for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people, which are called by my Name, shal humble themselues, & pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked waies: then wil I heare from heauen & will forgiue their sin, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shalbe open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my iudgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shal be answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, and layd hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe (at ȳ end of twenty yeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused ȳ children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that
of the Hittites, and the Amori
Perizzites, and the Hiuites,
sites, which were not of Israe

8 But of their children w

yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walke in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry, and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee;

20 That thine eyes may be open vpon this house day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, and an oath be laid vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel bee put to the worse before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, & turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, & forgiue the sin of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there bee dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sickenesse there *be*:

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soeuer shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore, and his own griefe, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his waies, whose heart thou knowest (for thou onely knowest the hearts of the children of men)

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy waies, so long as they liue in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names sake; and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their cause.

36 If they sinne against thee (for *there is* no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

37 Yet *if* they bethinke themselues in the land, whither they are carried captiue, and turne, and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuity, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes bee open, and let thine eares be attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou and the Arke of thy strength: let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offring, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDs house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King, and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty & two thousand oxen, & an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king, and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praise ȳ LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because ȳ brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, & all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemne assembly; for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house, he prosperously effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people, which are called by my Name, shal humble themselues, & pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked waies: then wil I heare from heauen & wil forgiue their sin, and will heale their land.

15 Now mine eyes shalbe open, and mine eares attent vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now haue I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my statutes and my iudgements:

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roote out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shal be answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, and layd hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath he brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe (at ȳ end of twenty yeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused ȳ children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store cities which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and thorowout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left

after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of war, & chiefe of his captains, & captaines of his charets & horsmen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for hee said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offrings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feasts three times in the yere, *euen* in the Feast of vnleauened bread, and in the Feast of Weekes, and in the Feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of euery day required: the porters also by their courses at euery gate: for so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, & vntill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to Eloth, at the Sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, ships, and seruants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to King Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

AND when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, & their apparell, his cupbearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which he went vp into the house of the LORD, there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the King, It *was* a true report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on his Throne, to be King for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, & precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

11 And the King made *of* the Algume trees terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the Kings palace, and Harpes and Psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And king Solomon gaue to the queene of Sheba all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides that which she had brought vnto the King: so she turned, and went away to her owne land, she, and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, and gouernors of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of Iuory, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two Lions standing by the stayes.

19 And

19 And twelue lions ſtood there on the one ſide, & on the other, vpon the ſix ſteps. There was not ſ like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold: none *were* of ſiluer; it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the Kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ſhips of Tarſhiſh bringing gold, and ſiluer, Iuory, and Apes, and Peacockes.

22 And King Solomon paſſed all the Kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon had foure thouſand ſtalls for horſes & charets, and twelue thouſand horſmen, whom he beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned ouer all the Kings, from the riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedartrees made he as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines in abundance.

28 And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Solomon firſt and laſt, *are* they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of Iddo the Seer, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and he was buried in ſ city of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him King.

2 And it came to paſſe, when Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither he had fled from the preſence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, & we will ſerue thee.

5 And he ſaid vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counſell with the old men that had ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue yee *mee* to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou be kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they will be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, What aduice giue yee, that we may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to me, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the young men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people ſ ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loines.

11 For whereas my father put an heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come againe to mee on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſooke the counſell of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I *will chaſtiſe you* with ſcorpions.

15 So the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he ſpake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite, to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael *ſaw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered ſ king, ſaying, What portion *haue* we in Dauid? and we *haue* none inheritance in the ſon of Ieſſe: euery man to your tents, O Iſrael: and now Dauid, ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he gathered of the houſe of

Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and foure-score thousand chosen *men*, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, ỹ he might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoah,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, & Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, & Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah, and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall, and of oile, and wine.

12 And in euery seueral city he put shields and speares, & made thē exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.

14 For the Leuites left their suburbes, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the Priests office vnto the LORD.

15 And he ordained him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem to sacrifice vnto ỹ LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, & made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three yeres: for three yeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Iesse:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, he tooke Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboā loued Maacah ỹ daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and three scoreconcubines, & begat twenty and eight sonnes, and three score daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren; for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children thorowout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them victuall in abundance: and he desired many wiues.

CHAP. XII.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe, he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of King Rehoboam, Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem (because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and three score thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkijms, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the Princes of Israel, and the King humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therfore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliuerance, & my wrath shall not be powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

8 Neuerthelesse they shalbe his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, he tooke all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, & reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel,

Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And he did euill, because he prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, & of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Reheboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 He reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem: (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibeah:) and there was war betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of war, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me, thou Ieroboam, & all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a couenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the son of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath rebelled against his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men, the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sons of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues, which Ieroboam made you for gods.

9 Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Priests after the maner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke, and seuen rams, the same may be a Priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and we haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Leuites *wait* vpon *their* businesse.

11 And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices, and sweet incense: the *shew*-bread also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the Candlesticke of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forsaken him.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with v for *our* captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behinde them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold the battell *was* before and behinde: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel, before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam, & took cities from him, Beth-el *with* the townes thereof, and Ieshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the story of the Prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid, and Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the images, & cut down the groues:

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah: for the land had rest, and he had no warre in those yeeres; because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iudah, Let vs

build

build these cities, and make about them wals and towers, gates and bars, while the land *is* yet before vs: because wee haue sought the LORD our God, we haue sought *him*, and hee hath giuen vs rest on euery side: So they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and foure score thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoste of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we goe against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man preuaile against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrown, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his hoste, and they carried away very much spoile.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them, & they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheepe, and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if yee forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vexe them with all aduersity.

7 Be yee strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem, in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought, seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule:

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, should bee put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because shee had made an idoll in a grone: and Asa cut downe her idoll, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himselfe had dedicated, siluer and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

IN the six and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha King of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

3 *There is* a league betweene me & thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe, breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon and Dan, and Abelmaim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the King of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou diddest relie on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres, which he had made for himselfe in the city of Dauid, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours, and diuers kindes *of spices*, prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

AND Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because he walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places, and groues out of Iudah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne, he sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah:

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Ionathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tobadoniiah, Leuites; and with them Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rammes, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hegoates.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah castles and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Iudah, the captains of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Iehohanan the captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah, the sonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bowe and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced cities, throughout all Iudah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And after *certaine* yeres he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the Word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shal we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that wee might enquire of him?

7 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer propheseth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah, the sonne of Iimla.

9 And the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a void place, at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheseid before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets propheseid so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold the words of the prophets *declare* good to the King with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the King, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And he said, Go ye vp, & prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepherd: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not propheseie good vnto me, but euill?)

18 Againe, he said, Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his Throne, and all the host of heauen standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entise Ahab King of Israel, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entise him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entise *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the Gouernour of the city, and to Ioash the Kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the King of Israel disguised himselfe, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the Captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

31 And

31 And it came to passe, when the captains of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the King of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God mooued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, they turned backe againe from pursuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bowe at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore hee said to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the hoste, for I am wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the King of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen; and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the son of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and said to King Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and he went out againe through the people, from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what ye doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amarial the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall bee* officers before you. Deale couragiously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, & the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *bee* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* En-gedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast thorowout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new Court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuarie therein for thy Name, saying,

9 If when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know wee what to doe, but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes

sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation:

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat; Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye downe against them: behold, they come vp by the cliffe of Ziz, and yee shall finde them at the end of the brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*, set your selues, stand yee *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor bee dismayed: to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoshaphat stood, and said, Heare mee, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shal you be established, beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, hee appointed singers vnto the LORD, and that should praise the beauty of Holineſſe, as they went out before the army; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ And when they began to sing, and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stripe off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD; therefore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and Harpes, and Trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet: for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: hee *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, who is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: And the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

NOw Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because hee *was* the first borne.

4 Now when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *diuers* also of the Princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeeres old

old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the Couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as he promised, to giue a light to him and to his sonnes for euer.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a King.

9 Then Iehoram went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The same time also did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and caused the inhabitants of Ierusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the Prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the wayes of Iehosaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Asa King of Iudah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the Kings of Israel, and hast made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slaine thy brethren of thy fathers house, which were better than thy selfe:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt haue* great sickneſſe, by disease of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD stirred vp against Iehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the Kings house, and his sonnes also, and his wiues: so that there was neuer a sonne left him, saue Iehoahaz, the youngeſt of his sonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to passe, that in processe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickneſſe: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem eight yeeres, and departed without being desired: howbeit, they buried him in the city of Dauid, but not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

CHAP. XXII.

AND the inhabitants of Ierusalem made Ahaziah his youngeſt son King in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had slaine all the eldeſt. So Ahaziah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two yeeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem: his mothers name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the wayes of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counseller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab; for they were his counsellers after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram, the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, to war against Hazael King of Syria, at Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael, King of Syria. And Azariah the son of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab, at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: for when he was come, he went out with Iehoram against Iehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the house of Ahab, and found the Princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: & they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu; and when they had slaine him, they buried him; because, said they, he *is* the son of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath, the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash, the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sons that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath, the daughter of King Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the King in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the Kings son shall reigne, as the LORD hath said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall doe, a third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shall be* porters of the doores.

5 And a third part shall be at the Kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shall be put to death: but be you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites, and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares, and bucklers, & shields, that had been King Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right side of the Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King round about.

11 Then they brought out the Kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him, and said, God saue the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the King: she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the Princes, and the trumpets by the King: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the captaines of hundreds, that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said; Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the King, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the Priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD, by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the Law of Moses, with reioycing & with singing, *as it was ordained* by Dauid.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, & all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came thorow the high gate into the Kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

IOASH *was* seuen yeres old when he began to reigne; and he reigned fourty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada took for him two wiues, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded to repaire the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yere to yere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit, the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe

chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah, and out of Ierusalem the collection, *according to the commandement* of Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commandement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the Princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money: the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer, came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and carried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired Masons and Carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, & the work was perfected by them: & they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, and to offer withall, and spoones, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee died: an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the Kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 ¶ Now after ſ death of Iehoiada came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkned vnto them

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the Commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper? because yee haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the King in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the King remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah, and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the Princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his own seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: Zabad the son of Shimeah an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnesse of the burden laid vpon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

AMaziah *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe when the kingdome was established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the King his father:

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shal the children dy for the fathers, but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ More-

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twenty yeeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour, out of Israel, for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O King, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe *it*, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall wee doe for the hundred talents, which I haue giuen to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rock, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not go with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria, euen vnto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoile.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to be his gods, and bowed downe himselfe before them, and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent vnto him a Prophet, which said vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe, as hee talked with him, that *the King* said vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbeare; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the son of Iehoahaz the son of Iehu, King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my soune to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare: for it *came* of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the King of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, both hee and Amaziah King of Iudah at Beth-shemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioash the King of Israel tooke Amaziah King of Iudah, the sonne of Ioash the sonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

24 And *he tooke* all the gold and the siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the Kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Ioash King of Iudah liued after the death of Ioash soune of Iehoahaz King of Israel fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Amaziah first and last, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem, and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen all the people of Iudah tooke Vziah, who *was* sixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Iudah after that the King slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Iecoliah of Ierusalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right

the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderstanding in the visions of God: and as long as hee sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah; and his name spread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he strengthened himselfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer, Vzziah built towers in Ierusalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Also hee built towers in the desart, and digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *also*, and vinedressers in the mountaines, and in Carmel: for he loued husbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoste of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maasiah the Ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and sixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* an army, three hundred thousand, and seuen thousand and fiue hundred, that made war with mighty power, to helpe the King against the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoste, shields, and speares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and slings *to cast* stones.

15 And hee made in Ierusalem engines, inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to shoot arrowes, and great stones withall: and his name spread farre abroad, for he was marueilously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* destruction: for hee transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incense vpon the Altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the Priest went in after him, and with him fourescore Priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Vzziah the King, and said vnto him, It pertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incense vnto the LORD, but to the Priests the sonnes of Aaron, that are consecrated to burne incense. Goe out of the Sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it *be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burne incense, and while he was wroth with the Priests, the leprosie euen rose vp in his forehead before the Priests, in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Priest, and all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himselfe hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house being a leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD, and Iotham his son *was* ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the Kings: for they said, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

IOtham was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne; and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley: So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere, and the third.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twenty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AHaz was twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: but he did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, & carried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to Damascus: and hee was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the Kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes, and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now yee purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bond-men, and bond-women vnto you: *but* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the sonne of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Yee shall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes, and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoile before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, the city of Palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send vnto the Kings of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and carried away captiues.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz King of Israel; for hee made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser King of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Assyria: but hee helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse, did hee trespasse yet more against the LORD. This *is* that King Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed vnto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall city of Iudah he made high places to burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his actes, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the Kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

HEzekiah began to reigne when he was fiue and twenty yeeres old, and hee reigned nine and twenty yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the Priests and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East-street,

5 And said vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry foorth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backes.

7 Also they haue shut vp ſ doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and he hath deliuered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuity for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amasai, and Ioel the son of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites, Ioah the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleannesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD: So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the King, and said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the Altar of burnt offring, with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-bread table, with all ſ vessels therof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which King Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks, and seuen rams, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goates for a sin offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee commanded ſ Priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and sprinkled it on the Altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

23 And they brought foorth the hee goates for the sin offering, before the King and the Congregation, and laid their hands vpon them:

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Israel; for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And he set the Leuites in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement of the LORD by his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments *ordained* by Dauid King of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of

offering, the King, and all that were present with him, bowed themselues, & worshipped

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the King, and the Princes commanded the Leuites to sing praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered, and said, Now ye haue consecrated yourselues vnto the LORD, come neere, and bring sacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in sacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings which the Congregation brought, *was* three score and ten bullockes, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that they could not slay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Leuites did helpe them, till the worke was ended; and vntill the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart to sanctifie themselues then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto ℣ LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the Congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second moneth.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make Proclamation thorowout all Israel from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the Postes went with the letters from the King and the Princes, thorowout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the King, saying; Yee children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the Kings of Assyria.

7 And be not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiffe-necked, as your fathers were, *but* yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

10 So the Postes passed from city to city, thorow the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asshur, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun, humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to do the Commandement of the King, and of the Princes by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleuened bread in the second moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they arose, and tooke away the Altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the Altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth; and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, & brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues, yet did they eate the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying; The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes: with great gladnesse: and the Leuites and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with loud instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate throwout the feast seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah King of Iudah did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheep, and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, & all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came *vp* to his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and brake the Images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the Altars, out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister, and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offrings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offrings, and the burnt offrings for the Sabbaths, and for the new Moones, and for the set Feasts, as it *is* written in the Law of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests and the Leuites, that they might be incouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tythe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tythes of oxen and sheepe, and the tythe of holy things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* by heapes.

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offrings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

12 And brought in the offerings, and the tythes, and the dedicate things, faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah *were* ouerseers vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next to him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, & Iesshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* set office, to giue to their brethren, by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests, by the house of their Fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall city, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah thorowout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth, before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the Law, and in the Commandements, to seeke his God, hee did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

AFter these things, and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib King of Assyria came and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himselfe.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

3 Hee tooke counsell with his Princes and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines which *were* without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that ran therow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the Kings of Assyria come and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, & repaired Millo *in* the citie of Danid, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afraid, nor dismaid for the King of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* more with vs, then with him.

8 With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib King of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem, (but hee *himselfe laid siege* against Lachish, and all his power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying;

10 Thus saith Sennacherib King of Assyria, Whereon doeye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this maner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome, was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah:

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shall not God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

21 ¶ And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the King of Assyria: so hee returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations from thence foorth.

24 ¶ In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he giue him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him:

for

for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for the pride of his heart (both he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches & honor: and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant iewels:

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oile, and stalls for all maner of beasts, and coats for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities, and possessions of flockes and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the city of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse* of the Ambassadours of the Princes of Babylon, who sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the book of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MAnasseh was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fifty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For he built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said; In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he obserued times, and vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his son: In this house, & in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot of Israel, from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers: so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, & to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste of the King of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of war in all the fenced cities of Iudah.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the Altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the city.

16 And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offrings and thanke offrings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespasse, and the places wherein he built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled; behold, they

are written among the sayings of the Seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house, and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon: and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

IOsiah *was* eight yeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ierusalem one and thirty yeeres.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young, he began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake downe the Altars of Baalim in his presence, and the images that were on high aboue them, he cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them* & strowed *it* vpon the graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the Priests vpon their Altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their mattockes round about.

7 And when he had broken downe the Altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images into powder, and cut downe all the idoles thorowout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house; he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the city, and Ioah the son of Ioahaz the Recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workemen, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house:

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewne stone, and timber for couplings, and to floore the houses, which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites of the sonnes of Merari, and Sechariah, and Meshullam of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest found a booke of the Law of the LORD *giuen* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered, and said to Shaphan the Scribe; I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, saying, All that was committed to thy seruants, they doe *it*.

17 And they haue gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD; and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read it before the King.

19 And it came to passe, when the King had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah, & they that the King had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe, (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the Colledge) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Tell yee the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall yee say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou diddest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardst his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weepe before mee, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, & the Priests, and the Leuites, and all the people great and small: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And hee caused all that were present in Ierusalem and Beniamin, to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreouer, Iosiah kept a passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the foureteenth *day* of the first moneth,

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house which Solomon the son of Dauid King of Israel did build: *it shall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his sonne.

5 And stand in the holy place, according to the diuisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes, and kids, all for the Passeouer-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these *were* of the Kings substance.

8 And his Princes gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer-offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Iosiabad, chiefe of the Leuites, gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the Kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites flayed *them*.

12 And they remoued the burnt offrings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pans, and diuided *them* speedily among all the people:

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their place according to the commandement of Dauid and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice, for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread, seuen dayes.

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer as Iosiah kept, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ After all this when Iosiah had prepared the Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

21 But he sent Ambassadours to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee thou King of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that hee destroy thee not.

22 Neuertheless, Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at King Iosiah: and the King said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men, and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his goodnesse, according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

THen the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt put him downe at Ierusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, & put them in his Temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against King Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffned his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreouer, all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising vp betimes, and sending: because he had compassion on his people, & on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuary, & had no compassion vpon young man, or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the King, and of his Princes: all *these* brought he to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sons, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Ieremiah, vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as shee lay desolate, she kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ Now in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, spoken by the mouth of Ieremiah, might bee accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he made a Proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged mee to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

¶ EZRA.

CHAP. I.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD, by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that he made a Proclamation thorowout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath charged mee to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (Hee *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests and the Leuites; with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to go vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought foorth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus King of Persia bring foorth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty knines:

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them* of the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. II.

NOw these *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, fiue hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.
14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fifty and six.
15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of Iorah, an hundred and twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of Azmaueth, fourty and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah and Beeroth, seuen hundred and forty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, Hadid and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.
39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaiah, seuenty and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims, the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan.
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hattipha.
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants, The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.
58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: six hundred fifty and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Priesthood.
63 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most Holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim, and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The whole Congregation together was fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore;

65 Beside

65 Beside their ſeruants, and their maids of whom there were ſeuen thouſand, three hundred thirty and ſeuen: and *there were* among them, two hundred ſinging men and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes *were* ſeuen hundred thirty and ſixe: their mules two hundred fourty and fiue:

67 Their camels foure hundred thirtie and fiue: *their* aſſes ſixe thouſand ſeuen hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *ſome* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD, which *is* at Ieruſalem, offered freely for ỹ houſe of God, to ſet it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their ability vnto the treaſure of the worke, threeſcore and one thouſand drammes of gold, and fiue thouſand pound of ſiluer, and one hundred prieſts garments.

70 So the Prieſts and the Leuites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

AND when the ſeuenth moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael *were* in the cities: the people gathered themſelues together as one man to Ieruſalem.

2 Then ſtood vp Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* written in the Law of Moſes the man of God.

3 And they ſet the Altar vpon his baſes, (for feare *was* vpon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreys) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings, morning and euening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of Tabernacles, as *it is* written, and offered the daily burnt offrings by number, according to the cuſtome, as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the ſet feaſts of the LORD that were conſecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free-will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD: but the foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money alſo vnto the Maſons and to the Carpenters, and meat & drinke, and oile vnto them of Zidon, & to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the ſea of Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus King of Perſia.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yeere of their comming vnto the houſe of God at Ieruſalem, in the ſecond moneth began Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſon of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ieruſalem: and appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD.

9 Then ſtood Ieſhua *with* his ſonnes, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his ſonnes, the ſons of Iudah together, to ſet forward the workemen in the houſe of God: the ſonnes of Henadad, with their ſonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they ſet the Prieſts in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph, with cymbals to praiſe the LORD, after the ordinance of Dauid King of Iſrael.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing and giuing thanks vnto the LORD, becauſe he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout when they praiſed the LORD, becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Prieſts and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers who *were* ancient men, that had ſeene the firſt houſe; when the foundation of this houſe was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many ſhouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not diſcerne the noiſe of the ſhout of ioy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhout, and the noiſe was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw when the aduerſaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that the children of the captiuity builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Iſrael:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and ſaid vnto them: Let vs build with you, for we ſeeke your God, as yee *doe*, and wee doe ſacrifice vnto him ſince the dayes of Eſar-Haddon King of Aſſur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Ieſhua, and the reſt of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, ſaid vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an houſe vnto our God, but we our ſelues together will build vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, as King Cyrus the King of Perſia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counſellers againſt them to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus King of Perſia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius King of Perſia.

6 And in the reigne of Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote

Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, vnto Artaxerxes King of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the King in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their companions, the Dinaites, and the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, ſ Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations, whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the riuer, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the letter that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants the men on this side the riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and haue set vp the wals thereof, and ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the King, that if this city be builded, and the walls set vp againe, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the reuenue of the Kings.

14 Now because wee haue maintenance *from the Kings* palace, and it was not meet for vs to see the Kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the King,

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the records, and know that this city *is* a rebellious city, and hurtfull vnto Kings and Prouinces, and that they haue moued sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the King, that if this city be builded *againe*, and the wals thereof set vp; by this meanes thou shalt haue no portion on this side the riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the King an answer to Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein.

20 There haue beene mighty Kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and toll, tribute, and custome was payed vnto them.

21 Giue ye now commandement to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, vntill *another* commandement shall be giuen from me.

22 Take heed now that yee faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

THen the Prophets, Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them were the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, Gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai Gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

7 They sent a letter vnto him, wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowne vnto the King, that wee went into the Prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, & to make vp these wals?

10 We asked their names also, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, We are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, and set vp.

12 But

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, he gaue them into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first yere of Cyrus the King of Babylon, *the same* King Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the Temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, whose name *was* Shesh-bazzar, whom he had made Gouernour;

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, Goe, carry them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Shesh-bazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the King, let there be search made in the Kings treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee so that a decree was made of Cyrus the King to build this house of God at Ierusalem: and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

THen Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the Rolles, where the treasures were laid vp in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace, that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a Roll, and therein was a Record thus written:

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let that house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be stronglylaid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the Kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple, which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, bee restored, and brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai, Gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, I make a decree, what yee shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes for the building of this house of God; that of the kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, foorth-with expences be giuen vnto these men, that they be not hindred.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullockes and rams, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine, and oile, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it be giuen them, day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his sonnes.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber be pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, let him bee hanged thereon, and his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused *his* Name to dwell there, destroy all Kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter, *and* to destroy this house of God which *is* at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shether-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered through the propheſying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded and finished *it*, according to the commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the commandement of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes King of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixth yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and the rest of the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this house of God, with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rams, foure hundred lambes, and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelue bee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God which *is* at Ierusalem, as it is written in the booke of Moses.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Passeouer vpon the foureteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were

purified

purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel which were come againe out of captiuity, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel, did eate,

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the King of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zeraiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and he *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *some* of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the King.

8 And hee came to Ierusalem, in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth, began he to go vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Ierusalem, according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Israel, Statutes, and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the Commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes King of Kings, vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seuen counsellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the siluer and gold, which the King and his Counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem:

16 And all the siluer and gold that thou canst find in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee, and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold; that doe, after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings treasure house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the King, doe make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred bathes of wine, and to an hundred bathes of oyle, and salt, without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heauen; for why should there bee wrath against the Realme of the King and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or Ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose tolle, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou Ezra, after the wisedom of thy God that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer; all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not do the Law of thy God, and the law of the King, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the Kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 An

28 And hath extended mercy vnto mee before the King and his Counsellers, and before all the Kings mighty Princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon me, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with mee from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the son of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah, the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah, the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the sonnes of Azgad, Iohanan the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Iehiel, & Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men: also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli, the sonne of Leui, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes, twenty.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the riuer Ahaua, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen to helpe vs against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken vnto the King, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests; Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the King, and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basins of gold of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer, and the gold *are* a free-will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe *them* vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests, and the Leuites the weight of the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to go vnto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the

the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Iozabad the son of Ieshua, and Noadiah, the son of Binnui, Leuites;

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene carried away, which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninetie and sixe rammes, seuentie and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sin offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings Commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests and the Leuites haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sons: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands: yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene carried away, and I sate astonied vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice I arose vp from my heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our trespasse is growne vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *haue* we *beene* in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities, haue we, our Kings and our Priests beene deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuity, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath beene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage:

9 For wee *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs, in the sight of the kings of Persia, to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for wee haue forsaken thy Commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy seruants the Prophets, saying, The land vnto which yee goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it from one end to another with their vncleannesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs for our euill deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God hast punished vs lesse then our iniquities *deserue*, and hast giuen vs *such* deliuerance as this:

14 Should wee againe breake thy Commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with vs, till thou hadst consumed vs, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet escaped, as *it is* this day: Behold, we *are* before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confessed, weeping and casting himselfe downe before the house of God, there assembled vnto him out of Israel, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the sonne of Iehiel, one of the sonnes of Elam, answered and said vnto Ezra, We haue trespassed against our God, and haue taken strange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a Couenant with our God, to put away all the wiues, and such as are borne of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and doe *it*.

5 Then

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould do according to this word; and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and *when* he came thither, hee did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had beene carried away.

7 And they made proclamation thorowout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the Congregation of thoſe that had beene carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Benjamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, on the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for the great raine.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and haue taken ſtrange wiues to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a loud voyce, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and we are not able to ſtand without, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for we are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery city, and the Iudges thereof: vntill the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſon of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah were imployed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai, the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuity did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſons of the Prieſts there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely of the ſonnes of Ieſhua, the ſon of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands that they would put away their wiues: and being guilty, *they offered* a ram of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſons of Paſhur: Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame is Kelirah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib: and of the porters: Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Paroſh: Ramiah, and Iefiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim: Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioſeph.

43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo: Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, & Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them *had* wiues, by whom they had children.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Nehemiah the ſon of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shuſhan the palace;

2 That Hanani one of my brethren came, he, and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I aſked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuity, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And ſaid, I beſeech thee, O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth Couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obſerue his Commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which we haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, & haue not kept the Commandements, nor the Statutes, nor the Iudgements which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, *If* ye tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my Commandements, and doe them: though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen to ſet my Name there.

10 Now theſe *are* thy ſeruants, and thy people whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare bee attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man: for I was the Kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to paſſe in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: now I had not beene *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the King ſaid vnto mee, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: Why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the city, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the King ſaid vnto me, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah, vnto the city of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid vnto mee, (the Queene alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy iourney be? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the King to ſend me, and I ſet him a time.

7 Moreouer, I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the Kings forreſt, that he may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the city, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into. And the King granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters: (now the King had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I, and ſome few men with mee, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with me, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung port, & viewed the walls of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me, to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke

brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſts, nor to the Nobles, nor to the Rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Yee ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lyeth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproch

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me, as alſo the Kings words that hee had ſpoken vnto mee. And they ſaid, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that yee doe? Will yee rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſaid vnto them, The God of heauen he will proſper vs, therefore we his ſeruants will ariſe and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

THen Eliaſhib the high Prieſt roſe vp, with his brethren the Prieſts, and they built the ſheepe-gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the tower of Meah, they ſanctified it, vnto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

3 But the fiſh-gate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah, the ſonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the worke of their LORD.

6 Moreouer the old gate repaired Iehoiada the ſon of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah; they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the ſon of Harhaiah of the gold-ſmithes: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the ſon of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchijah the ſon of Harim, and Haſhub the ſon of Pahath Moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the ſonne of Halloeſh, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thouſand cubites on the wall, vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the ſon of Rechab, the ruler of part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the poole of Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the ſtaires that goe downe from the city of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vnto the *place* ouer againſt the ſepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, and vnto the houſe of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the ſon of Henadad, the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſon of Ieſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer againſt the going vp to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the ſon of Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece from the turning of *the wall*, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſon of Vrijah, the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub ouer againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah, by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſon of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of

Azariah

Azariah vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the Kingshigh house, that was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water gate toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece ouer against the great tower that lyeth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horse-gate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanan the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the corner.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the goldsmithes, and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it came to passe that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and hee said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are despised: and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey in the land of captiuity:

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee; for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem were made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, From all places whence ye shall returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set ſ people after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not yee afraid of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wiues and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was knowne vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that loaded, *euery one* with one of his hands wrought in the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders euery one had his sword girded by his side, & *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one far from another:

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one with his seruant lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may bee a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren,

my seruants, nor the men of the guard, which followed me, none of vs put off our clothes, *saue that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes, and our daughters to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them:

8 And I said vnto them, Wee, after our ability, haue redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen, and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they be sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen, our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money, and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue-yards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that yee exact of them.

12 Then said they, Wee will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them: so will wee doe as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and took an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be hee shaken out, and emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the Gouernour.

15 But the former Gouernours that *had beene* before me, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of siluer, yea, euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people, but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea also I continued in the worke of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and Rulers, besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choyce sheepe: also fowles were prepared for me, and once in ten dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 Thinke vpon me, my God, for good *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

NOW it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, & Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein, (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to do me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come down: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto mee, in like manner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest bee their King, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is* a King in Iudah. And now shall it be reported to the King, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou

thou faineſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall bee weakned from the worke, that it bee not done: now therefore, *O God*, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the houſe of Shemaiah, the ſon of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who *was* ſhut vp, and hee ſaid; Let vs meet together in the houſe of God, within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple, for they will come to ſlay thee; yea, in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy againſt me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I ſhould be afraid, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their workes, and on the Propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finiſhed, in the twenty and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that *were* about vs, ſaw *theſe things*, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the Nobles of Iudah ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe he was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſoune of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah.

19 Alſo they reported his good deedsbefore me, and vttered my words to him: *and* Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores, and the Porters, and the Singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the Ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem, (for hee was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem bee opened, vntill the Sunne be hot, and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them, and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

4 Now the city *was* large and great, but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the Nobles, and the Rulers, and the people, that they might bee reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

6 Theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuity, of thoſe that had beene carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had carried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this*:

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand an hundred ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand and eight hundred *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

15 The children of Binnui, ſixe hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety & fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaueth, fourty and two.

29 The men of Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Ierícho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of Iedaia, of the house of Iesshua, nine hundred seuentie and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Iehua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodeuah, seuenty and foure.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Gliddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon,

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went vp also from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the Priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood *vp* a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred and three score:

67 Beside their man-seruants, and their maid-seruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirty and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:

69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: the Tirshatha gaue to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, fiue hundred and thirty Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and three score and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel *dwelt* in their cities: And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

AND all the people gathered themselues together as one man, into the street that *was* before the water-gate, and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and

and women, and all that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water-gate, from the morning vntill mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

4 And Ezra the Scribe stood vpon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the sight of all the people, (for he was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood vp.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God; and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then hee said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweet, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be yee sorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen to vnderstand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth:

15 And that they should publish and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch oliue branches, and pine branches, and mirtle branches, and palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought *them*, & made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Ieshua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day, from the first day vnto the last day, he read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eighth day *was* a solemne assembly according vnto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twenty and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes and earth vpon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselues from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp vpon the staires of the Leuites, Ieshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cried with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, & blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest chuse Abram, and broughtest him foorth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, and madest a couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue *it, I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words

words, for thou art righteous,

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the red Sea,

10 And shewedst signes and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, & on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst diuide the sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreouer, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and true lawes, good statutes and commandements:

14 And madest knowne vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes and lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possesse the land, which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refused to obey; neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This is thy god that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernes: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourty yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes, and nations, and didst diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the King of Hesbon, and the land of Og King of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the Starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in, and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their Kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them as they would.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wels digged, vineyards, and oliueyards, and fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behinde their backs, and slew thy Prophets which testified against them to turne them to thee, & they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did euill againe before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned, and cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times diddest thou deliuer them according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy iudgements, (which if a man do, hee shall liue in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou forbeare them, and testifiedst against them by thy Spirit in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them, for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercy: let not all the trouble seeme little before thee, that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes,

our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day, and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the Kings whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sins: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, & ouer our cattell, at their pleasure; and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, wee make a sure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our Princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, seale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

NOw those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah, the Tirshatha the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the Priests.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,
14 The chiefe of the people. Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
14 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,
21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands, vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding,

29 They claue to their brethren their Nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath, to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

30 And that wee would not giue our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 And *if* the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* we would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the exaction of euery debt.

32 Also wee made ordinances for vs to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God.

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meat offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new Moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And wee cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the Law:

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written in the Law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Leuites, when the Leuites take tithes, & the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Ierusalem,

rusalem, the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselues to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the Priests, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah, the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch the sonne of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah, the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the son of Zechariah the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah.

8 And after him, Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri *was* their ouerseer: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second ouer the city.

10 Of the Priests: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin:

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai, the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the son of Meshilemoth, the son of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, the sonne of *one* of the great men.

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne of Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, *had* the ouersight of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankesgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Iduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy city, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests, *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Ziha and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, *was* Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the son of Micha: Of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the Kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof: and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin, from Geba, *dwelt* at Michmash, and Aija, and Bethel, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod and Ono, the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions in Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

NOw these *are* the Priests and the Leuites, that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Merimoth,

4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 Miamin, Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui,

Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the thankesgiuing, hee and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶And Ieshua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada.

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Leui the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them to praise *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim, the sonne of Ieshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnes, both with thanksgiuings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.

30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the Princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the Princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And *certaine* of the Priests sonne with trumpets: *namely* Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water-gate, Eastward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe-gate; and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with mee:

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the Law for the Priests and Leuites: for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his son.

46 For

46 For in the dayes of Dauid and Aſaph of old, there were chiefe of the ſingers, and ſongs of praiſe and thankſgiuing vnto God.

47 And all Iſrael in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ſanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, and the Leuites ſanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

ON that day they read in the booke of Moſes in the audience of the people, and therin was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

2 Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that he ſhould curſe them: howbeit, our God turned the curſe into a bleſsing.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the Law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt, hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincenſe, and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oile, which was commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of the Prieſts.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the King, and after certaine dayes, obtained I leaue of the King:

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And it grieued me ſore, therefore I caſt forth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered them together, and ſet them in their place.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the treaſuries.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the ſon of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: *for they* were counted faithfull, and their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, *ſome* treading wine-preſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figs, and all *manner of* burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all manner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to be dark before the Sabbath, I commanded that the gates ſhould be ſhut, & charged that they ſhould not be opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, *that* there ſhould no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and ſellers of all kinde of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? If ye doe ſo againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time foorth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, & that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this alſo, and ſpare me according to the greatneſſe of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes *that* had married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, *and* of Moab:

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, & made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Yee ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

26 Did not Solomon King of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no King like him, who was beloued of his God; and God made him King

ouer all Israel: neuertheleſſe, euen him did out-landiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to do all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliashib the high Prieſt, *was* ſon in Law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, & the couenant of the Prieſthood, & of the Leuites.

30 Thus clenſed I them from al ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe:

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to paſſe in the daies of Ahaſuerus, (this *is* Ahaſuerus which reigned from India euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twenty Prouinces.)

2 *That* in thoſe daies, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the Prouinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent Maieſty, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto all the people that were preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, greene, and blew *hangings*, faſtened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to ſiluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of red and blue, and white and blacke marble.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the ſtate of the King.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women, *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to King Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the heart of the King was merry with wine, hee commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeuen chamberlaines that ſerued in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the King,

11 To bring Vaſthi the Queene before the King, with the Crowne Royall, to ſhew the people and the Princes her beauty: for ſhe *was* faire to looke on.

12 But the Queen Vaſthi refuſed to come at the Kings commandement by his chamberlaines: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the King ſaid to the wiſe men, which knew the times (for ſo *was* the kings manner towards all that knew law, and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him *was* Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhis, Meres, Marſena, *and* Memucan, the ſeuen Princes of Perſia and Media, which ſaw the Kings face, *and* which ſate the firſt in the Kingdome.)

15 What ſhall we doe vnto the Queene Vaſthi according to law, becauſe ſhe hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlaines?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the King and the Princes; Vaſthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but alſo to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the Prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queen ſhall come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their husbands in their eyes, when it ſhall be reported; The King Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſthi the Queene to bee brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 *Likewiſe* ſhall the Ladies of Perſia and Media ſay this day vnto all the Kings Princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus *ſhall there ariſe* too much contempt and wrath.

19 If it pleaſe the King, let there goe a royall commandement from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Perſians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vaſthi come no more before King Ahaſuerus, and let the King giue her royall eſtate vnto another that is better then ſhe.

20 And when the Kings decree, which he ſhall make, ſhal be publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues ſhall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and ſmall.

21 And the ſaying pleaſed the King, and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For he ſent letters into all the Kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould beare

beare rule in his owne house, and that it should bee published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vasthi, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there bee faire young virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgines vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, vnto the custody of Hege the Kings Chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them:*

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, bee Queene in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the King, and hee did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 Who had beene carried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuity which had beene carried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon had carried away.

7 And hee brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for shee had neither father nor mother, and the maide was faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the Kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and shee obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gaue her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her out of the Kings house, and hee preferred her and her maides, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it.*

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that shee had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatsoeuer she desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening shee went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custodie of Shaashgaz the Kings chamberlaine, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the King no more, except the King delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the King; shee required nothing, but what Hegai the Kings chamberlaine the keeper of the women, appointed: And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

15 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, and she obtained grace and fauour in his sight, more then all the virgins; so that hee set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene, in stead of Vasthi.

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his Princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and he made a release to the Prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the King.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the Kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes, (while Mordecai sate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings chamberlaines, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowne to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the King thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

AFter these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seat aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the King had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants which *were* in the Kings gate, said vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the Kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for hee had told them, that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is* the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto King Ahasuerus: There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their lawes *are* diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes; therefore it *is* not for the Kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the business, to bring *it* into the Kings treasuries.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the sonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes enemy.

11 And the King said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to do with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the Gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery Prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of King Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the Kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by postes into all the Kings Prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery Prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The Postes went out, being hastned by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the King and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery Prouince whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids and her chamberlaines came, and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but hee receiued *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the Kings chamberlaines whom hee had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the city, which *was* before the Kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that she should goe in vnto the King, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings seruants, and the people of the kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden Scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther; Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere:*

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the King, which *is* not according to the Law: and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

NOw it came to passe on the third day that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, & stood in the inner court of the Kings house, ouer against the Kings house: and the king sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the King saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden Scepter that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neere and touched the top of the Scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her; What wilt thou Queene Esther? and what *is* thy requeste? it shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may doe as Esther hath said: So the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy requeste? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said; My petition, and my requeste *is*,

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the King, and if it please the King to grant my petition, & to performe my requeste, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the King hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman foorth that day ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor mooued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheless, Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the Princes, and seruants of the King.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea, Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that she had prepared, but my selfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth mee nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a gallowes bee made of fifty cubites high, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallowes to be made.

CHAP. VI.

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the King.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the doore, who sought to lay hand on the King Ahasuerus.

3 And the King said, What honor and dignity hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King said, Who *is* in the Court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallowes that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the King said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shalbe done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour, more then to my selfe?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the King delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royall apparell bee brought which the King *vseth* to weare, and the horse that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the kings most noble Princes, that they may array the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback thorow

the ſtreet of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it bee done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

10 Then the King ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and doe euen ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at the Kings gate: let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell, and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſeback thorow the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him; Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: but Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſaid his wiſemen, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the ſeed of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlaines, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

SO the King and Haman came to banquet with Eſther the Queene.

2 And the King ſaid againe vnto Eſther on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhall bee granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall be performed; euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O King, and if it pleaſe the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For we are ſold, I and my people, to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if we had beene ſold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the Kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, Who is he? and where is he that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

6 And Eſther ſaid, The aduerſary and enemy, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the King ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for he ſaw that there was euill determined againſt him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſther *was*. Then ſaid the King, Will he force the Queene alſo before mee in the houſe? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, ſaid before the King, Behold, alſo the gallowes fifty cubites high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had ſpoken good for the King, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the King ſaid, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

ON that day did the King Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemy, vnto Eſther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Eſther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, and beſought him with teares, to put away the miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuiſed againſt the Iewes.

4 Then the King held out the golden Scepter toward Eſter. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the King,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the King, and if I haue found fauor in his ſight, and the thing ſeeme right before the King, and I be pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerſe the letters deuiſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

6 For how can I endure to ſee the euil that ſhall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, becauſe he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and ſeale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and ſealed with the Kings ring, may no man reuerſe.

9 Then were the Kings Scribes called at that time, in the third moneth, (that is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) vnto the Iewes, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And

10 And he wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the Kings ring, and sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the King granted the Iewes, which were in euery city, to gather themselues together, & to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, & to cause to perish all the power of ſ people & prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, *namely*, vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should bee ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the Postes that rode vpon mules *and* camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King in royall apparell of blue and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery city, whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, & his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnes, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the Kings commandement and his decree drew neere to bee put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, thorowout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the King helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the Kings house, and his fame went out, thorowout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would vnto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men:

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the enemy of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, was brought before the King.

12 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther the Queen; The Iewes haue slaine and destroied fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall bee granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

14 And the King commanded it so to bee done, and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuenty and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan, assembled together, on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same, they rested and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a *day* of gladnes and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To establish *thu* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy,

and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſon of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur, (that *is*, the lot) to conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

25 But when *Eſther* came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that he and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallowes.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

27 The Iewes ordained and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, ſo as it ſhould not faile that they would keepe theſe two daies according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembred & kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citty, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them periſh from their ſeed.

29 Then Eſther the Queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with all authority, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

30 And hee ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and truth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed for themſelues and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

AND the King Ahaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the ſea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Perſia?

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name *was* Iob, and that man was perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great houſhold, ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the men of the Eaſt.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: for Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſons of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, & Satan came alſo among them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that hee hath, and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away; yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and consumed them, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold there came a great wind from the wilderneſſe, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

AGaine there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

3 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou moouedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and hee will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold he *is* in thine hand, but saue his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall; and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; What? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and shall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him: for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man childe conceiued.

4 Let that day be darkeneſſe, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkeneſſe and the shadow of death staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, let the blackneſſe of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe seize vpon it, let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp their mourning.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none; neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent me? or why the breasts, that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still, and beene quiet, I should haue slept; then had I beene at rest,

14 With Kings & Counsellers of ſ earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues,
15 Or with Princes that *had* gold, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:
16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth, I had not been; as infants *which* neuer ſaw light.
17 There the wicked ceaſe *from* troubling: and there the weary be at reſt.
18 *There* the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour.
19 The ſmall and great are there, and the ſeruant *is* free from his maſter.
20 Wherfore is light giuen to him that is in miſery, & life vnto the bitter *in* ſoule?
21 Which long for death, but it *commeth* not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:
22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue?
23 *Why is light giuen* to a man, whoſe way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?
24 For my ſighing commeth before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.
25 For the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.
26 I was not in ſafety, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid,
2 *If* we aſſay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?
3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.
4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the feeble knees.
5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou fainteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightnes of thy wayes, and thy hope?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* periſhed being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Euen as I haue ſeen, they that plow iniquity, and ſow wickedneſſe, reape the ſame.
9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, & by the breath of his noſtrils are they conſumed.
10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the yong lions are broken.
11 The old lion periſheth for lacke of prey, and the ſtout lions whelpes are ſcattered abroad.
12 Now a thing was ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.
13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:
14 Feare came vpon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to ſhake.
15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp.
16 It ſtood ſtill, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* ſilence, and I heard a voyce, *ſaying*,
17 Shall mortall man be more iuſt then God? Shall a man be more pure then his Maker?
18 Behold, he put no truſt in his ſeruants, and his Angels he charged with folly:
19 How much leſſe *on* them that dwell in houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth.
20 They are deſtroyed from morning to euening: they periſh for euer, without any regarding *it*.
21 Doth not their excellency *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

CAll now, if there be any that will anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou turne?
2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and enuy ſlayeth the ſilly one.
3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking root: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.
4 His children are farre from ſafety, and they are cruſhed in the gate; neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.
5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.
6 Although affliction commeth not forth of the duſt, neither doth trouble ſpring out of the ground:
7 Yet man is borne vnto trouble, as the ſparkes flie vpward.
8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:
9 Which doth great things and vnſearchable: marueilous things without number.
10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth waters vpon the fields.
11 To ſet vp on high thoſe that be low, that thoſe which mourne, may be exalted to ſafety.
12 He diſappointeth the deuices of the crafty, ſo that their hands cannot performe *their* enterpriſe.
13 He taketh the wiſe in their *owne* craftineſſe: and the counſell of the froward is carryed headlong.
14 They meete with darkenes in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.
15 But hee ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poore hath hope, and iniquity ſtoppeth her mouth.
17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almighty.
18 For he maketh ſore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He

19 He shall deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue; neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it commeth.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy Tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seede shall be great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne commeth in, in his season.

27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*; heare it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the ballances together.

3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the Sea, therefore my words are swallowed vp.

4 For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrours of God doe set themselues in aray against me.

5 Doeth the wild asse bray when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

6 Can that which is vnsauoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh of brasse?

13 *Is* not my helpe in me? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted, pity *should be* shewed from his friend; But he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brooks they passe away,

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they waxe warme, they vanish: when it is hote, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The pathes of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded, because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing; ye see *my* casting downe, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand? or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forceable are right words? but what doth your arguing reproue?

26 Doe ye imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as wind?

27 Yea, ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is euident vnto *you*, if I lie.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquity, yea, returne againe: my righteousnesse *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discerne peruerse things?

CHAP. VII.

IS *there* not an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a seruant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seene me, shall see me no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I *am* not.

9 *As* the clond is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no *more*.

10 Hee shall returne no more to his house;

house: neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteest a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chooseth strangling: *and* death rather then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanity.

17 What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing; because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilest it *is* yet in his greenes, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shalbe cut off, and whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, then *it* shall deny him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* reioycing.

22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should man be iust with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardned *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres:

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the waues of the Sea:

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South:

10 Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers doe stoope vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me: *yet* would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For hee breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe, *he is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set mee a time *to pleade*?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne me: *If I say* I am perfect, it shall also prooue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect; *yet* would I not know my soule: I would dispise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*; He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: he couereth the faces of the iudges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow-water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall abhorre me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere him, *and* we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there any daies-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me; and let not his feare terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speake and not feare him; but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

MY soule is weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe, I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Do not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sinne?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands haue made me and fashioned me together round about, yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 Hast thou not powred me out as milke, and crudled mee like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skinne and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me, and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me; changes and warre are against me.

18 Wherfore then hast thou brought me foorth out of the wombe? O that I had giuen vp the ghost, & no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue beene as though I had not beene, I should haue beene carried from the wombe to the graue.

20 Are not my dayes few? cease then *and* let me alone, *that* I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenesse, as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy lyes make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shal no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But oh that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore, that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquity *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heauen, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the Sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For, he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednes also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For vaine man would be wise; though man be borne *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch
out thine hands toward him:
14 If iniquity bee in thine hand, put it
farre away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell
in thy tabernacles.
15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face
without ſpot, yea, thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and
ſhalt not feare:
16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget *thy* miſery,
and remember *it* as waters that paſſe away:
17 And *thine* age ſhal be clearer then the
noone day; thou ſhalt ſhine foorth, thou
ſhalt be as the morning.
18 And thou ſhalt bee ſecure, becauſe
there is hope, yea, thou ſhalt dig *about thee,*
and thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafety.
19 Alſo thou ſhalt lie downe, and none
ſhall make thee afraid; yea, many ſhall
make ſuit vnto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhall faile,
and they ſhall not eſcape, and their hope
ſhall be as the giuing vp of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

AND Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 No doubt but ye *are* the people,
and wiſedome ſhall die with you.
3 But I haue vnderſtanding as well as
you, I am not inferiour to you: yea, who
knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?
4 I am *as* one mocked of his neigh-
bour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he anſwe-
reth him: the iuſt vpright man is laughed
to ſcorne.
5 He that is ready to ſlip with *his* feet,
is as a lampe deſpiſed in the thought of him
that is at eaſe.
6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper,
and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into
whoſe hand God bringeth *abundantly.*
7 But aſke now the beaſts, and they ſhall
teach thee; and the fowles of the ayre, and
they ſhall tell thee.
8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall
teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall
declare vnto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the
hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whoſe hand *is* the ſoule of euery
liuing thing, and the breath of all man-
kinde.
11 Doeth not the eare try words? and
the mouth taſte his meat?
12 With the ancient *is* wiſedome, and in
length of dayes, vnderſtanding.
13 With him *is* wiſedome and ſtrength,
he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.
14 Behold, hee breaketh downe, and it
cannot bee built againe, hee ſhutteth vp a
man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters,
and they dry vp: alſo he ſendeth them out,
and they ouerturne the earth.
16 With him *is* ſtrength and wiſedome:
the deceiued and the deceiuer *are* his.
17 Hee leadeth counſellours away ſpoi-
led, and maketh the Iudges fooles.
18 Hee looſeth the bond of Kings, and
girdeth their loynes with a girdle.
19 He leadeth Princes away ſpoiled, and
ouerthroweth the mighty.
20 He remoueth away the ſpeech of the
truſtie, and taketh away the vnderſtanding
of the aged.
21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes,
and weakeneth the ſtrength of the mighty.
22 Hee diſcouereth deepe things out of
darkeneſſe, and bringeth out to light the
ſhadow of death.
23 He increaſeth the nations, and deſtroy-
eth them: hee enlargeth the nations, and
ſtraiteneth them *againe.*
24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe
of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them
to wander in a wilderneſſe *where there is*
no way.
25 They grope in the darke without
light: and he maketh them to ſtagger like
a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

LOe, mine eye hath ſeene all *this,* mine
eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.
2 What ye know, *the ſame* doe I know
alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.
3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almigh-
tie, and I deſire to reaſon with God.
4 But yee *are* forgers of lyes, yee are all
Phyſicians of no value.
5 O that you would altogether hold your
peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome.
6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken
to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God?
and talke deceitfully for him?
8 Will yee accept his perſon? will ye
contend for God?
9 Is it good that hee ſhould ſearch you
out? or as one man mocketh another, doe
ye ſo mocke him?
10 He will ſurely reproue you, if ye doe
ſecretly accept perſons.
11 Shall not his excellencie make you
afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?
12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto
aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let mee alone that I
may ſpeake, and let come on me what *will.*
14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my
teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he ſlay me, yet will I truſt
in him: but I will maintaine mine owne
wayes before him.
16 He alſo *ſhall be* my ſaluation: for an
hypocrite ſhall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and my
declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cauſe,
I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.
19 Who is he *that* will pleade with me?
for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp
the ghoſt.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto mee:
then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.
21 With-

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make mee afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou mee.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities, and sinnes? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest mee for thine enemy?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stockes, and lookest narrowly vnto all my paths, thou settest a print vpon the heeles of my feet.
28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 He commeth forth like a flower, and is cut downe: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?
4 Who can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee: thou hast appointed his bounds that hee cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.
7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But mandieth and wasteth away; yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is he?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:
12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not, till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe me secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!
14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the daies of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sewest vp mine iniquity.
18 And surely the mountain falling commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.
19 The waters weare the stones, thou washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.
22 But his flesh vpon him shal haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 Should a wise man vtter vaine knowledge, & fill his belly with the East wind?
3 Should he reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can doe no good?
4 Yea, thou castest off feare, and restrainest prayer before God.
5 For thy mouth vttereth thine iniquity, and thou chusest the tongue of the crafty.
6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.
7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hils?
8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?
9 What knowest thou that we know not? *what* vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?
10 With vs are both the gray-headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.
11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?
12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,
13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt *such* words goe out of thy mouth?
14 What *is* man, that he should be cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he should be righteous?
15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his Saints: yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight.
16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?
17 I will shew thee, heare me, and that which I haue seene, I will declare,
18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:
19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.
20 The wicked man trauelleth with paine all *his* daies, and the number of yeres is hidden to the oppressour.
21 A dreadful sound *is* in his eares, in prosperity the destroyer shall come vpon him.
22 He beleeueth not that he shall re-

turne

turne out of darkneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandreth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it?* he knoweth that the day of darkneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall preuaile againſt him as a King ready to the battell.

25 For he ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* neck, vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall he prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkeneſſe, the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, truſt in vanity: for vanity ſhall be his recompence.

32 It ſhall be accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

33 He ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhall be* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, and bring foorth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldneth thee, that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeak as ye *do*: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, & ſhake my head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe*.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinckles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt me*: and my leanneſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth, they haue ſmitten mee vpon the cheeke reproachfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

11 God hath deliuered me vp to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my neck, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach; he runneth vpon me like a Giant.

15 I haue ſewed ſackcloth vpon my ſkin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is fowle with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the ſhadow of death;

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* on high.

20 My friends ſcorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour.

22 When a few yeeres are come, then I ſhall go the way *whence* I ſhall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

MY breath is corrupt, my daies are extinct, the graues *are ready* for mee.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their prouocation?

3 Lay downe now, put mee in a ſurety with thee, who *is* hee *that* will ſtrike hands with mee?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 Hee hath made mee alſo a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye alſo is dim by reaſon of ſorrow, and all my members *are* as a ſhadow.

8 Vpright men ſhall be aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is ſhort, becauſe of darkneſſe.

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I haue ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

15 And

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall go downe to the barres of the pit, whē *our* rest together *is* in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said;
2 How long *will it bee, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will speake.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?
4 He teareth himselfe in his anger: shall the earth bee forsaken for thee? and shall the rocke be remooued out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the sparke of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shalbe darke in his tabernacle, and his candle shalbe put out with him.
7 The steps of his strength shall bee straitned, and his owne counsell shall cast him downe.
8 For hee is cast into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a snare.
9 The grinne shall take *him* by the heele, and the robber shall preuaile against him.
10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall driue him to his feet.
12 His strength shall bee hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.
13 It shall deuoure the strength of his skin, *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.
14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrours.
15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall bee scattered vpon his habitation.
16 His roots shall be dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.
17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.
18 Hee shall bee driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.
19 He shall neither *haue* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.
20 They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.
21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Iob answered, and said,
2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?
3 These ten times haue yee reproached mee: you are not ashamed that you make your selues strange to me.
4 And bee it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.
5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against mee, and plead against mee my reproch:
6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowne mee, and hath compassed mee with his net.
7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.
8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my paths.
9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.
10 He hath destroyed mee on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath hee remooued like a tree.
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against mee, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.
12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against me, and encampe round about my tabernacle.
13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from mee.
14 My kinsfolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten mee.
15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maidens count mee for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.
16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.
17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of mine owne body.
18 Yea, young children despised mee, I arose, and they spake against mee.
19 All my inward friends abhorred me and they whom I loued, are turned against mee.
20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pitie vpon mee, O ye my friends: for the hand of God hath touched mee.
22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23 Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!
24 That they were grauen with an iron pen, and lead, in the rocke for euer.
25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day* vpon the earth:
26 And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another, *though* my reines be consumed within me.
28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? seeing the root of the matter is found in mee.
29 Be yee afraid of the sword: for wrath

bringeth

bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause mee to answere, and for *this* I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked *is* short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the clouds:

7 *Yet* he shall perish for euer, like his owne dung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* hee?

8 Hee shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found; yea, he shall be chased away, as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meat in his bowels is turned: it *is* the gall of Aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed downe riches, and he shall vomit them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 Hee shall sucke the poyson of Aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall hee restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore, *because* hee hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feele quietnesse in his belly, he shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, hee shall be in straits: euery hand of the wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* hee is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while hee is eating.

24 He shal flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawne, and commeth out of the body; *yea*, the glistering sword commeth out of his gall: terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darknesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowne shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity, and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be troubled?

5 Marke me, and bee astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Lo, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme carrieth away.

19 God laieth vp his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and hee shall know *it*.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, & he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge, ſeeing he iudgeth thoſe that are high?
23 One dieth in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet.
24 His breſts are full of milke, and his bones are moiſtned with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitternes of his ſoule, and neuer eateth with pleaſure.
26 They ſhall lie downe alike in the duſt, and the wormes ſhall couer them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* yee wrongfully imagine againſt me.
28 For ye ſay, Where *is* the houſe of the Prince? and where *are* the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Haue ye not aſked them that go by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?
30 That the wicked is reſerued to the day of deſtruction: they ſhall bee brought foorth to the day of wrath.
31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face? and who ſhall repay him *what* hee hath done?
32 Yet ſhall he be brought to the graue, and ſhall remaine in the tombe.
33 The clods of the valley ſhalbe ſweet vnto him, and euery man ſhall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort yee mee in vaine, ſeeing in your anſweres there remaineth falſhood?

CHAP. XXII.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered, and ſaid.
2 Can a man be profitable vnto God, as hee that is wiſe may bee profitable vnto himſelfe?
3 *Is* it any pleaſure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gaine *to him*, that thou makeſt thy wayes perfect?
4 Will hee reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?
5 Is not thy wickednes great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and ſtripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou haſt not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man, hee had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherleſſe haue beene broken.
10 Therefore ſnares *are* round about thee, and ſudden feare troubleth thee,
11 Or darkneſſe, that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters couer thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the height of the Starres how high they are.
13 And thou ſaieſt, How doth God know? can he iudge thorow the darke cloud?
14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he ſeeth not, and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.
15 Haſt thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?
16 Which were cut downe out of time, whoſe foundation was ouerflowne with a flood.
17 Which ſaid vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty do for them?
18 Yet he filled their houſes with good things: but the counſell of the wicked is farre from me.
19 The righteous ſee *it*, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorne.
20 Whereas our ſubſtance is not cut downe, but the remnant of them the fire conſumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy ſelfe with him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come vnto thee.
22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.
23 If thou returne to the Almighty, thou ſhalt be built vp, thou ſhalt put away iniquity farre from thy tabernacles.
24 Then ſhalt thou lay vp gold as duſt, and the *gold* of Ophir as the ſtones of the brookes.
25 Yea, the Almighty ſhalbe thy defence, and thou ſhalt haue plenty of ſiluer.
26 For then ſhalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and ſhalt lift vp thy face vnto God.
27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vowes.
28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed vnto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine vpon thy wayes.
29 When *men* are caſt downe, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting vp: and he ſhall ſaue the humble perſon.
30 He ſhall deliuer the Iſland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſs of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,
2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my ſtroke is heauier then my groaning.
3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his ſeat!
4 I would order *my* cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which hee would anſwere me, and vnderſtand what he would ſay vnto me.
6 Will hee pleade againſt me with his great power? No, but hee would put *ſtrength* in me.
7 There the righteous might diſpute with him: ſo ſhould I bee deliuered for euer from my Iudge.
8 Behold, I goe forward, but hee *is* not *there*, and backeward, but I cannot perceiue him?

9 On the left *hand* where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come foorth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, I haue esteemed the words of his mouth more then my necessary *food*.

13 But hee is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? and *what* his soule desireth, euen *that* he doeth.

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkenesse, *neither* hath he couered the darkenesse from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

WHy, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they, that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remoone the land-markes, they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof*.

3 They drive away the asse of the fatherles, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desart, goe they foorth to their worke, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his corne in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry,

11 *Which* make oyle within their wals, *&* tread their wine-presses, & suffer thirst.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.

16 In the darke they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time; they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: *so doth* the graue *those which* haue sinned.

20 The wombe shall forget him, the worme shall feed sweetly on him, he shall bee no more remembred, and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.

21 He euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth vp, and no *man* is sure of life.

23 *Though it* be giuen him *to bee* in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone, and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make mee a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 Dominion, and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 How then can man bee iustified with God? or how can hee bee cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, & it shineth not, yea, the Starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worme? and the sonne of man, *which is* a worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

BVt Iob answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 He stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee

8 He bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, & the cloud is not rent vnder them.
9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, and spreadeth his cloud vpon it.
10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, vntill the day and night come to an end.
11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.
12 He diuideth the Sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth thorow the proud.
13 By his Spirit he hath garnished the heauens: his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.
14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

MOreouer, Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soule;
3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the Spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;
4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.
5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoone my integrity from me.
6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I liue.
7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, & he that riseth vp against me, as ſ vnrighteous.
8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though hee hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?
9 Will God heare his cry when trouble commeth vpon him?
10 Will hee delight himselfe in the Almighty? will he alwayes call vpon God?
11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceale.
12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?
13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 Those ſ remaine of him shalbe buried in death: and his widowes shal not weepe.
16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay:
17 He may prepare *it*, but ſ iust shall put it on, & the innocent shal diuide the siluer.
18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.
19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered; he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:
20 Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The East wind carrieth him away, and he departeth, and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.
22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: he would faine flee out of his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

SVrely there is a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.
2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.
3 Hee setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.
5 As for ſ earth, out of it cōmeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.
6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath dust of gold.
7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth: and which the Vultures eye hath not seene.
8 The lions whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
9 He putteth foorth his hand vpon the rocke: hee ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.
10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he foorth to light.
12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price thereof, neither is it found in the land of the liuing.
14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the Sea saith, It is not with me.
15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* ſ price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with ſ precious Onix, or ſ Saphire.
17 The gold and the Cryſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* iewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.
19 The Topaz of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ayre.
22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.
23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:
25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When hee made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightening of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 And vnto man hee said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from euill is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

MOreouer, Iob continued his parable, and said,
2 O that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserued me:
3 When his candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darknesse:
4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me; *when* my children were about me:
6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred me out riuers of oyle:
7 When I went out to the gate thorow the city, *when* I prepared my seat in the street.
8 The young men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.
9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.
10 The Nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.
11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed me: and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:
12 Because I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came vpon mee: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.
14 I put on righteousnesse, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.
15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.
16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the iawes of the wicked, and pluckt the spoile out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply *my* dayes as the sand.
19 My root *was* spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.
20 My glory *was* fresh in mee, and my bowe was renewed in my hand.
21 Vnto mee *men* gaue eare and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.
22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speech dropped vpon them,
23 And they waited for mee as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide, as for the latter raine.
24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.
25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

BVt now they that are younger then I, haue me in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.
2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?
3 For want and famine they *were* solitary, flying into the wildernesse, in former time desolate and waste:
4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and Iuniper roots *for* their meat.
5 They were driuen foorth from among *men*, (they cryed after them, as *after* a thiefe.)
6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caues of the earth, and in the rockes.
7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of base men: they were viler then the earth.
9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.
10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the wayes of their destruction.
13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamity, they *haue* no helper.
14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters:* in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me.*
15 Terrours are turned vpon me: they pursue my soule as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.
18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.
19 He hath cast me into the myre, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare me: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not.*
21 Thou art become cruell to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.

22 Thou

22 Thou liftest me vp to the wind: thou causest mee to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring mee *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weepe for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto mee: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, *and* I cryed in the Congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owles.

30 My skin is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My Harpe also is turned to mourning, and my Organ into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?

4 Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an euen balance, that God may know mine integritie.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue been deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the Iudges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with mee:

14 What then shall I doe, when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the wombe, make him? and did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsell my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth, he was brought vp with mee as *with* a father, and I haue guided her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loynes haue not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp mine hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arme be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking *in* brightnesse:

27 And mine heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to bee *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I suffered my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! wee cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores to the traueller.

33 If I couered my transgressions, as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare me! behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a Prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof complaine:

39 If I haue eaten the fruits thereof

without money, or haue caused the owners thereof to loose their life:

40 Let thistles grow in stead of wheate, and cockle in stead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

SO these three men ceased to answere Iob, because hee *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled; because hee iustified himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite answered, and said, I *am* yong, and yee *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres, should teach wisedome.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise, neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to mee: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your reasons, whilst you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, or that answered his words:

13 Lest yee should say, Wee haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now hee hath not directed his words against mee: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited (for they spake not, but stood still, *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the Spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let mee not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing*, my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the vprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall vtter knowledge cleerely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canst answere me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 Behold, I *am* according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in mee.

10 Behold, hee findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 Hee putteth my feet in the stockes, he marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for hee giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then he openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 Hee keepeth backe his soule from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot bee seene; and his bones that were not seene, sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there bee a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and saith,

saith: Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found a ransome.

25 His flesh shalbe fresher then a childs: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and hee shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 He looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to bee enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 For the eare tryeth words, as the mouth taſteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that hee should delight himselfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye men of vnderstanding: farre be it from God, *that he should doe* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.

11 For the worke of a man shall he render vnto him, and cause euery man to finde according to *his* waies.

12 Yea surely, God will not do wickedly, neither wil the Almighty peruert iudgment.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and the mighty shall bee taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darknesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselues.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he should enter into iudgement with God.

24 He shall breake in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and hee ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 Hee striketh them as wicked men, in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned backe from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.

33 Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisedome.

36 My desire *is that* Iob may bee tryed vnto the end, because of *his* answeres for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, he clappeth *his hands* amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right *that* thou saidest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidest, What aduantage will it bee vnto thee, *and* what profit shall I haue, *if I be cleansed* from my sinne?

4 I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giueth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the fowles of heauen.

12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 Surely God will not heare vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet hee knoweth it not in great extremity:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truly my words *shall* not *be* false: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any*: *he is* mighty in strength *and* wisedome.

6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the poore.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings *are they* on the throne, yea, hee doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then hee sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions, that they haue exceeded.

10 Hee openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serue *him*, they shall spend their dayes in prosperity, and their yeeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath; they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would he haue remoued thee out of the strait, *into* a broad place where *there is* no straitnesse, and that which should bee set on thy table, *should bee* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot deliuer thee.

19 Will hee esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and wee know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeres be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his Tabernacle?

30 Behold, hee spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds hee coureth the light, and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place.

2 Heare attentiuely the noise of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his lightning vnto the ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth, he thundreth with the voyce of his excellency: and hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marueilously with his voyce: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 He

7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beasts goe into dens: and remaine in their places.

9 Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the North.

10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering, hee wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may doe whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 Hee causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds: the wondrous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *wind*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking-glasse?

19 Teach vs what wee shall say vnto him; *for* wee cannot order *our speech* by reason of darkenesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shalbe swallowed vp.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiesty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewind; and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loines like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast vnderstanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?

6 Where vpon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.

8 Or *who* shut vp the Sea with doores: when it brake forth, *and* if it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,

10 And brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set bars and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waues be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the high arme shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the Sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare, if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkenesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then borne? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battell and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the East wind vpon the earth?

25 Who hath diuided a water course for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernes, wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste *ground*, and to cause the bud of the tender herbe to spring foorth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring foorth Mazaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of hea-

men? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the clouds, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may goe, and say vnto thee, Here we *are*?

36 Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisedome? or who can stay ſ bottles of heauen,

38 When the dust groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleaue fast together?

39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the appetite of the yong lions,

40 When they couch in their dens, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?

41 Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

KNoweſt thou the time when the wilde goats of the rocke bring forth? *or* canst thou marke when the Hindes doe calue?

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themselues, they bring foorth their young ones, they cast out their sorrowes.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they go foorth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I haue made the wildernesse, and the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he ſ crying of the driuer.

8 The range of the mountaines *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gaueſt thou* the goodly wings vnto the Peacocks? or wings and feathers vnto the Ostrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wilde beast may breake them:

16 Shee is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers; her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Because God hath deprined her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* strength: hee goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he backe from the sword.

23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 Hee swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines and the shouting.

26 Doth the Hawke flie by thy wisdome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp at thy commaund? and make her nest on high?

28 Shee dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the crag of the rocke, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones also sucke vp blood: and where the slaine *are*, there *is* she.

CHAP. XL.

MOreouer, the LORD answered Iob, and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, instruct *him*? hee that reproueth God, let him answere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile, what shall I answere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I spoken, but I will not answere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and said:

7 Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

8 Wilt thou also disanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canst thou thunder with a voyce like him?

10 Decke thy selfe now *with* maiesty and excellency, and aray thy selfe with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, *and* bring him low: and treade downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and bind their faces in ſecret.
14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.
15 ¶ Behold now Behemoth, which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe,
16 Loe now, his ſtrength *is* in his loines, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.
17 He moueth his taile like a Cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.
18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of iron.
19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approach *vnto him.*
20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.
21 He lieth vnder the ſhadie trees, in the couert of the reed and fens.
22 The ſhady trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.
23 Behold, he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: hee truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.
24 He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pearceth thorow ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

CAnſt thou draw out Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a corde *which* thou letteſt downe?
2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?
3 Will he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?
4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?
5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?
6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?
7 Canſt thou fill his ſkinne with barbed irons? or his head with fiſh ſpeares?
8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.
9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one be caſt downe, euen at the ſight of him?
10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before mee?
11 Who hath preuented me, that I ſhould repay *him?* *whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.
12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.
13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* with his double bridle?
14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.
15 *His* ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.
16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.
17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot be ſundred.
18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, & his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.
19 Out of his mouth goe burning lamps, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.
20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoake, as *out* of a ſeething pot or cauldron.
21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.
22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.
23 The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be moued.
24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone.*
25 When hee raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.
26 The ſword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the habergeon.
27 He eſteemeth iron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.
28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.
29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: hee laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.
30 Sharpe ſtones *are* vnder him: he ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the mire.
31 He maketh the deep to boile like a pot: he maketh the Sea like a pot of ointment.
32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him: one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.
33 Vpon earth there is not his like: *who* is made without feare.
34 He beholdeth all high things: hee is a King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,
2 I know that thou canſt *doe* euery thing, and *that* no thought can bee withholden from thee.
3 Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.
4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto me.
5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.
6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.
7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of mee the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.
8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rams, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that yee

haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite: and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD gaue Iob twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his houſe, & they bemoaned him, and comforted him, ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for hee had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.

13 Hee had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond Kezia, and the name of the third Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fourty yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being old, & full of dayes.

¶ THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

BLeſſed *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeat of the ſcornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, and in his Law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And hee ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not wither, & what ſoeuer he doth, ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

WHy doe the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and ſ Rulers take counſell together againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their coards from vs.

4 Hee that ſitteth in the heauens ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhal haue thē inderiſion.

5 Then ſhall hee ſpeake vnto them in his wrath: & vex them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet my King vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 Aſke of mee, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance: & the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O yee Kings: be inſtructed, ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne, leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield for me, my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me downe and ſlept: I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thouſands of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue mee, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginath, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare mee when I call, O God of my righteouſneſſe: thou haſt enlarged me when *I was* in diſtreſſe, haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand

4 Stand in awe and sin not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew vs *any* good? LORD, lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me downe in peace, and sleepe: for thou LORD onely makest mee dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth, A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voice of my cry, my King, & my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD, in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke *vp*.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing: the LORD will abhorre the bloodie and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I wil come *into* thy house, in ſ multitude of thy mercy: & in thy feare will I worship toward thy holy Temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no faithfulnesse in their mouth, their inward part *is* very wickednesse, their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall by their owne counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy, because thou defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with fauour wilt thou compasse him as *with* a shield.

PSAL. VI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth vpon Sheminith, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: O saue me, for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of griefe: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them returne, *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid; which he sang vnto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush the Beniamite.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my trust: saue mee from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Lest he teare my soule like a lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquity in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cause is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soule, and take *it*, yea, let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy selfe because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 My defence *is* of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.

11 God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; hee ordaineth his arrowes against the persecutors.

14 Behold, hee trauelleth with iniquity, and hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought foorth falshood.

15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his

owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

PSAL. VIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemy and the auenger.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone, and the Starres which thou haſt ordained;

4 What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſon of man, that ỹ viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels: and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; thou haſt put all things vnder his feet.

7 All ſheepe and oxen, yea, and the beaſts of the field.

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fiſh of the ſea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth thorow the pathes of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth-Labben, A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew foorth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe: thou ſiteſt in the throne iudging right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 O thou enemy, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end; and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memorial is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer; he hath prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he ſhal iudge the world in righteouſneſſe: hee ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 The LORD alſo will be a refuge for the oppreſſed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing *praiſes* to the LORD *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When hee maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, conſider my trouble, *which I ſuffer* of them that hate me, thou that lifteſt me vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowne by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doth perſecute the poore: let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his hearts deſire: and bleſſeth the couetous; *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke *after God*: God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* far aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart I ſhall not bee moued: for *I ſhall* neuer *be* in aduerſity.

7 His mouth is full of curſing, and deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* miſchiefe and vanity.

8 He ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages, in the ſecret places doth hee murder the innocent: his eyes are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

9 He lieth in wait ſecretly as a lyon in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doth catch the poore when hee draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth, *and* humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall by his ſtrong ones.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, hee will neuer ſee *it*.

12 Ariſe, O LORD: O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou haſt ſeene it, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpight to requite it with thy hand: the poore committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednesse till thou find none.

16 The LORD is King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe, and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more oppreſſe.

PSAL. XI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoule, Flee *as* a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations be deſtroyed, what can the righteous doe?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD tryeth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire and brimſtone, and an horrible tempeſt: *this ſhall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth: for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

2 They ſpeake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lippes, *and* with a double heart doe they ſpeake.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that ſpeaketh proude things.

4 Who haue ſaid, With our tongue will wee preuaile, our lips *are* our owne, who *is* Lord ouer vs?

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD) I will ſet *him* in ſafety, *from him that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: *as* ſiluer tried in a furnace of earth, puriſied ſeuen times.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe them (O LORD) thou ſhalt preſerue them from this generation for euer.

8 The wicked walke on euery ſide, when the vileſt men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician; *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee, (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoule, *hauing* ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Conſider *and* heare me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleepe *the ſleepe* of death.

4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him: *and* thoſe that trouble me, reioyce when I am moued.

5 But I haue truſted in thy mercy, my heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſaluation.

6 I will ſing vnto the LORD, becauſe he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue doue abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand & ſeeke God.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are *all* together become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat vp my people *as* they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 There were they in great feare; for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue ſhamed the counſell of the poore, becauſe the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, who ſhall abide in thy Tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 Hee that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor taketh vp a reproach againſt his neighbour.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned: but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that ſweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to vſury, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: he that doeth theſe things ſhall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

¶ Michtam of Dauid.

PReſerue me, O God; for in thee doe I put my truſt.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shall be multiplyed *that* hasten after another *god*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, & my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life; in thy presence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry: giue eare vnto my prayer *that goeth* not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come foorth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast prooued my heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy pathes, *that* my footsteps slip not.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speech.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou that saueſt by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them*.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppresse me: *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steppes: they haue set their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 Like as a Lyon *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a yong Lyon lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, *which is* thy sword:

14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: They are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the words of this Song, in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God, my strength, in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horne of my saluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 The sorrowes of death compassed me: and the floods of vngodly men made mee afraid.

5 The sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voice out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke and trembled, the foundations also of the hilles mooued and were shaken because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured, coales were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heauens also and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie vpon the winges of the winde.

11 He made darkenesse his secret place: his pauillion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse *that was* before him, his thicke clouds passed, haile-*stones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundred in the heauens, and the Highest gaue his voice; haile-stones, and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them, and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, and the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke mee, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated mee : for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity : but the LORD was my stay.

19 Hee brought mee foorth also into a large place : hee deliuered me, because hee delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnes: according to the cleannes of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me : and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also vpright before him : and I kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my hands in his eye sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull : with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure : and with the froward, thou wilt shew thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people : but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my candle, the LORD my God will enlighten my darknes.

29 For by thee I haue runne thorow a troope : and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect : the word of the LORD is tryed : he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who *is* God, saue the LORD ? or who *is* a rocke, saue our God ?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength : and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like Hindes *feet* : and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation : and thy right hand hath holden me vp, and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steppes vnder me; that my feet did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them : neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded them that they were not able to rise : they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell : thou hast subdued vnder me those that rose vp against me.

40 Thou hast also giuen me the neckes of mine enemies : that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cryed, but there was none to saue *them* : *euen* vnto the LORD, but hee answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind : I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast deliuered mee from the striuings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen : a people *whom* I haue not knowen, shall serue me.

44 Assoone as they heare of mee, they shall obey mee : the strangers shall submit themselues vnto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke : and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that auengeth mee, and subdueth the people vnder me.

48 Hee deliuereth mee from mine enemies, yea thou lifteſt mee vp aboue those that rise vp against me : thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I giue thankes vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen : and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his King : and sheweth mercie to his Anointed, to Dauid ; and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE heauens declare the glory of God : and the firmament sheweth his handy worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world : in them hath hee set a Tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegroome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going foorth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it : and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The Law of the LORD is perfect, conuerting the soule : the testimonie of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart : the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer : the iudgements of the LORD *are* true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, yea, then much fine gold : sweeter also then hony, and the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by them is thy seruant warned : *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe back thy seruant also from presumptuous sins, let them not haue dominion ouer mee: then shall I be vpright, and I shall bee innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob defend thee.

2 Send thee helpe from the Sanctuarie: and strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we wil set vp our banners; the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Anointed: he will heare him from his holy heauen, with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD, and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire: and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him: *euen* length of dayes for euer & euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and maiesty hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for euer: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD: and thorow the mercy of the most High he shall not be mooued.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth: and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turne their backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted LORD, in thy owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, why hast ỹ forsaken me? *why* art thou so far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man: a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see mee, laugh mee to scorne: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 Hee trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe; thou didst make mee hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble *is* neere: for *there is* none to helpe.

12 Many buls haue compassed me: strong *buls* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They gaped vpon mee *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring lyon.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are out of ioynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in ỹ midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dryed vp like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes: and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs haue compassed mee: the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed mee: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: my darling from the power of the dogge.

21 Saue

21 Saue me from the Lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the Vnicornes.

22 I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midst of the Congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him: all ye the seed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great Congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eate and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the Gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth, shall eate and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall be borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in greene pastures: he leadeth me beside § stil waters.

3 He restoreth my soule; he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnes, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walke thorow the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oile, my cup runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it vpon the Seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? & who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath cleane hands and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanity, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* § generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift vp, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp, ye euerlasting doores, and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* § King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I trust in thee; let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD; teach me thy pathes.

5 Leade me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions, according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will he guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth; vnto such as keepe his Couenant, and his Testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it *is* great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: and he will shew them his Couenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soule, & deliuer me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let

21 Let integrity and vprightnesse preserue me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integrity: I haue trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prooue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnes *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voyce of thankesgiuing, and tell of all thy wondrous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house: and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whose hands *is* mischiefe: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walke in mine integrity: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foot standeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light & my saluation, whom shall I feare? the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whō shal I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes came vpon mee to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an hoste should encampe against me, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD, that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble hee shall hide me in his pauillion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voyce: haue mercy also vpon mee, and answere me.

8 *When thou saidst*, Seeke ye my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me vp.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a plaine path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *¶ I had fainted*, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and hee shall strengthen thine heart; wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke, be not silent to me: lest if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp mine hands toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeauours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the sauing strength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, feed them also, and lift them vp for euer.

PSAL. XXIX.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O ye mighty) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* powerfull: the voyce of the LORD *is* full of Maiesty.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon,

6 Hee maketh them alſo to ſkip like a Calfe: Lebanon and Syrion like a young Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD ſhaketh the wildernesſe; the LORD ſhaketh the wildernesſe of Kadeſh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the Hindes to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doth euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people: the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

¶ A Pſalme *and* ſong *at* the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted mee vp; and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept me aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his:) and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

5 For his anger *endureth* but a moment, in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my proſperity, I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be mooued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou haſt made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood when I goe downe to the pit? ſhall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy truth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for mee my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackecloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

PSAL. XXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let mee neuer be aſhamed: deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me ſpeedily: be thou my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake leade me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of ſ net that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed mee, O LORD God of truth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble, thou haſt knowne my ſoule in aduerſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me vp into the hand of the enemy: thou haſt ſet my feet in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is conſumed with griefe, *yea*, my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth, becauſe of mine iniquity, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but eſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like a broken veſſell.

13 For I haue heard the ſlander of many, feare was on euery ſide; while they tooke counſell together againſt me, they deuiſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD: for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked bee aſhamed, *and* let them be ſilent in the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence: which ſpeake grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee; *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretly in a pauilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD: for he hath ſhewed mee his marueilous kindneſſe, in a ſtrong city.

22 For I ſaid in mine haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheleſſe, thou heardeſt the voyce of my ſupplications, when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: *for* the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Bee of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrengthen your heart: all yee that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid, Maſchil.

BLeſſed *is he whoſe* tranſgreſſion is forgiuen, *whoſe* ſinne is couered.

2 Bleſſed

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old, through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon mee; my moisture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee; and mine iniquity haue I not hid: I said, I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD, and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh vnto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me frō trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must bee held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce ye righteous: and shout for ioy, all ye that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song: play skilfully with a lond noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in truth.

5 Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For hee spake, and it was done: hee commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people, *whom* hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation, hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their workes.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, & the LORD heard *him*; and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong lions doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life, and loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous: and his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous, shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him, shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLeade *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with mee: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be darke and slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poore and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise vp: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I behaued my selfe, as though *he had beene* my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine aduersity they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not,

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, my darling from the Lions.

18 I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully, reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord, be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe, and awake to my iudgement: *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we haue it: Let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at my hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shout for ioy, and be glad that fauour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid the seruant of the LORD.

THe transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes, vntill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not euill.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens: *and* thy faithfulnes *reacheth* vnto ¶ clouds.

6 Thy righteousnes *is* like ¶ great mountaines: thy iudgements *are* a great deepe, O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shalbe abundantly satisfied with the fatnes of thy house: & thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee: and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me: and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither bee thou enuious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse; and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good: *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD, and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way vnto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring foorth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe, because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall be cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 But the meeke shall inherit the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the iust, and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawne out the sword, and haue bent their bowe, to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall bee broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth ſ dayes of the vpright: & their inheritance shalbe for euer.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoake shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene young, and *now* am old: yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and do good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land: and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome, and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when ſ wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like a green bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the transgressors shalbe destroyed together: the end of ſ wicked shalbe cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: hee *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them, and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten mee in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in me: and thine hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.
6 I am troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.
7 For my loines are filled with a loathsome disease: and *there is* no soundnesse in my flesh.
8 I am feeble & sore broken; I haue roared by reason of ſ disquietnes of my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.
11 My louers and my friends stand aloofe from my sore: & my kinsmen stand afar off.
12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for mee*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.
13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not, and I was as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.
15 For in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt heare, O Lord my God.
16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth they magnifie themselues against me.
17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.
18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be sorry for my sinne.
19 But mine enemies *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.
20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.
21 Forsake mee not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.
22 Make haste to helpe me, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to Iedithun, A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keepe my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.
2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was stirred.
3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing, the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.
4 LORD, make mee to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know how fraile I am.
5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.
6 Surely euery man walketh in a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine; he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.
7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.
8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.
9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.
10 Remoone thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanity. Selah.
12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry: hold not thy peace at my teares: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a soiourner, as all my fathers *were*.
13 O spare mee, that I may recouer strength: before I go hence, & be no more.

PSAL. XL.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined vnto me, and heard my cry.
2 He brought me vp also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay & set my feet vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings.
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, & shall trust in the LORD.
4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull workes *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and speake *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.
6 Sacrifice & offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou opened: burnt offering & sin offring hast thou not required.
7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me:
8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law *is* within my heart.
9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great Congregation: loe, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.
10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth, from the great Congregation.
11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes and thy trueth continually preserue me.
12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart faileth me.
13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer me: O LORD, make haste to helpe me.
14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together,

together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them be driuen backward, and put to shame that wish me euill.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore & needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* he that considereth the poore: the LORD will deliuer him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shall be blessed vpon the earth; and thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickneſſe.

4 I said, LORD be merciful vnto me: heale my soule, for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of mee: When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad he telleth *it*.

7 All ỹ hate me, whisper together against me: against me doe they deuise my hurt.

8 An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him: and *now* that he lieth, hee shall rise vp no more.

9 Yea, mine owne familiar friend, in whom I trusted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath lift vp his heele against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful vnto me, & raise me vp, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdest me in mine integrity: and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting, and to euerlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

AS the Hart panteth after the water brookes: so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 My teares haue beene my meat day and night: while they continually say vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him *for* the helpe of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within mee: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Misar.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

IVdge mee, O God, and pleade my cause against an vngodly nation; O deliuer me from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth: let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I go vnto the Altar of God, vnto God my exceeding ioy: yea, vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, & my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen with thy hand, & plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe

our

our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bowe: neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame: & goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemy: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like sheepe *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought: & dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue we not forgotten thee: neither haue wee dealt falsely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our steps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, & our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust: our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise for our helpe: and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, Maschil: A song of loues.

MY heart is enditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy maiesty.

4 And in thy maiesty ride prosperously, because of trueth, and meekenesse, *and* righteousnesse: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer; the Scepter of thy kingdome *is* a right Scepter.

7 Thou louest righteousnesse, and hatest wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* cassia: out of the Iuory palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did stand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and consider, and incline thine eare: forget also thine owne people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shal ℣ King greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, & worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall bee* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people shall entreat thy fauour.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 Shee shall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, shall bee brought vnto thee.

15 With gladnesse and reioycing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers, shall bee thy children, whom thou mayest make Princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah, a Song vpon Alamoth.

GOd *is* our refuge and strength: a very present helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the streames whereof shall make glad the city of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the most High.

5 God *is* in the midst of her: shee shall not be moued; God shall helpe her, *and that* right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were moued: hee vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The Lord of hostes *is* with vs: the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in ſ earth.

9 He maketh wars to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

O Clap your hands (all ye people:) ſhout vnto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD moſt High *is* terrible: he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellency of Iacob whom hee loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes with vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 The Princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

¶ A Song *and* Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the city of our God, in the mountaine of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on* the ſides of the North, the city of the great King.

3 God is knowne in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw *it*, *and* ſo they maruelled, they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there: *and* paine, as of a woman in trauell.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in the city of the LORD of hoſtes, in the city of our God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindneſſe, O God, in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo *is* thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſneſſe.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah bee glad, becauſe of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Marke ye well her bulwarkes, conſider her palaces, that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer and euer: he wil be our guide, *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall be of vnderſtanding.

4 I will encline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke ſaying vpon ſ harpe.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, & boaſt themſelues in ſ multitude of their riches;

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule *is* precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, *and* not ſee corruption.

10 For he ſeeth *that* wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houſes *ſhall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheles, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their poſterity approoue their ſayings. Selah.

14 Like ſheep they are laid in the graue, death ſhall feed on them; and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their beauty ſhall conſume in the graue from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule from the power of the graue, for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when ſ glory of his houſe is increaſed.

17 For when he dieth, he ſhall carry nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

18 Though whiles he liued, hee bleſſed his ſoule: and men will praiſe thee when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

19 He ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

20 Man *that* is in honour, and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts *that* periſh.

PSAL. L.

¶ A Pſalme of Aſaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing

rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shal deuoure before him, & it shalbe very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shal call to the heauens from aboue, and to ỹ earth that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: those that haue made a couenant with mee, by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnes: for God *is* iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *to haue beene* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* hee-goates out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the fowles of ỹ mountaines: and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, & the fulnes thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of buls, or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble: I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked, God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth?

17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and hast beene partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slandrest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest ỹ I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproue thee, & set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

PSAL. LI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid, when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse, according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash mee thorowly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sinne is euer before me.

4 Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 Purge mee with hyssope, and I shall be cleane: wash mee, and I shall bee whiter then snow.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in mee a cleane heart, O God: and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence: and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation, and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy waies, & sinners shalbe conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnes.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice, else would I giue *it*: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou bee pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnes, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

¶ To the chief Musician, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid: when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man? the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good; *and* lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for euer, hee shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his wickedneſſe.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will wait on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

THe foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; corrupt are they and haue done abominable iniquity: there is none that doth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people *as* they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There were they in great feare *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

6 O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid. When the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God, giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt mee, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule; they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 He ſhall reward euill vnto mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee: I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered mee out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity vpon mee, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me: and the terrours of death are fallen vpon mee.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon me, and horror hath ouerwhelmed me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away, and be at reſt.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, and remaine in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorme *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the city.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe *is* in the middeſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproched me, then I could haue borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt me, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 Wee tooke ſweet counſell together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in companie.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, & let them goe downe quicke into hell: for wickedneſſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: And the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening, and morning, and at noone will I pray and cry aloud: and hee ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace, from the battell that was againſt mee: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen hee that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put foorth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: he hath broken his Couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawne ſwords.

22 Caſt thy burthen vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: he ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be mooued.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: bloody and deceitfull men ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, Michtam of Dauid, when the Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

Bee

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would swallow mee vp: he fighting daily, oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me vp: for they *bee* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid; I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together: they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they waite for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon mee, O God: I will render praises vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feet from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, when hee fled from Saul in the caue.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto me, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities be ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most High: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 Hee shall send from heauen, and saue mee *from* the reproach of him that would swallow mee vp: Selah. God shall send foorth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My soule *is* among lions, *and* I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake Psaltery and harpe; I *my selfe* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people, I will sing vnto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

11 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *bee* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnesse, O congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse: you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray assoone as they bee borne, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deafe adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young Lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters *which* run continually: *When* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sun.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewind, both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there is* a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith Michtam of Dauid: when Saul sent, and they watcht the house to kill him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloudy men.

3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule: the mighty are gathered against me, not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth, swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent me; God shall let me see *my desire* vpon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them downe, O Lord, our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dog, and goe round about the city.

15 Let them wander vp and downe for meat: and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power: yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth Michtam of Dauid, to teach. When hee strone with Aram Naharaim, and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelue thousand.

O God, thou hast cast vs off; thou hast scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloued may be deliuered; saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Law giuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me *into* the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God: attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rock *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *me* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may daily performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

TRuly my soule waiteth vpon God; from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 He only *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence, I shall not be greatly moued.

3 How long will ye imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be*, *and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them*.

11 God hath spoken once; twice haue I heard this, that power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall bee satisfied as *with* marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed; *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee; thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoot* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill matter: they commune of laying snares priuily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoot at them: *with* an arrow, suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall bee glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme *and* Song of Dauid.

PRaise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: & vnto thee shall ſ vow be performed.

2 O thou that heares prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities preuaile against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chuseſt, and causeſt to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy Temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afar off *vpon* the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas: the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makeſt the out-goings of the morning and euening to reioyce.

9 Thou visiteſt the earth, and watereſt it: thou greatly enricheſt it with the riuer of God, *which* is full of water: thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt so prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: thou setleſt the furrowes thereof: thou makeſt it soft with showres, thou bleſſeſt the springing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt the yeere with thy goodnesse, and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse: and the little hils reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks: the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Song *or* Psalme.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto God, all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselues vnto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee; and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: hee is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went thorow the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O blesse our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his praise to be heard.

9 Which holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tried.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou layedst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads, we went thorow fire, and thorow water: but thou broughtest vs out into a wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue vttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all yee that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verely God hath heard mee: hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme *or* Song.

GOd bee mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may bee knowne vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously; and gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God: let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase; *and* God, *euen* our own God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme *or* Song of Dauid.

LEt God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him, flee before him.

2 As smoake is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous bee glad: let them reioyce before God, yea, let them exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherles, & a iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: hee bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou diddest march thorow the wildernesse, Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God: *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the company of those that published *it*.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, diuided the spoile.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be* as the wings of a doue, couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hils? this *is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuity captiue, thou hast receiued gifts for men: yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation, and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring againe from Bashan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the Sea:

23 That thy foot may bee dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; amongst *them were* the damosels playing *with* timbrels.

26 Blesse

26 Blesse ye God in the Congregations: *euen* the Lord from the fountaine of Israel.
27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the Princes of Iudah *and* their counsell, the Princes of Zebulun, *and* the Princes of Naphtali.
28 Thy God hath commaunded thy strength: strengthen O God, that *which* thou hast wrought for vs.
29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall Kings bring presents vnto thee.
30 Rebuke the company of spearemen, the multitude of the buls, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: scatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.
32 Sing vnto God, ye kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises *vnto* the Lord, Selah:
33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old: loe he doth send out his voice, *& that* a mighty voice.
34 Ascribe ye strength vnto God: his excellency *is* ouer Israel, and his strength *is* in the cloudes.
35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* hee that giueth strength and power vnto *his* people: blessed *be* God.

PSAL. LXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue me, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* soule.
2 I sinke in deepe mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.
3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dryed: mine eyes faile *while* I wait for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause, are moethen the haires of mine head: they that would destroy mee, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse, and my sinnes are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD, of hostes, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seeke thee, be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.
8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an alien vnto my mothers children.
9 For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp: and the reproches of them that reproached thee, are fallen vpon me.
10 When I wept, and *chastened* my soule with fasting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made sackecloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.
12 They that sit in the gate speak against me: and *I was* the song of the drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the trueth of thy saluation.
14 Deliuer me out of the mire, & let me not sinke: let me bee deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.
15 Let not the waterflood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.
16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindnes *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face frō thy seruant, for I am in trouble: heare me speedily.
18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, *&* redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.
19 Thou hast knowne my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour; mine aduersaries are all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked *for some* to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.
21 They gaue me also gall for my meat, and in my thirste they gaue mee vineger to drinke.
22 Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.
23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they see not: and make their loynes continually to shake.
24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.
25 Let their habitation be desolate, *and* let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of those whom thou hast wounded.
27 Adde iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse.
28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not be written with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poore and sorrowfull: let thy saluation, (O God) set me vp on high.
30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, & will magnifie him *w* thanksgiuing.
31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.
32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke God.
33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.
34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the seas, and euery thing *y* moueth therein.
35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.
36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherit it: and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haste, O God, to deliuer me, make haste to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backeward, and put to confusion that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and bee glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needy, make haste vnto me, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

IN thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteousnesse, and cause me to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke, and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee haue I beene holden vp from the wombe: thou art he that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise, *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speake against me: and they that lay wait for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered *with* reproach and dishonour that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God forsake me not: vntill I haue shewed thy strength vnto *this* generation, & thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring mee vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnes all the day long: for they are confounded; for they are brought vnto shame that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

¶ *A Psalme* for Solomon.

GIue the King thy Iudgments, O God, & thy righteousnes vnto the Kings son.

2 He shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shal bring peace to the people, and the little hils, by righteousnes.

4 He shal iudge the poore of the people, he shall saue the children of the needy, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showres *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace so long as the Moone endureth.

8 He shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse shall bow before him: and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The Kings of Tarshish, and of the Iles shall bring presents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For he shall deliuer the needy when he crieth: *y* poore also, & *him* *y* hath no helper.

13 Hee shall spare the poore and needy, and shall saue the soules of the needy.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall liue, and to him shall be giuen of the gold of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* daily shall he be praised.

16 There

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the city shal flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His Name shall endure for euer: his Name shall bee continued as long as the Sunne: and men shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the son of Iesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are of a cleane heart.

2 But as for mee, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slipt.

3 For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is firme.

5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued like *other* men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence coureth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: they haue more then heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against ☞ heauen: and their tongue walketh thorow ☞ earth.

10 Therfore his people returne hither: & waters of a ful *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doeth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in ☞ world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and chastened euery morning.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painefull for me,

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God, *then* vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely ☞ didst set them in slippery places: ☞ castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; ☞ O Lord when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So foolish was I and ignorant: I was *as* a beast before thee.

23 Neuertheless, I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsell, and afterward receiue me *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth, *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neere to GOD: I haue put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast *vs* off for euer? *why* doth thine anger smoake against the sheepe of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance *which* thou hast redeemed, this mount Sion wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall desolations: *euen* all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midst of thy Congregations: they set vp their Ensignes *for* signes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 They haue cast fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled *by casting downe* ☞ dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let vs destroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 Wee see not our signes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the aduersary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosome.

12 For God *is* my King of old; working saluation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou diddest diuide the Sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gauest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernesse.

15 Thou didst cleaue the fountaine and the flood, thou driedst vp mighty riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the Sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made Summer and Winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath

reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the soule of thy turtle doue, vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the Congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue respect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed returne ashamed; let the poore and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, pleade thine owne cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee dayly.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise vp against thee, increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, A Psalme *or* Song of Asaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes, *vnto thee* doe wee giue thankes; for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wondrous workes declare.

2 When I shall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said, vnto the fooles, Deale not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: speake not with a stiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the East, nor from the West, nor from the South.

7 But God *is* the Iudge: hee putteth downe one, and setteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD, *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all ye wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer: I will sing praises to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked also will I cut off, *but* the hornes of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme *or* Song of Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowne: his Name *is* great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwellingplace in Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bow, the shield and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they haue slept their sleepe: and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the charet and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause iudgment to be heard from heauen: the earth feared, & was still,

9 When God arose to iudgement, to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents vnto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of Princes: he *is* terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Asaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: *euen* vnto God with my voyce, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble, I sought the Lord; my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of old, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise faile for euermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, this is my infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders, thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sons of Iacob & Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid, the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound, thine arrowes also went abroad.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightned the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy footsteps are not knowne.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

¶ Maschil of Asaph.

GIue eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old:

3 Which wee haue heard and knowne: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We wil not hide them from their children, shewing to ỹ generation to come, the praises of the LORD: and his strength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For hee established a testimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers: that they should make them knowne to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them, euen* the children *which* should be borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, *and* carrying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the Couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 Hee deuided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

14 In ỹ day time also he led them with a cloud: & all the night with a light of fire.

15 Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to run downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wildernes?

20 Behold, hee smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out, and the streames ouerflowed: can hee giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob, and anger also came vp against Israel:

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation.

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

25 Man did eate Angels food: hee sent them meate to the full.

26 He caused an East wind to blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South wind.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and feathered foules like as the sand of the Sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and smote downe the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wondrous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred ỹ God *was* their rocke: and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right w̄ him: neither were they stedfast in his Couenant.

38 But he *being* full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh; a wind that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they prouoke him in the wildernesse: and grieue him in the desart?

41 Yea, they turned backe, and tempted God; and limited the holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them frō the enemy:

43 How he had wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods that they could not drinke.

45 He sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which destroyed them.

46 He gaue also their increase vnto the catterpiller: & their labour vnto ỹ locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with frost.

48 Hee

48 He gaue vp their cattell also to the haile: and their flocks to hot thunder bolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble: by sending euill angels *among them.*

50 Hee made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gaue their life ouer to the pestilence:

51 And smote all the firstborne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the Tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 Hee cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted & prouoked ✠ most high God: and kept not his Testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men,

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuity: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: & was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not giuen to marriage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put thē to a perpetuall reproach.

67 Moreouer, he refused the Tabernacle of Ioseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim,

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah: the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces:* like the earth which he hath established for euer.

70 He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepe-folds:

71 From following the ewes great with young: hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

¶ A Psalme of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to be* meat vnto the fowles of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry, for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowne thee, & vpon ✠ kingdoms that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 O remember not against vs former iniquities, let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sins, for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be knowne among the heathen in our sight, *by* the reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of thy power: preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen fold into their bosome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproached thee, O Lord!

13 So we thy people & sheepe of thy pasture, wil giue thee thanks for euer: we wil shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, A Psalme of Asaph.

Giue eare, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke, thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim, and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength: and come *and* saue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt ✠ be angry against ✠ prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, & we shall be saued.

8 Thou

8 Thou haſt brought a vine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou prepareditſt *roome* before it: and didſt cauſe it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.

10 The hils were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the goodly Cedars.

11 Shee ſent out her boughes vnto the ſea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why haſt thou *then* broken downe her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The Boare out of the wood doth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beſeech thee, O God of hoſtes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and viſit this Vine:

15 And the Vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut downe: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the Sonne of man, *whom* thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and wee will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hoſtes, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and wee ſhall be ſaued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, *A Pſalme* of Aſaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our ſtrength: make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleaſant harpe with the pſaltery.

3 Blow vp the Trumpet in the new Moone: in the time appointed on our ſolemne Feaſt day.

3 For this was a Statute for Iſrael: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioſeph *for* a Teſtimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I vnderſtood not.

6 I remooued his ſhoulder from the burden: his hands were deliuered from ſ pots.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I prooued thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie vnto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken vnto mee:

9 There ſhall no ſtrange god be in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Iſrael would none of mee.

12 So I gaue them vp vnto their owne hearts luſt: and they walked in their owne counſels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: *and* Iſrael had walked in my wayes!

14 I ſhould ſoone haue ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their aduerſaries.

15 The hatersof the LORD ſhould haue ſubmitted themſelues vnto him: but their time ſhould haue endured for euer.

16 He ſhould haue fed them alſo with the fineſt of the wheat: and with honey out of the rocke, ſhould I haue ſatiſfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

¶ A Pſalme of Aſaph.

GOd ſtandeth in ſ Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniuſtly: and accept the perſons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliuer the poore and needy: ridde them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderſtand, they walke on in darkeneſſe: all the foundations of the earth are out of courſe.

6 I haue ſaid, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the moſt High:

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

¶ A Song or Pſalme of Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they ſ hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken crafty counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue conſulted together ẇ one conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philiſtines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as *to* Siſera, as *to* Iabin at the brooke of Kiſon:

10 *Which* periſhed at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their Princes as Zebah and as Zalmunna:

12 Who ſaid, Let vs take to our ſelues the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God make them like a wheele: as the ſtubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:
15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.
16 Fill their faces with shame, that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.
17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame and perish:
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme for the sons of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!
2 My soule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her yong, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King, and my God.
4 Blessed *are* they that dwel in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:
6 Who passing thorow the valley of Baca, make it a well: the raine also filleth the pooles.
7 They goe from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare O God of Iacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.
10 For a day in thy Courts *is* better then a thousand: I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.
11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withhold from them that walke vprightly.
12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD, thou hast been fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuity of Iacob.
2 Thou hast forgiuen the iniquity of thy people; thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.
4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger toward vs to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?
7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD, and grant vs thy saluation.
8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for he will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.
9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.
11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.
12 Yea, the LORD shal giue that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.
13 Righteousnesse shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

¶ A Prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.
2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant ỹ trusteth in thee.
3 Be merciful vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee daily.
4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee, (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.
5 For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.
6 Giue eare O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to ỹ voyce of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.
8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee, (O Lord:) neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.
9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.
10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: thou *art* God alone.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.
15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.
16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thine hand-maid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because

because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

¶ A Psalme or Song for the sonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation is in ỹ holy mountaines.
2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.
4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon, to them that know mee; behold, Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was borne in her: and the Higheſt himselfe shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.
7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

¶ A Song or Psalme for the sons of Korah, to the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath-Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.
2 Let my prayer come before thee: inclinethine eare vnto my cry.
3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.
4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.
5 Free among ỹ dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.
6 Thou hast laid mee in the loweſt pit: in darkeneſſe, in the deepes.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me: & thou hast afflicted me with all thy waues. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made mee an abomination vnto them: *I am* shut vp, and I cannot come foorth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction; LORD, I haue called daily vpon thee: I haue stretched out my hands vnto thee.
10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the darke? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?
13 But vnto thee haue I cryed, O LORD: and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.
14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my soule? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?
15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.
17 They came round about me daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.
18 Louer & friend hast thou put far from me: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

¶ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulneſſe to all generations.
2 For I haue said, Mercy shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulneſſe shalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.
3 I haue made a Couenant with my choſen: I haue sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.
4 Thy seed will I eſtabliſh for euer: and build vp thy throne to all generations. Selah.
5 And the heauens shall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the Congregation of the Saints.
6 For who in ỹ heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened vnto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to bee feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hoſts, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?
9 Thou ruleſt ỹ raging of the ſea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.
10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast ſcattered thine enemies with thy ſtrong arme.
11 The heauens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 The North and the South, thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy Name.
13 Thou *haſt* a mighty arme: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.
14 Iuſtice and iudgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.
15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walke, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy Name ſhall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.
17 For thou art ỹ glory of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhall be exalted.
18 For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Iſrael is our King.
19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaidſt, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.
20 I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.
21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.
22 The enemy ſhall not exact vpon him:

nor

nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.
23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.
24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.
26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rocke of my saluation.
27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shall stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.
30 If his children forsake my Law, and walke not in my Iudgements;
31 If they breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements:
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, & their iniquity with stripes.
33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor suffer my faithfulnesse to faile.
34 My Couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once haue I sworne by my holinesse; that I will not lie vnto Dauid.
36 His seed shall endure for euer, and his throne as the Sunne before me.
37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.
38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast been wroth with thine Anointed.
39 Thou hast made voide the Couenant of thy seruant: thou hast profaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.
40 Thou hast brokendown all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.
41 All that passe by the way, spoile him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.
44 Thou hast made his glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.
45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.
46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe, for euer? shal thy wrath burn like fire?
47 Remember how short my time is: wherfore hast thou made all men in vaine?
48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?
50 Remember (Lord) the reproach of thy seruants: *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproach* of all the mighty people,
51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproached, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Anointed.
52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore: Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

¶ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place, in all generations.
2 Before the mountaines were brought foorth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.
4 For a thousand yeeres in thy sight, *are but* as yesterday when it is past: and *as* a watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* groweth vp.
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our dayes are passed away in thy wrath: wee spend our yeeres as a tale *that is told*.
10 The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and ten, and if by reason of strength they *be* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.
11 Who knoweth *the* power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.
12 So teach vs to number our dayes: that we may apply our hearts vnto wisedome.
13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.
14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.
15 Make vs glad, according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* we haue seene euill.
16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God bee vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

HEe that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High, shall abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.
2 I will say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge & my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noisome pestilence.
4 He shall couer thee with his feathers,

and

and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terrour by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day:

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowne my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: & thy faithfulnes euery night.

3 Vpon an instrument of ten strings, and vpon the Psaltery: vpon the harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity doe flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne of an* Vnicorne: I shall be anointed with fresh oile.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eare shal heare *my desire* of the wicked *that* rise vp against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the Palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD *is* vpright: he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiesty: the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe: the world also is established, that it cannot be moued.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe, thou iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, O ye brutish among the people, and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed ſ eie, shal he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know*?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersity: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD wil not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise vp for me against the euill

euill doers? or who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had been* my helpe: my soule had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercy, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea* the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

O Come, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyse to the rocke of our saluation.

2 Let vs come before his presence with thanksgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyse vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

4 In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: the strength of the hils is his also.

5 The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 O come, let vs worship & bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our Maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your heart, as in the prouocation: and as in the day of temptation *in* the wilderneſse:

9 When your fathers tempted mee: prooued me, and saw my worke.

10 Fourtie yeares long was I grieued with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that doe erre in their hearts: and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath: that they should not enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew foorth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, & greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maiesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due vnto* his Name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shalbe established, that it shall not be moued: he shall iudge the people righteously.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for hee commeth to iudge the earth: hee shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the multitude of Isles bee glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darknesse *are* round about him: righteousnesse and iudgement are the habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth saw and trembled.

5 The hils melted like waxe at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnes: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serue grauen images, that boast themselues of idols: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted far aboue all gods.

10 Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill: he preserueth the soules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowne for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

¶ A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made knowne his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy & his truth toward ſ house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noise vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and reioyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with

with the harpe, and the voyce of a Pſalme.
6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD, the King.
7 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together
9 Before the LORD, for he commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſnes ſhall he iudge the world, and ſ people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he ſitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth be mooued.
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.
3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.
4 The King ſtrength alſo loueth iudgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgement & righteouſnes in Iacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: *for* he is holy.
6 Moſes and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he anſwered them.
7 Hee ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gaue them.
8 Thou anſweredſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, & worſhip at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

¶ A Pſalme of praiſe.

MAke a ioyfull noiſe vnto the Lord, all yee lands.
2 Serue the LORD with gladnes: come before his preſence with ſinging.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it* is hee *that* hath made vs, and not wee our ſelues: wee are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.
4 Enter into his gates with thankeſgiuing, *and* into his courts with praiſe: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* bleſſe his Name.
5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.
2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.
3 I will ſet no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, *it* ſhall not cleaue to me.
4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me; I will not know a wicked perſon.
5 Whoſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbor, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke and a proud heart will not I ſuffer.
6 Mine eyes *ſhall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: hee that walketh in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.
7 He that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, ſhall not tarry in my ſight.
8 I will early deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.
2 Hide not thy face from mee in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, anſwere me ſpeedily.
3 For my dayes are conſumed like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.
4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eate my bread.
5 By reaſon of the voyce of my groaning, my bones cleaue to my ſkinne.
6 I am like a Pelican of the wildernes: I am like an Owle of the deſart.
7 I watch, and am as a Sparrow alone vpon the houſe top.
8 Mine enemies reproach mee all the day: *and* they that are mad againſt mee, are ſworne againſt me.
9 For I haue eaten aſhes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.
10 Becauſe of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou haſt liſted me vp, and caſt me downe.
11 My dayes *are* like a ſhadow *that* declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.
12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.
13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the ſet time is come.
14 For thy ſeruants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and fauour the duſt thereof.
15 So the heathen ſhall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD ſhall build vp Zion, he ſhall appeare in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.
18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.
19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:
20 To heare the groaning of the priſoner: to looſe thoſe that are appointed to death:

21 To

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem:
22 When the people are gathered together: & the kingdomes to serue the LORD.
23 He weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.
24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the middest of my dayes: thy yeeres are throwout all generations.
25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure, yea, all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.
27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeres shall haue no end.
28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall bee established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name
2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.
3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.
4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.
6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement, for all that are oppressed.
7 He made knowne his wayes vnto Moses: his actes vnto the children of Israel.
8 The LORD *is* mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
9 He will not alwaies chide: neither will hee keepe *his anger* for euer.
10 He hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.
11 For as the heauen is high abone the earth: so great is his mercy toward them that feare him.
12 As far as the East is from the West, so far hath he remoued our transgressions frō vs.
13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.
14 For he knoweth our frame, hee remembreth that we are dust.
15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting, vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnes vnto childrens children:
18 To such as keepe his Couenant: and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.
20 Blesse the LORD, ye his Angels that excell in strength, that doe his Commandements: hearkning vnto the voyce of his Word.
21 Blesse ye the LORD, all ye his hostes: yee ministers of his that doe his pleasure.
22 Blesse the LORD, all his workes, in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiesty.
2 Who couerest *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.
3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his charet, who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.
4 Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.
5 Who laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not bee remooued for euer.
6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.
7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys, vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.
10 Hee sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hils.
11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wilde asses quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the fowles of the heauen haue their habitation, *which* sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.
14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, & herbe for the seruice of man: that he may bring foorth food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oyle to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full of *sap*: the Cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.
17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the Storke, the firre-trees *are* her house.
18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wilde goates, *and* the rockes for the conies.
19 He appointed the Moone for seasons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.
20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.
21 The

21 The young lions roare after their prey, and seeke their meat from God.
22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke: and to his labour, vntill the euening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy workes! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.
26 There go ſ ships; *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein.
27 These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.
28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.
30 Thou sendest foorth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of ſ LORD shall endure for euer: the LORD shal reioyce in his works.
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they smoke.
33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise to my God, while I haue my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

O Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowne his deeds among the people.
2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.
3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce that seek the LORD.
4 Seeke the LORD and his strength: seeke his face euermore.
5 Remember his maruellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,
6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.
7 *He is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.
8 He hath remembred his Couenant for euer: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations.
9 Which *Couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:
10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a Law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting Couenant:
11 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: the lot of your inheritance.
12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it,
13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.
14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued Kings for their sakes:
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.
16 Moreouer, he called for a famine vpon the land: he brake ſ whole staffe of bread.
17 He sent a man before them: *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant.
18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron.
19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.
20 The King sent, and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, & let him go free.
21 He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his substance:
22 To binde his Princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senators wisedome.
23 Israel also came into Egypt, and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger then their enemies.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.
26 He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 They shewed his signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkenesse and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.
29 Hee turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.
30 The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their Kings.
31 He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.
32 Hee gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also, & their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 Hee spake, and the locusts came; and caterpillers, and that without number,
35 And did eate vp all the herbs in their land, & deuoured the fruit of their ground,
36 Hee smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.
37 He brought them forth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.
39 Hee spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.
40 *The people* asked, and hee brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.
41 He opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.
42 For he remembred his holy promise: *and* Abraham his seruant.

43 And

43 And he brought foorth his people with ioy, *and* his choſen with gladneſſe:

44 And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obſerue his Statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

PRaiſe ye the LORD. O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Who can vtter the mighty actes of the LORD? *who* can ſhew forth all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* he that doth righteouſnes at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou beareſt vnto* thy people: O viſit me with thy ſaluation:

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may reioyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We haue ſinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, wee haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: but prouoked *him* at the ſea, *euen* at the red ſea.

8 Neuertheleſſe, he ſaued them for his Names ſake: that he might make his mightie power to be knowne.

9 Hee rebuked the red ſea alſo, and it was dried vp: ſo hee led them thorow the depths, as thorow the wilderneſſe.

10 And hee ſaued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 Then beleeued they his words: they ſang his praiſe.

13 They ſoone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counſell:

14 But luſted exceedingly in the wildernes: and tempted God in the deſart.

15 And he gaue them their requeſt: but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoule.

16 They enuied Moſes alſo in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 The earth opened and ſwallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

18 And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an oxe that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt.

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red ſea.

23 Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, leſt hee ſhould deſtroy *them*.

24 Yea, they deſpiſed the pleaſant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto ſ voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand againſt them: to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

27 To ouerthrow their ſeed alſo among the nations, & to ſcatter them in the lands.

28 They ioyned themſelues alſo vnto Baal-Peor, and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 Then ſtood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and ſo the plague was ſtayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 They angred *him* alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lips.

34 They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whom ſ LORD commanded them:

35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they ſerued their idoles: which were a ſnare vnto them.

37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſonnes and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And ſhed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their ſons and of their daughters, whom they ſacrificed vnto the idols of Canaan: & the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they were brought into ſubiection vnder their hand.

43 Many times did he deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counſell, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Neuertheleſſe, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembred for them his Couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 Hee made them alſo to be pitied of all thoſe that carried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praiſe.

48 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael, from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL.

PSAL. CVII.

O Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good; for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so:* whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East, and from the West: from the North, and from the South.

4 They wandered in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwel in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soule fainted in them.

6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by ſ right way: that they might goe to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For hee satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnes.

10 Such as sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High:

12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee saued them out of their distresses.

14 Hee brought them out of darknesse and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities are afflicted

18 Their soule abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: he saueth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word & healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thankesgiuing: and declare his workes with reioycing.

23 They that goe downe to the Sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:

24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For hee commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.

27 They reele to & fro, and stagger like a drunken man: and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they bee quiet: so hee bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people: and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into barrennesse; for the wickednes of them that dwell therein.

35 He turneth ſ wildernes into a standing water: and dry ground into water springs.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation,

37 And sowe the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yeeld fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Againe, they are minished, and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 He powreth contempt vpon Princes: and causeth them to wander in the wildernesse, *where* there *is* no way.

41 Yet setteth hee the poore on high from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

42 The righteous shall see it, & reioyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso *is* wise, and will obserue those things: euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

¶ A Song *or* Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe; I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: & thy truth *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may bee deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, E-

phraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Law-giuer.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring mee into the strong city? who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for hee *is it that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my praise

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitfull are opened against me: they haue spoken against mee with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed mee about also with words of hatred: and fought against mee without a cause.

4 For my loue they are mine aduersaries: but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When hee shall be iudged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his dayes be few: *and* let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the stranger spoile his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off: *and* in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As hee loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As he clothed himselfe with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* coureth him, and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach vnto them: *when* they looked vpon mee, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries be clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* from those that condemne his soule.

PSAL. CX.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer; after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike thorow Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads ouer many countreys.

7 He shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

PRaise yee the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Hee hath made his wonderfull workes to bee remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 Hee hath giuen meat vnto them that feare him: hee will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands *are* verity and iudgement: all his commandements are sure.

8 They stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in truth and vprightnesse.

9 Hee sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome, a good vnderstanding haue all they that doe *his commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXII.

PRaise yee the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

2 His seed shalbe mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shalbe* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he *is* gracious and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall be in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, vntill he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnes endureth for euer; his horne shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shal see *it*, and be grieued; he shal gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: Praise the Name of the LORD.

2 Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time foorth and for euermore.

3 From the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who dwelleth on high:

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That hee may set *him* with Princes: *euen* with the Princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob from a people of strange language:

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw *it*, and fled: Iordan was driuen backe.

4 The mountaines skipped like rams: *and* the little hilles like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou Sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines *that* yee skipped like rams: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

3 But our God *is* in the heauens: hee hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

4 Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not; eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.

7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not: feet *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they thorow their throat.

8 They that make them, are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their helpe, and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe, and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe, and their shield.

12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs, he will blesse *vs*, he wil blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 Hee will blesse them that feare the LORD: *both* small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

18 But we will blesse the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

I Loue the LORD: because he hath heard my voyce, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his eare vnto me: therefore will I call vpon *him* as long as I liue.

3 The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD: in the land of the liuing.

10 I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: *for* all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation, and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD, now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: *is* the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant, I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in the midst of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

OPraise the LORD all yee nations: praise him all yee people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great towards vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

OGiue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD in distresse: the LORD answered mee, *and set me* in a large place.

6 The LORD *is* on my side, I will not feare: what man can doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed mee about, yea, they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my saluation.

15 The voyce of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened mee sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnesse: I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 The stone *which* the builders refused: is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *be he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD which hath shewed vs light, bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the vndefiled in the way, who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his Testimonies: & *that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquity: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant, *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy Law.

19 I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My soule breaketh for ✠ longing: *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit & speak against me: but thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.

24 Thy Testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy Statutes.

27 Make mee to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

28 My soule melteth away for heauinesse: strengthen ✠ me according vnto thy word.

29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.

30 I haue chosen the way of truth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me*.

31 I haue stucke vnto thy Testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandements; when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach mee, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.

34 Giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline my heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.

37 Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto mee, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation according to thy word.

42 So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth mee: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.

45 And I will walke at liberty: for I seeke thy precepts.

46 I will speake of thy testimonies also before Kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my selfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.

48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon me, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.

54 Thy Statutes haue beene my songs, in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night: and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD: I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.

58 I intreated thy fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.

61 The bands of the wicked haue rob

bed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.
62 At midnight will I riſe to giue thanks vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them ỹ feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy Statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſeruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doeſt good: teach me thy Statutes.
69 The proud haue forged a lie againſt me: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as greaſe: *but* I delight in thy Law.
71 It *is* good for me that I haue been afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.
72 The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned me: giue me vnderſtanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.
74 They that feare thee, will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy iudgements *are* right: and *that* thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.
76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be for my comfort: according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.
77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.
78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt peruerſly with me without a cauſe: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let thoſe ỹ feare thee, turne vnto me: and thoſe that haue known thy teſtimonies.
80 Let my heart be ſound in thy Statutes, that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſaluation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottell in the ſmoake: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.
84 How many *are* the dayes of thy ſeruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?
85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.
86 All thy commandements *are* faithfull; they perſecute me wrongfully, helpe thou me.
87 They had almoſt conſumed me vpon earth; but I forſooke not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy louing kindneſs: ſo ſhall I keep the teſtimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heauen.
90 Thy faithfulneſſe is vnto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy ſeruants.
92 Vnleſſe thy Law *had beene* my delights: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine affliction.
93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.
94 I am thine, ſaue me: for I haue ſought thy precepts.
95 The wicked haue waited for me to deſtroy me: but I wil conſider thy teſtimonies.
96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law? it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy Commandements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for they are euer with me.
99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all my teachers: for thy Teſtimonies are my meditation.
100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients; becauſe I keepe thy precepts.
101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.
102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou haſt taught me.
103 How ſweet are thy words vnto my taſte! *yea*, *ſweeter* then honey to my mouth.
104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

NVN.

105 Thy word *is* a lampe vnto my feet, and a light vnto my path.
106 I haue ſworne, & I will performe it: that I will keep thy righteous iudgements.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according vnto thy word.
108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.
109 My ſoule *is* continually in my hand; yet doe I not forget thy Law.
110 The wicked haue laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.
112 I haue inclined mine heart to performe thy ſtatutes alway, *euen* vnto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.
114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me, ye euill doers: for I will keep the commandements of my God.
116 Vp-

116 Vphold me according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou mee vp, and I shall bee safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy Statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.

119 Thou putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice: leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Beſurety for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy Statutes.

125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.

127 Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea, aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon me, and be merciſull vnto mee: as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquity haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſsion of man: ſo will I keepe thy Precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy Iudgements.

138 Thy Teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commanded, are righteous: and very faithfull.

139 My zeale hath conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.

141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed: *yet* doe not I forget thy Precepts.

142 Thy righteouſneſſe *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the Trueth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh haue taken hold on mee: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy Teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.

146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue mee: and I ſhall keepe thy Teſtimonies.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent *the* night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD, quicken mee, according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowne of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Pleade my cauſe, and deliuer mee: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy Statutes.

156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken mee according to thy iudgements.

157 Many *are* my perſecutours, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I loue thy Precepts: quicken mee, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.

160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous Iudgements *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted mee without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous Iudgements.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and nothing ſhall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy Commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy Teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy Precepts and thy Teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word: for all thy Commandements *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue chosen thy Precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

¶ A Song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

3 What shalbe giuen vnto thee? or what shall be done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of Iuniper.

5 Woe is me that I sojourne in Mesech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

PSAL. CXXI.

¶ A Song of degrees.

I Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sunne shall not smite thee by day: nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time foorth, and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel, to giue thanks vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem; they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs: the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers; the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen, and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

¶ A Song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from hence foorth euen for euer.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous, lest the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquity.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

¶ A Song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned againe the captiuity of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they

they among the heathen: The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

5 They ỹ sow in teares, shal reape in ioy.

6 He that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtlesse come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that build it: except the LORD keepe the city, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mighty man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they shall speake w. the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed; that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children, *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon ỹ* house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

¶ A Song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cryed vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou LORD shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely, I haue behaued and quieted my selfe, as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned child.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from hencefoorth and for euer.

PSAL. CXXXII.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the Tabernacle of my house: nor go vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: we will worship at his foot-stoole.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou and the Arke of thy strength.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse; and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake; turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it: of the fruit of thy body will I set vpon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keepe my Conenant and my Testimony, that I shall teach them, their children also shall sit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her prouision:

on: I will satisfie her poore with bread.

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloud for ioy.

17 There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

¶ A Song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold, how good & how pleasant *it is*: for brethren to dwel together in vnity.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard: that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

¶ A Song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all yee seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands *in* the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

PRaise yee the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye seruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For § LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 Who smote the first borne of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his seruants.

10 Who smote great nations: and slew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Bashan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

12 And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: *and* thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people, and he will repent himselfe concerning his seruants.

15 The idoles of the heathen *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *so is* euery one that trusteth in them.

19 Blesse the LORD, O house of Israel: blesse the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Blesse the LORD, O house of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, blesse the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ierusalem. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

OGiue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 To him that by wisedome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

6 To him that stretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

8 The Sunne to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

13 To him which diuided the red Sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 But ouerthrew Pharaoh and his host in the red Sea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

16 To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

17 To him which smote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

18 And slew famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

19 Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

20 And Og the King of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

21 And gaue their land for an heritage: for

for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſernant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there we ſate downe, yea, we wept: when wee remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes in the midſt thereof.
3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs a ſong, and they that waſted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion.
4 How ſhall wee ſing the LORDS ſong: in a ſtrange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.
6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to ſ roofe of my mouth, if I preſer not Ieruſalem aboue my chiefe ioy.
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, Raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be deſtroyed: happy *ſhall hee be* that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.
9 Happy *ſhall he be* that taketh and daſheth thy little ones againſt the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

I Will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.
2 I will worſhip towards thy holy Temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy louing kindneſſe, and for thy trueth: for thou haſt magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.
3 In the day when I cried, thou anſweredſt mee: *and* ſtrengthenedſt mee *with* ſtrength in my ſoule.
4 All the Kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O Lord: when they heare the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.
6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he reſpect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.
7 Though I walke in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.
8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forſake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD thou haſt ſearched mee, and knowne *me*.
2 Thou knoweſt my downe-ſitting, and mine vp-riſing; thou vnderſtandeſt my thought afarre off.
3 Thou compaſſeſt my path, and my lying downe; and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.
4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.
5 Thou haſt beſet mee behinde and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.
6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.
7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither ſhall I flie from thy preſence?
8 If I aſcend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold thou *art there*.
9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the vttermoſt parts of the Sea:
10 Euen there ſhall thy hand lead mee: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.
11 If I ſay, Surely the darkeneſſe ſhall couer me: euen the night ſhall be light about me.
12 Yea, the darkeneſſe hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: the darkeneſſe and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.
13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.
14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my ſoule knoweth right well.
15 My ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret, *and* curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.
16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke all my members were written, *which* in continuance were faſhioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.
17 How precious alſo are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the ſumme of them?
18 *If* I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.
20 For they ſpeake againſt thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.
21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.
23 Search mee, O God, and know my heart:

heart: try me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if *there be* any wicked way in me: and lead me in the way euerlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer mee, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue mee from the violent man.
2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.
3 They haue sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison *is* vnder their lips. Selah.
4 Keepe me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked: preserue me from the violent man, who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.
5 The proud haue hid a snare for me, and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grinnes for mee. Selah.
6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my supplications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.
8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.
9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.
10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.
11 Let not an euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.
12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.
13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haste vnto me: giue eare vnto my voice, when I cry vnto thee.
2 Let my prayer bee set foorth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the euening sacrifice.
3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.
4 Encline not mine heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes, with men that worke iniquity: and let mee not eat of their dainties.
5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.
6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowne in stony places: they shall heare my words, for they are sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, leaue not my soule destitute.
9 Keepe mee from the snare *which* they haue laid for mee: and the grinnes of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

¶ Maschil of Dauid: A prayer when he was in the caue.

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voyce vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.
2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.
4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld: but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge failed me: no man cared for my soule.
5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.
6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliuer mee from my persecutors: for they are stronger then I.
7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse mee about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, *and* in thy righteousnesse.
2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soule, he hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkenesse, as those that haue beene long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the worke of thy hands.
6 I stretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my soule *thirsteth* after thee as a thirsty land. Selah.
7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: lest I be like vnto them that go downe into the pit.
8 Cause me to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust, cause mee to know the way wherein I should walke

walke: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee.
9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flie vnto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good, leade me into the land of vprightnesse.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I *am* thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLessed *be* the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.
2 My goodnesse, and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliuerer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder me.
3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the sonne of man, that thou makest account of him?
4 Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoake.
6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrowes, and destroy them.
7 Send thine hand from aboue, rid me and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children,
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.
9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises vnto thee.
10 *It is he* that giueth saluation vnto Kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.
11 Rid me, and deliuer me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.
12 That our sonnes *may bee* as plants growne vp in their youth: *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones, polished *after* the similitude of a palace:
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording all manner of store: *that* our sheepe may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.
14 That our oxen *may be* strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out: that *there be* no complaining in our streets.
15 Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

¶ Dauids *Psalme* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.
2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: and his greatnesse is vnsearchable.
4 One generation shall praise thy workes to another, and shall declare thy mighty actes.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy Maiesty, and of thy wondrous workes.
6 And *men* shall speake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will declare thy greatnesse.
7 They shall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodnesse: and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.
8 The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and of great mercy.
9 The LORD *is* good to all, and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.
10 All thy workes shall praise thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.
11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.
12 To make knowne to the sons of men his mighty actes: and the glorious Maiestie of his kingdome.
13 Thy kingdome *is* an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* thorow-out all generations.
14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that be bowed downe.
15 The eyes of all wait vpon thee, and thou giuest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and holy *in* all his workes.
18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.
19 He will fulfill the desire of them that feare him: he also will heare their cry, and will saue them.
20 The LORD preserueth all them that loue him: but all ¶ wicked will he destroy.
21 My mouth shall speake the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soule.
2 While I liue, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.
3 Put not your trust in Princes, *nor* in the sonne of man, in whom *there is* no helpe.
4 His breath goeth forth: he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.
5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:
6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for euer;

7 *Which*

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppressed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, he releeueth the fatherles and widow: but the way of ỹ wicked he turneth vpside downe.

10 The LORD shall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

PRaise ye the LORD: for it *is* good to sing praises vnto our God: for it *is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build vp Ierusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the Starres: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his vnderstanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he casteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD ỹ thankesgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God.

8 Who couereth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 He giueth to the beast his food: *and* to the young rauens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in thē that feare him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates: hee hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his Commandement *vpon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word vnto Iacob: his Statutes and his Iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* Iudgements, they haue not knowne them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heauens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his Angels: praise ye him all his hostes.

3 Praise ye him Sunne and Moone: praise him all yee Starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise ỹ Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 Hee hath also stablished them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormie wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines, and all hilles: fruitfull trees and all Cedars.

10 Beasts, and all cattell: creeping things, and flying fowle.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both yong men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

14 Hee also exalteth the horne of his people; the praise of all his Saints: euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

PRaise yee the LORD: sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: hee will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* in their mouth: & a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To bind their Kings with chaines: and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery & harpe.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and Organs.

5 Praise him vpon the loude cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE

¶ THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon, the
son of Dauid, King of Israel,
2 To know wisedome and
instruction, to perceiue the
words of vnderstanding,
3 To receiue the instruction of wise-
dome, iustice, and iudgement, and equity,
4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the
yong man knowledge and discretion.
5 A wise man will heare, and will in-
crease learning: and a man of vnderstan-
ding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:
6 To vnderstand a Prouerbe, and the in-
terpretation; the words of the wise, and
their darke sayings.
7 ¶ The feare of the LORD *is* the be-
ginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise
wisedome and instruction.
8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy
father, and forsake not the law of thy mo-
ther.
9 For they *shall bee* an ornament of
grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy
necke.
10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entice thee,
consent thou not.
11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay
wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the
innocent without cause:
12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the
graue, and whole, as those that goe downe
into the pit:
13 We shall find all precious substance:
we shall fill our houses with spoile:
14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all
haue one purse:
15 My son, walke not thou in the way with
them; refraine thy foot from their path:
16 For their feet run to euill, and make
haste to shed blood.
17 Surely in vaine the net is spread in
the sight of any bird.
18 And they lay wait for their *owne*
blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne*
liues.
19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is
greedy of gaine: *which* taketh away the
life of the owners thereof.
20 ¶ Wisedome cryeth without, she vt-
tereth her voyce in the streets:
21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of con-
course, in the openings of the gates: in the
city she vttereth her words, *saying*,
22 How long, yee simple ones, will yee
loue simplicity? and the scorners delight in
their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?
23 Turne you at my reproofe; behold, I
will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will
make known my words vnto you.
24 ¶ Because I haue called, and ye refu-
sed, I haue stretched out my hand, and no
man regarded:
25 But ye haue set at naught all my coun-
sell, and would none of my reproofe:
26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I
will mocke when your feare commeth.
27 When your feare commeth as deso-
lation, and your destruction commeth as a
whirlewind; when distresse and anguish
commeth vpon you:
28 Then shall they call vpon me, but I
will not answere, they shall seeke me early,
but they shall not find me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, and
did not chuse the feare of the LORD.
30 They would none of my counsell: they
despised all my reproofe.
31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit
of their owne way, and be filled with their
owne deuices.
32 For the turning away of the simple
shall slay them, and the prosperity of fooles
shall destroy them.
33 But whoso hearkeneth vnto me shall
dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare
of euill.

CHAP. II.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my
words, and hide my Commande-
ments with thee:
2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto
wisedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnder-
standing:
3 Yea, if thou cryest after knowledge, *and*
liftest vp thy voyce for vnderstanding:
4 If thou seekest her as siluer, and sear-
chest for her as *for* hid treasures:
5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare
of the LORD, and find the knowledge of
God.
6 For the LORD giueth wisedome: out
of his mouth *commeth* knowledge and vn-
derstanding.
7 He layeth vp sound wisedome for the
righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that
walke vprightly.
8 He keepeth the pathes of iudgement,
and preserueth the way of his Saints.
9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteous-
nesse, and iudgement, and equity; *yea*, euery
good path.
10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine
heart, and knowledge is pleasant vnto thy
soule;
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vn-
derstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the
euill man, from the man that speaketh fro-
ward things.
13 Who leaue the pathes of vprightnes,
to walke in the wayes of darkenesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* de-
light in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they
froward in their pathes.

16 To

16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, *euen* from the stranger, *which* flatteteth with her words:
17 Which forsaketh the guid of her youth, and forgetteth the Conenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold of the pathes of life.
20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.
21 For the vpright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remaine in it.
22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

MY son, forget not my law, but let thine heart keepe my Commandements:
2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 So shalt thou find fauour, and good vnderstanding in the sight of God and man.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.
6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy pathes.
7 ¶ Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.
8 It shall be health to thy nauill, and marrow to thy bones.
9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with ſ first fruits of all thine increase;
10 So shall thy barnes bee filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11 ¶ My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD, neither be weary of his correction.
12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.
13 ¶ Happy *is* ſ man *that* findeth wisdome, and the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.
14 For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.
15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.
16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour.
17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnes: and all her pathes *are* peace.
18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her: *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.
19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth, by vnderstanding hath he established the heauens.
20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp: and ſ clouds drop downe the dew.
21 ¶ My son, let not *them* depart fro thine eyes: keepe sound wisdome and discretion.
22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.
23 Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.
25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.
26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foot from being taken.
27 ¶ Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.
28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.
29 Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.
31 ¶ Enuy thou not the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.
32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: but his secret *is* with the righteous.
33 ¶ The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the iust.
34 Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.
35 The wise shall inherite glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare ye children ſ instruction of a father, & attend to know vnderstanding.
2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my Law.
3 For I was my fathers sonne, tender and onely *beloued* in the sight of my mother.
4 He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my Commandements, and liue.
5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.
7 Wisedome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wisedome: and withall thy getting, get vnderstanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou doest imbrace her.
9 She shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.
10 Heare, O my son, and receiue my sayings: & the yeeres of thy life shall be many.
11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisdome: I haue led thee in right pathes.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be

be straitned, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let *her* not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoide it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe, and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, inclinethine eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart,

22 For they are life vnto *those* that finde them, and health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put farre from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy wayes be established.

27 Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left, remoone thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, *and* bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lippes of a strange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her mouth *is* smoother then oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 Her feet go downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life: her wayes are mooueable *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Heare mee now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoone thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

9 Lest thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee dispersed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be blessed, and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the louing Hinde, and pleasant Roe, let her brests satisfie thee at all times, and be thou rauisht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities, shall take the wicked himselfe, and hee shall be holden with the cords of his sinnes.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly hee shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

MY sonne, if thou bee surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe humble thy selfe, and make sure thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise:

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the haruest.

9 How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

11 So shall thy pouerty come as one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnes *is* in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall hee bee broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These sixe things doth ℣ LORD hate, yea seuen are an abomination vnto him:

17 A

17 A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood;
18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischiefe:
19 A false witnes *that* speaketh lies: and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the Law of thy mother.
21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.
22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou awakest, it shal talke with thee.
23 For the Commandement *is* a lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:
24 To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flatterie of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 Lust not after her beauty in thy heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 For by meanes of a whorish woman, *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the adultresse will hunt for the precious life.
27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?
28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife: whosoeuer toucheth her shall not be innocent.
30 Men do not despise a thiefe, if he steale to satisfie his soule when he is hungry:
31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seuen fold, hee shall giue all the substance of his house.
32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh vnderstanding: hee that doeth it, destroyeth his owne soule.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore hee will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 He will not regard any ransome; neither will hee rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.
2 Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.
4 Say vnto wisdome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinswoman,
5 That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words.
6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of vnderstanding,
8 Passing thorow the street neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight, in the euening, in the blacke and darke night;
10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.
11 (Shee is loud and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now is shee without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)
13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said vnto him,
14 I *haue* peace offerings with me; this day haue I payed my vowes.
15 Therefore came I foorth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.
16 I haue deckt my bed with coueringes of tapestry; with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.
17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.
18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.
19 For the good man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.
20 Hee hath taken a bag of money with him, *and* will come home at the day appointed.
21 With much faire speech shee caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the stocks,
23 Till a dart strike thorow his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her pathes.
26 For she hath cast downe many wounded: yea, many strong men haue beene slaine by her.
27 Her house *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

DOeth not wisedome cry? and vnderstanding put foorth her voyce?
2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the pathes.
3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the comming in at the doores.
4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce *is* to the sonnes of man.
5 O ye simple, vnderstand wisdome: and ye fooles be ye of an vnderstanding heart.
6 Heare, for I will speake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.
7 For my mouth shall speake trueth, and wickednesse *is* an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousnesse, *there is* nothing froward or peruerse in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderstandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my instruction, & not siluer: and knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 For wisedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisedome dwell with prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euil: pride and arrogancy, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counsell *is* mine, and sound wisdome: I *am* vnderstanding, I *haue* strength.

15 By me Kings reigne, and Princes decree iustice.

16 By me Princes rule and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and those that seeke me early shall finde me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousnesse.

19 My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine gold, & my reuenue then choice siluer.

20 I leade in the way of righteousnesse, in the midst of the paths of Iudgment,

21 That I may cause those that loue me to inherite substance: and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was set vp from euerlasting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were setled: before the hils was I brought forth:

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world:

27 When he prepared the heauens, I was there: when hee set a compasse vpon the face of the depth:

28 When hee established the clouds aboue: when hee strengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

29 When he gaue to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was dayly *his* delight: reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth: and my delights *were* with the sonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare instruction and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doores.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life: and shall obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his owne soule: all they that hate mee, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

WIsedome hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seuen pillars.

2 Shee hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, shee cryeth vpon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and liue; and goe in the way of vnderstanding.

7 He that reproueth a scorner, getteth to himselfe shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himselfe a blot.

8 Reproue not a scorner, least he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and hee will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

11 For by me thy daies shalbe multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at ꝺ doore of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city.

15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there, *and that* her ghests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: A wise sonne maketh a glad father: but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becommeth poore, that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* vpon the head of the iuſt: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the iuſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receiue commandements: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, ſhall be knowne.

10 He that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue coureth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding wiſdome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is void of vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neere deſtruction.

15 The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of ſ poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproofe, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is *as* choice ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want of wiſdome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 It *is* as ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding *hath* wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlewind paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 The feare of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladnes: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſdome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 The integrity of the vpright ſhal guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the city is exalted: but it is ouerthrowne by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counſell *is*, the people falleth: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth ſuretiſhip is ſure.

16 A gracious woman, retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout,

is a faire woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: & *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 The liberall soule shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* vpon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 Hee that troubleth his owne house, shall inherit the wind: and the foole *shall* be seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that winneth soules, *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD, but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the root of the righteous shall not be mooued.

4 A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but shee that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 The wicked are ouerthrown, & *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but he that is of a peruerse heart, shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and *hath* a seruant, is better then hee that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine persons, *is* void of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendred vnto him.

15 The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counsell, *is* wise.

16 A fooles wrath is presently knowne: but a prudent man couereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth shall be established for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but the wicked shalbe filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the slothfull shalbe vnder tribute.

25 Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* roasteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips; *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way; but wickednesse ouerthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but the lamp of the wicked shalbe put out.

10 Only by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 Wealth

5 He that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* vpon the head of the iuſt: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the iuſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receiue commandements: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

9 He that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, ſhall be knowne.

10 He that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole ſhall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding wiſdome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is void of vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neere deſtruction.

15 The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong city: the deſtruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 He *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproofe, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt *is as* choice ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want of wiſdome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 It *is* as a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding *hath* wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlewind paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 The feare of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *ſhall be* gladnes: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſdome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A Falſe ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſedome.

3 The integrity of the vpright ſhal guide them: but the peruerſeneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhal direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickedneſſe.

6 The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright, the city is exalted: but it is ouerthrowne by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is void of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit concealeth the matter.

14 Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman, retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth euill, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout,

so is a faire woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth: & *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 The liberall soule shall be made fat: and he that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* vpon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but hee that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 Hee that troubleth his owne house, shall inherit the wind: and the foole *shall be* seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that winneth soules, *is* wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHoso loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD, but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the root of the righteous shall not be mooued.

4 A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but shee that maketh ashamed, *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of ỹ righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 The wicked are ouerthrown, & *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but he that is of a peruerse heart, shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and *hath* a seruant, *is* better then hee that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine persons, *is* void of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of euill men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendred vnto him.

15 The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counsell, *is* wise.

16 A fooles wrath is presently knowne: but a prudent man coureth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth shall be established for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellers of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but the wicked shalbe filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the slothfull shalbe vnder tribute.

25 Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* roasteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnes *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips; *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way; but wickednesse ouerthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: but the lamp of the wicked shalbe put out.

10 Only by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 Wealth

11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the Word, shall bee destroyed: but hee that feareth the Commandement, shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 Euery prudent mandealeth with knowledge: but a foole layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithful ambassador *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall bee to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles shall be destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid vp for the iust.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

24 Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but hee that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 Hee that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe.

5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but knowledge is easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his owne bitternesse; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall bee ouerthrowne: but the tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is sorrowfull: and the end of that mirth *is* heauines.

14 The backslider in heart shalbe filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himselfe.

15 The simple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soone angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour, sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuise euill? but mercy and trueth *shall be* to them that deuise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishnes of fooles *is* folly.

25 A true witnesse deliuereth soules: but a deceitfull *witnesse* speaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall haue a place of refuge.

27 The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the Prince.

29 Hee that is slow to wrath, *is* of great vnderstanding: but hee that is hasty of spirit, exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but enuy the rottennesse of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but hee that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wisedome resteth in the heart of him that hath vnderstanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fooles, is made knowne.

34 Righteousnesse exalteth a nation: but sinne *is* a reproach to any people.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wise seruant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

A Soft anſwere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.
2 The tongue of the wiſe vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles powreth out fooliſhneſſe.
3 The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.
4 A wholſome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruerſneſſe therein *is* a breach in the ſpirit.
5 A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he ẏ regardeth reproofe, *is* prudent.
6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the reuenewes of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of ẏ wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doeth* not ſo.
8 The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.
10 Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: *and* hee that hateth reproofe, ſhall die.
11 Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?
12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reprooueth him: neither wil he go vnto the wiſe.
13 A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart the ſpirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.
15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feaſt.
16 Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.
17 Better *is* a dinner of herbs where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.
18 A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he ẏ is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife.
19 The way of the ſlothfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made plaine.
20 A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.
21 Folly *is* ioy to him that is deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.
22 Without counſell purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellers they are eſtabliſhed.
23 A man *hath* ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* in due ſeaſon, how good is it?
24 The way of life *is* aboue to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.
25 The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but he will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.
26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* pleaſant words.
27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but hee that hateth gifts, ſhall liue.
28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.
29 The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.
30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat.
31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.
32 He that refuſeth inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but hee that heareth reproofe, getteth vnderſtanding.
33 The feare of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſedome, and before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THe preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.
2 All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.
3 Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.
4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.
5 Euery one that *is* proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhall not be vnpuniſhed.
6 By mercy and trueth iniquity *is* purged: and by the feare of the LORD men depart from euill.
7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenewes without right.
9 A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.
10 A diuine ſentence *is* in the lips of the King: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.
11 A iuſt weight and ballance, *are* the LORDS: all the weights of the bag are his worke.
12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wickednesſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.
13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of Kings: & they loue him that ſpeaketh right.
14 The wrath of a King *is as* meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.
15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.
16 How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.

20 Hee that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent, and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Vnderstanding *is* a wel-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony combe, sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe: for his mouth craueth it of him.

27 An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man entiseth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good.

30 Hee shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mouing his lips he bringeth euill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 Hee that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a son that causeth shame, and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but ſ LORD trieth ſ hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be vnpunished.

6 Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe lying lips a Prince.

8 A gift is *as* a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that couereth a transgression, seeketh loue; but hee that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall bee sent against him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention before it be medled with.

15 Hee that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersity.

18 A man void of vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth transgression that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and hee that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 He that begetteth a foole, *doth it* to his sorrow: and ſ father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 A merry heart doth good *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome, to peruert the wayes of iudgment.

24 Wisedome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust, *is* not good, *nor* to strike Princes for equity.

27 Hee that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Euen a foole when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire, a man hauing separated himselfe, seeketh *and* intermedleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but ſ his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the wel-spring of wisedome *as* a flowing brooke.

5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtrokes.

7 A fooles mouth *is* his deſtruction, and his lips *are* the ſnare of his ſoule.

8 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the innermoſt parts of the belly.

9 He alſo that is ſlothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 The Name of the LORD *is* a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is ſafe.

11 The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 Before deſtruction, the heart of man is haughty, and before honour, *is* humility.

13 He that anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmity: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended, is *harder to bee woone* then a ſtrong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a caſtle.

20 A mans belly ſhall bee ſatisfied with the fruit of his mouth: *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it, ſhall eate the fruit thereof.

22 *Whoſo* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth roughly.

24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then hee that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good, and hee that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 A falſe witnes ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: and he *that* ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will entreat the fauour of the Prince; and euery man *is* a friend to him that giueth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poore do hate him; how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wiſedome, loueth his owne ſoule: hee that keepeth vnderſtanding, ſhall finde good.

9 A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed; and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole, much leſſe for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

11 The diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

12 The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the graſſe.

13 A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers, and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: & an idle ſoule ſhall ſuffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* he that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 Hee that hath pity vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD, and that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 Chaſten thy ſon while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counſell, & receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe, the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe: and a poore man *is* better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it*, ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 A ſlothfull man hideth his hand *in his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 Smite a ſcorner, & the ſimple will beware; & reproome one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 Hee that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, *is* a ſon that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Ceaſe, my ſon, to heare the inſtruction *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

2 The feare of a King *is as* the roaring

of a lion: *whoso* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

5 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the cold; therefore ſhall he beg in harueſt, and haue nothing.

5 Counſell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integrity: his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A King that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 Diuers weights, *and* diuers meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowne by his doings, whether his worke *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouerty: open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall bee filled with grauell.

18 Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make warre.

19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reueleth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoſo curſeth his father or his mother, his lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: *but* wait on the LORD, & he ſhal ſaue thee.

23 Diuers weights *are*, an abomination vnto the LORD: and a falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy, and after vowes, to make enquiry.

26 A wiſe King ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preſerue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueneſſe of a wound cleanſeth away euill: ſo doeſt ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: hee turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

2 Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD than ſacrifice.

4 An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked, *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but of euery one that is haſty, onely to want.

6 The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhall deſtroy them: becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward & ſtrange, but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman in a wide houſe.

10 The ſoule of ſ wicked deſireth euill: his neighbour findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſs.

13 *Whoſo* ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.

14 A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger, and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgement: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 Hee that loueth pleaſure *ſhall be* a poore man: hee that loueth wine and oyle, ſhall not be rich.

18 The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſome for the righteous, and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wildernes, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 He

21 Hee that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, *who* dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it with a wicked minde?

28 A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardneth his face: but as for the vpright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisedome nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good* name is rather to bee chosen then great riches, *and* louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 The rich and poore meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 By humility *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keepe his soule, shall be farre from them.

6 Traine vp a childe in the way hee should goe: and when hee is old, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore: and the borrower *is* seruant to the lender.

8 Hee that soweth iniquity shall reape vanity: and the rod of his anger shall faile.

9 He that *hath* a bountifull eye, shall be blessed: for hee giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loueth pureness of heart, *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The slothfull man saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit: hee that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: *but* the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches, and* hee that giueth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may bee in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsailes and knowledge;

21 That I might make thee know the certaintie of the words of truth; that thou mightest answere the words of trueth to them that send vnto thee?

22 Rob not the poore because he *is* poore: neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 For the LORD will pleade their cause, & spoile the soule of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe;

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 Bee not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 Remooue not the ancient land-marke which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before Kings, he shall not stand before meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eate with a Ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Bee not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to bee rich: cease from thine owne wisedome.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselues wings, they flee away as an eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither desire thou his dainty meates.

7 For as hee thinketh in his heart, so is hee: Eate and drinke, saith he to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit vp: and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

10 Remooue not the old land-marke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse.

11 For their Redeemer is mighty; hee shall pleade their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 For ſurely there is an end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and be wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongſt wine-bibbers, amongſt riotous eaters of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouerty, and drouſineſſe ſhall clothe *a man* with rags.

22 Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when thee is olde.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not; *alſo* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce, and he that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall bee glad, and ſhe that bare thee, ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue mee thine heart; and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 For an whore *is* a deepe ditch, and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She alſo lieth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like an Adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhal behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt bee as hee that lyeth downe in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lyeth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They haue ſtricken me, *ſhalt thou ſay, and* I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, *and* I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEe not thou enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

2 For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

3 Through wiſdome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall § chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man *is* ſtrong, yea a man of knowledge increaſeth ſtrength.

6 For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafety.

7 Wiſedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhall be called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhneſſe *is* ſinne: and the ſcorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduerſity, thy ſtrength *is* ſmall:

11 If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawne vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine:

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart, conſider *it*? and he that keepeth thy ſoule, doth *not* he know *it*? and ſhall *not* he render to euery man according to his workes?

13 My ſonne, eate thou hony, becauſe it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* ſweet to thy taſte.

14 So *ſhall* the knowledge of wiſedome *be* vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found *it*, then there ſhall bee a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

16 For a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp *againe*: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

17 Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart bee glad when hee ſtumbleth:

18 Leſt the LORD ſee *it*, and it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 For there ſhall be no reward to the euill man: the candle of the wicked ſhall be put out.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 Theſe things alſo *belong* to the wiſe: It *is* not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

24 He that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him ſhall the people curſe, nations ſhall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, ſhall be delight, and a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* ſhall kiſſe *his* lips that giueth a right anſwere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy ſelfe in the field: and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Be not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: & deceiue not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do ſo to him, as he hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field, of the ſlothfull,

and

and by the vineyard of the man voide of vnderſtanding;

31 And loe, it was all growne ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I ſaw, *and* conſidered it well, I looked vpon it, *and* receiued inſtruction.

33 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

34 So ſhall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

THeſe *are* alſo Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to ſearch out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, & the heart of kings *is* vnſearchable.

4 Take away the droſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come foorth a veſſell for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked *from* before the King, and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

6 Put not forth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the King, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

7 For better it *is* that it bee ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither: then that thou ſhouldeſt bee put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Go not forth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

9 Debate thy cauſe *with* thy neighbour *himſelfe*, and diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt hee that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word fitly ſpoken, *is* like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo is* a wiſe reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt; ſo *is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for hee refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

14 Whoſo boaſteth himſelfe of a falſe gift, is *like* clouds, and wind without raine.

15 By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found honey? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee: leſt thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre: ſo *is* he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if he be thirſty, giue him water to drinke:

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, & the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 The North winddriueth away raine: ſo doth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſty ſoule: ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: ſo *for men* to ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 Hee that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is *like* a city that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honor is not ſeemly for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in his owne conceit.

6 Hee that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole:

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſors.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit: *ſo* a foole returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 The ſlothfull man ſaith; *There is* a lion in the way, a lion *is* in the ſtreets.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo *doth* the ſlothfull vpon his bed.

15 The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his own conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, *and* medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a mad man, who casteth firebrands, arrowes and death:
19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?
20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.
21 *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire: so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.
22 The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds: and they go downe into the innermost parts of the belly.
23 Burning lips and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsherd couered with siluer drosse.
24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.
25 When he speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.
26 *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole Congregation.
27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and hee that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.
28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

BOast not thy selfe of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring foorth.
2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth, a stranger, and not thine owne lips.
3 A stone *is* heauy, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then the both.
4 Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before enuy?
5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.
6 Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are deceitfull.
7 The full soule loatheth an honycombe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweet.
8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.
9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by hearty counsell.
10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither goe in to thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.
11 My son, be wise, & make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reprocheth me.
12 A prudent man foreseeth the euill, *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.
13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
14 Hee that blesseth his friend with a loud voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall bee counted a curse to him:
15 A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.
16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.
17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
18 Whoso keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.
19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.
20 Hell and destruction are neuer full: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.
21 *As* the fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold: so *is* a man to his praise.
22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a pestell: yet will not his foolishnesse depart from him.
23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* looke well to thy herds.
24 For riches *are* not for euer: and doth the crowne *endure* to euery generation?
25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.
26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goates *are* the price of thy field.
27 And thou shalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy food: for the food of thy household, and *for* the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe wicked flee when no man pursueth, but the righteous are bold as a Lion.
2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the Princes thereof: but by a man of vnderstanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.
3 A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine which leaueth no food.
4 They that forsake the Law, praise the wicked: but such as keepe the Law, contend with them.
5 Euill men vnderstand not iudgement: but they that seeke the LORD, vnderstand all things.
6 Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightnesse, then he that is peruerse *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.
7 Whoso keepeth the Law, is a wise sonne: but he that is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.
8 He that by vsury and vniust gaine, increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poore.
9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer *shall be* abomination.
10 Whoso causeth the righteous to goe astray in an euill way, he shall fall himselfe into his owne pit: but the vpright shall haue good things in possession.
11 The rich man *is* wise in his owne conceit

ceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding ſearcheth him out.

12 When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is hidden.

13 He that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but whoſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway, but hee that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

15 *As* a roaring lion & a ranging Beare; ſo is a wicked ruler ouer ſ poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour, *but* he that hateth couetouſnes, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

18 Whoſo walketh vprightly, ſhall bee ſaued: but he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

19 Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain perſons, ſhal haue pouerty enough.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be innocent.

21 To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 Hee that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouerty ſhall come vpon him.

23 Hee that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoſo robbeth his father, or his mother, and ſaith, It *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of a deſtroyer.

25 Hee that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but hee that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

27 He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

HEe that being often reprooued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: but hee that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The King by iudgement eſtabliſheth the land: but he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

7 The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men bring a city into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 The blood-thirſty hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler harken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 The poore and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer.

15 The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a childe left *to himſelfe*, bringeth his mother to ſhame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

17 Correct thy ſon, and he ſhall giue thee reſt, yea, he ſhal giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people periſh: but he that keepeth the law, happy is hee.

19 A ſeruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* hee vnderſtand, he will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a childe, ſhall haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſsion.

23 A mans pride ſhal bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Whoſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: hee heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be ſafe.

26 Many ſeeke ſ rulers fauour: but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

THe words of Agur the ſon of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutiſh then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor haue the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath aſcended vp into heauen,

or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? What *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

5 Euery word of God *is* pure: hee *is* a shield vnto thē that put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not vnto his words, lest he reproue thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity and lies: giue mee neither pouerty nor riches, feed me with food conuenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, & deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generation whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, crying, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied; *yea*, foure things say not, *It is* enough;

16 The graue, and the barren wombe, the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of the valley shall picke it out, and the young Eagles shall eate it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for mee, yea, foure which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre, the way of a serpent vpon a rocke, the way of a ship in the midst of the Sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: she eateth and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednesse.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure, *which* it cannot beare:

22 For a seruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when shee is maried, and an handmaid that is heire to her mistris.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon ye earth, but they *are* exceeding wise:

25 The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer.

26 The Conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The Locusts *haue* no King, yet goe they foorth all of them by bands.

28 The Spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea, foure are comely in going.

30 A Lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 A Grey-hound, an hee Goat also, and a King, against whom there is no rising vp.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth foorth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my wombe? and what, the son of my vowes?

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke & forget the Law, and peruert ye iudgement of any of the afflicted.

6 Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish; and wine vnto those that be of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouerty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for ye dumb, in ye cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, and pleade the cause of the poore & needy.

10 ¶ Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue Rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 She will do him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh woll and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands shee planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loynes with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 She perceiueth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 Shee stretcheth out her hand to the poore: yea, she reacheth foorth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her houshold: for all her houshold *are* clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her selfe couerings of tapestry,

pestry, her clothing *is* silke and purple.
23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when he sitteth among ſ elders of the land.
24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.
25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall reioyce in time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.
27 She looketh well to the wayes of her household, & eateth not ſ bread of idlenesse.
28 Her children arise vp, & call her blessed; her husband *also*, and hee praiseth her,
29 Many daughters haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.
30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie ✠ vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne works praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLESIASTES, OR THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

THe words of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.
2 Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanity.
3 What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?
4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: but the earth abideth for euer.
5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and hasteth to the place where he arose.
6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.
7 All the riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they returne again.
8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.
9 The thing that hath beene, it *is* that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.
10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? It hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.
11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.
12 ¶ I the Preacher was king ouer Israel in Ieruſalem.
13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith.
14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.
15 That which is crooked, cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be numbred.
16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten more wisedome then all they that haue beene before mee in Ieruſalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.
17 And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnes and folly: I perceiued that this also *is* vexation of spirit.
18 For in much wisdome *is* much griefe: and hee that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proone thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleasure: and behold, this also *is* vanity.
2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?
3 I sought in mine heart to giue my selfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what *was* that good for the sonnes of men, which they should do vnder the heauen all the dayes of their life.
4 I made me great workes, I builded mee houses, I planted me vineyards.
5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kind of* fruits.
6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith ſ wood ſ bringeth forth trees:
7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had seruants borne in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ieruſalem before me.
8 I gathered me also siluer and gold and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the prouinces: I gate me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.
9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ieruſalem: also my wisedome remained with me.
10 And whatsoeuer mine eyes desired, I kept not frō them, I withheld not my heart frō any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labor, & this was my portiō of all my labor.
11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* vanity and vexation of spirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.
12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold, wisedome, and madnes, and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the King?

men that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I saw that wisedome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkenesse.

14 The wise mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkenesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it happeneth euen to me, and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more then of the foole for euer; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne, *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken vnder the Sun: because I should leaue it vnto the man that shalbe after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a foole? yet shall hee haue rule ouer all my labour wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisedome, and in knowledge, & in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he leaue it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great euill.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* sorrowes, and his trauell griefe, yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶*There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drinke, and that he should make his soule enioy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauell, to gather, and to heape vp, that hee may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heauen.

2 A time to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, & a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, & a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also hee hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for a man to reioice, & to do good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doth, it shall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should feare before him.

15 That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to be, hath already beene, and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous, & the wicked: for *there is* a time there, for euery purpose, & for euery worke.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man, that goeth vpward: and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sun: and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath

hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe, I considered all trauell, and euery right worke, that for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

5 The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, hee *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanitie, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour:

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow: but woe to him that *is* alone when he falleth: for hee *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warm *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise child, then an old and foolish King, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also he that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walk vnder the Sunne, with the second childe that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue bin before them: they also *which* come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

KEepe thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to heare, then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hastie to vtter any thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth, therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce *is knowne* by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow vnto God, defferre not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles; pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames, and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, & violent peruerting of iudgement and iustice in a prouince, maruel not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, ✠ profit of the earth is for all: the king *himselfe* is serued by ✠ field.

10 Hee that loueth siluer shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but ✠ abundance of ✠ rich wil not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As hee came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe; and what profit *hath* he ✠ hath laboured for ✠ wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ Behold, that which I haue seene: it is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of his life which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth; yet God giueth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, & liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many: and his soule be not filled with good, & also that he haue no burial, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanity, and

departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be couered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer, hee hath not seene the Sun, nor knowne *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though hee liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath hee seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled:

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowne that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, all the dayes of his vaine life, which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

A *Good* name *is* better then precious oyntment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 It *is* better to heare ſ rebuke of ſ wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of the foole: this also *is* vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* ſ former dayes were better then these? for ſ doest not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisedome *is* a defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellency of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersity consider: God also hath set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iust man ŷ perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man ŷ prolongeth *his life* in his wickednes.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, shall come foorth of them all.

19 Wisdome strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed vnto all words that are spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wisdome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far frō me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can find it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the *reason of things*, & to know the wickednes of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 And I find more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands, whoso pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found, (saith the Preacher) *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this only haue I found, that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

WHo *is* as ſ wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisdome maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not hasty to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for hee doth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who-

5 Whoso keepeth the Commandement, shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶Because to euery purpose there is time and iudgement: therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I seene, and applyed my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the city, where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged; yet surely I know ỻ it shall be well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall hee prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow, because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto whom it happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eat, and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶When I applyed my heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

FOr all this I considered in mine heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

2 All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous, and to the wicked, to the good, and to the cleane, and to the vncleane; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner: *and* hee that sweareth, as hee that feareth an oath.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eat thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merrie heart, for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes white: and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 Liue ioyfully with the wife whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanity: which hee hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the graue, whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sunne, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wisdome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, & it *seemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little city, and few men within it, and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the city; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wisedome *is* despiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send foorth a stinking sauour: *so* doth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand:* but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way: his wisedome faileth *him*, and he saith to euery one, *that* he is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignity; and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants vpon horses, and princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it, and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso remooueth stones, shall be hurt therewith, *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and hee doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely the Serpent will bite without inchantment, and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lips of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse, and the end of his talke is mischeuous madnesse.

14 A foole also is full of words; a man cannot tell what shall be, and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them: because hee knoweth not how to goe to the city.

16 ¶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a child, and thy Princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the son of Nobles, and thy Princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenes of the hands, the house droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the King, no not in thy thought: and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the aire shall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings, shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

CAst thy bread vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen, and also to eight: for thou knowest not what euill shall be vpon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of raine, they empty themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall towards the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 Hee that obserueth the wind, shall not sow: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not, what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *doe grow* in the wombe of her that is with child: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God, who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, & a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sun.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remoue sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

REmember now thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the clouds returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened;

4 And the doores shall bee shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall bee a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streets:

6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 Then shall ſ dust returne to the earth,

as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God, who gaue it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, (saith the Preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreouer, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heed, and sought out, *and* set in order many Prouerbes.

10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written, *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, & as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one shepheard.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished; of making many bookes *there is* no end, & much study *is a* wearines of ȳ flesh.

13 ¶ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter; Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

THE Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse mee with the kisses of his mouth: for thy loue *is* better then wine.

3 Because of the sauor of thy good ointments, thy name is *as* ointment powred forth, therefore doe the virgins loue thee.

4 Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: we will be glad and reioyce in thee, wee will remember thy loue more then wine: the vpright loue thee.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem,) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee, because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, *but* mine owne vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocks* to rest at noone: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the foot-steps of the flocke, and feed thy kids beside the shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of siluer.

12 ¶ While the King sitteth at his table, my Spikenard sendeth foorth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my brests.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me *as a* cluster of Camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, *and* our rafters of Firre.

CHAP. II.

I *Am* the Rose of Sharon, *and* the Lilly of the valleys.

2 As the Lilly among thornes, so *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple trees among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloued among the sons. I sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.

4 Hee brought mee to the banquetting house, and his banner ouer me *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples, for I *am* sicke of loue.

6 His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O yee daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue, till he please.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hilles.

9 My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh foorth at the window, shewing himselfe thorow the latteſſe.

10 My beloued spake, and said vnto me, Rise vp, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is past, the raine is ouer *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, & the voyce of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figtree putteth foorth her greene figges, and the vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the cleefts of the rocke, in the secret *places* of the stairs: let me see thy countenance, let me heare thy voyce, for sweet *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes that spoile the vines: for our vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the Lillies.

17 Vntill

17 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and be thou like a Roe, or a young Hart, vpon the mountaines of Bether.

CHAP. III.

BY night on my bed I sought *him*, whom my soule loueth. I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he please.

6 ¶Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoake, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: euery man *hath* his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe foorth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

BEhold, thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire *is* as a flocke of goats, that appeared from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of sheepe*, that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one beare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a thred of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid builded for an armourie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* like two young Roes that are twinnes, which feed among the Lillies.

6 Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶Come with mee from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the Lyons dens, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

9 Thou hast rauished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse, thou hast rauished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse! drop *as* the hony combe: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of Pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard, and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe, & Aloes, with all the chiefe spices:

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶Awake, O North-wind, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

2 ¶I sleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were mooued for him.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* sweet smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had with-drawen himselfe, *and* was gone: my soule failed when hee spake: I sought him, but I could not find him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found

found me; they smote mee, they wounded me, the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if ye finde my beloued, that yee tell him that I *am* sicke of loue.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddie, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is* as the most fine gold, his locks *are* bushie *and* blacke as a Rauen.

12 His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, washed with milke, *and* fitly set.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of spices, *as* sweet flowers: his lips *like* lillies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the Berill: his belly *is as* bright Iuory, ouerlaid *with* Saphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble, set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet, yea, hee is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

CHAP. VI.

WHither *is* thy beloued gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside? that wee may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ouercome mee: thy haire *is* as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of sheepe which goe vp from the washing, whereof euery one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threescore queenes, & fourescore concubines, & virgins without nũber.

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one; she *is* the *only* one of her mother, shee *is* the choyce one of her that bare her: The daughters saw her, & blessed her; *yea*, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sun, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, *and* to see whether the vine flourished, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 Or euer I was aware, my soule made mee like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that wee may looke vpon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with shooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighes are like Iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, set about with lillies.

3 Thy two breasts *are* like two young Roes that are twins.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of Iuory: thine eyes *like* the fish-pooles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose *is* as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is held in the galleries.

6 How faire, and how pleasant art thou, O loue, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palme tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will go vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes therof: now also thy breasts shall bee as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples,

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued, that goeth *downe* sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleepe, to speake.

10 ¶ I *am* my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come my beloued, let vs go forth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape appeare, & the pomegranates bud forth, there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

O That thou *were* as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother, *when* I should finde thee without, I would kisse thee, yet I should not be despised.

2 I would leade thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of spiced wine, of the iuyce of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue, vntill he please.

5 (Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernes, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* cruell as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little sister; and she *hath* no brests: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, wee will build vpon her a palace of siluer: & if she *be* a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my brests like towers: then was I in his eyes, as one that found fauour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon, he let out the vineyard vnto keepers; euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ Make haste, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

THE visiõ of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah & Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should yee be stricken any more? yee will reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot, euen vnto the head *there is* no soundnesse in it, *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate as ouerthrowne by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hostes had left vnto vs a very small remnant, wee should haue beene as Sodome, *and* we should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodome, Giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of hee goates.

12 When yee come to appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations; incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea, when ye make many prayers I will not heare; your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash yee, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to doe euill,

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement, relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, pleade for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as woll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall be deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy Princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes, the mighty One of Israel; Ah, I will ease mee of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee

and purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy Iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterwards thou ſhalt be called, The city of righteouſneſſe, The faithfull city:

27 Zion ſhall bee redeemed with iudgement, and her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours, and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together: and they that forſake the LORD, ſhall bee conſumed.

29 For they ſhall be aſhamed of the oakes which yee haue deſired, and yee ſhall be confounded for the gardens that yee haue choſen.

30 For ye ſhall be as an oake whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhall be as tow, and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, & none ſhall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

THe word that Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes, that the mountaine of the LORDS houſe ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hils; and all nations ſhall flow vnto it.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay, Come ye, and let vs go vp to the mountaine of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And he ſhall iudge among the nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow ſhares, and their ſpeares into pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people, the houſe of Iacob; becauſe they be repleniſhed from the Eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idoles: they worſhip the worke of their own hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt, for the feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The lofty lookes of man ſhall be humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall bee bowed downe: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſtes *ſhall be* vpon euery one that is proud and lofty, and vpon euery one that *is* lifted vp, and he ſhall be brought low:

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high, and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh: and vpon all pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhall bee bowed downe, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall be made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And the idoles hee ſhall vtterly aboliſh.

19 And they ſhall goe into the holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſty, when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of gold, which they made *each one* for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moles, and to the bats:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſty; when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe ye from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrils, for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, doth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay & the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water.

2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the Iudge, and the Prophet, and the prudent and the ancient.

3 The captaine of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent oratour.

4 And I will giue children to *be* their Princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

5 And the people ſhall bee oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child ſhal behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother, of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day ſhall he ſweare, ſaying, I will not be an healer: for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen, becauſe their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnes against them, and they declare their sinne as Sodome, they hide it not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say yee to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*, for the reward of his hands shall be giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressors, and women rule ouer them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for yee haue eaten vp the vineyard; the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hostes?

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, & walke with stretched-foorth necks, and wanton eyes, walking, and mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*; and their caules, and their round tyres like the Moone;

19 The chaines, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shall bee stinke; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well-set haire, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne, and shee being desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, Wee will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely let vs be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shalbe* excellent & comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ierusalem, shall be called holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written among the liuing in Ierusalem,

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the middest thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, & vpon her assemblies a cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for vpon all the glory *shall be* a defence.

6 And there shall be a Tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme, and from raine.

CHAP. V.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued, touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought foorth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue bin done more to my vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp; *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste, it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold oppression; for righteousnesse, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne house to house, that lay field to field, till *there bee* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine eares *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a trueth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one Bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine inflame them.

12 And the harpe, and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts, but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, because *they haue* no knowledge: and their honourable men *are* famished, and their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and he that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the meane man shall be brought downe, & the mighty man shalbe humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hostes shall be exalted in iudgement, and God that is holy, shall be sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sinne, as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenesse for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* wise in their owne eyes, & prudent in their owne sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire deuoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shall be rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hostes, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people: and hee hath stretched foorth his hand against them, and hath smitten them, and the hils did tremble, and their carcasses were torne in the midst of the streets: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall bee weary, nor stumble amongst them; none shall slumber nor sleepe, neither shall the girdle of their loynes be loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes be broken.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooses shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirle-wind.

29 Their roaring *shalbe* like a lion, they shall roare like young lions: yea, they shall roare and lay hold of the prey, and shall cary *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea, and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darkenesse *and* sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

IN the yeere that King Vzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And one cried vnto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the postes of the doore mooued at the voyce of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe *is* me; for I am vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, hauing a line coale in his hand, *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

7 And he laid *it* vpon my mouth, & said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voyce of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for vs? Then I said; Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people: Heare ye indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauy, and shut their eyes, lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Vntill the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be vtterly desolate.

12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away, and *there be* a great forsaking, in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and it shall returne, and shal be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oake, whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues*: *so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz the son of Iotham, the son of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the King of Syria, & Pekah ſ son of Remaliah King of Israel went vp towards Ierusalem, to war against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah; Go foorth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the fullers field,

4 And say vnto him; Take heed, and be quiet: feare not, neither be faint hearted, for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a King in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand: neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: if ye will not beleeue, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of Dauid; *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a Sonne, and shall call his Name Immanuel.

15 Butter & hony shal he eat, that he may know to refuse the euill, & chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, shall be forsaken of both her Kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the King of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the vttermost part of ſ riuers of Egypt, and for ſ Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a rasor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the riuer, by the King of Assyria, the head and the haire of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, he shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shal be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hils that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes; but it shall be for the sending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, the LORD said vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I went vnto the Propheteſſe, and she conceiued and bare a sonne: then said the LORD to mee, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall haue knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the King of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 Forsomuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer strong and many, *euen* the King of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shal come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee shall passe thorow Iudah, he shall ouerflow, and go ouer: he shall reach euen to the necke, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare, all yee of farre countreys: g rd your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird

your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces.
10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought; speake the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with vs.
11 ¶For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, & instructed me that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,
12 Say ye not, A confederacy to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare yee their feare, nor be afraid.
13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himselfe, and *let* him *be* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.
14 And he shall be for a Sanctuary: but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel; for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.
15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.
16 Binde vp the Testimony, seale the Law among my disciples.
17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.
18 Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen mee, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes which dwelleth in mount Zion.
19 ¶And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards, that peepe, and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?
20 To the Law, and to the Testimony: if they speake not according to this word, it *is* because there is no light in them.
21 And they shall passe thorow it, hardly bestead, and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.
22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold, trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall bee driuen to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

NEuertheless, the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first hee lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordane in Galilee of the nations.
2 The people that walked in darknesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.
3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueit, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.
4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, & the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of Midian.
5 For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood: but *this* shall bee with burning *and* fewell of fire.
6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder, and his Name shall bee called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.
7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace, *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid, and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.
8 ¶The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.
9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim, and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;
10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we wil change *them* into Cedars.
11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and ioyne his enemies together.
12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shall deuoure Israel with open mouth: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.
13 ¶For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.
14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.
15 The ancient and honourable, he *is* the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.
16 For the leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they that are led of them, are destroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their young men, neither shall haue mercie on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh folly. for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.
18 ¶For wickednes burneth as the fire; it shall deuoure the briers & thornes, & shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, & they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.
19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.
20 And he shal snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, & they shal not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.
21 Manasseh,

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim; and Ephraim Manaſſeh: *and* they together *ſhall bee* againſt Iudah: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and that write grieuouſneſſe, *which* they haue preſcribed:

2 To turne aſide the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will ye do in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation *which* ſhall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? & where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without mee they ſhall bow downe vnder the priſoners, and they ſhal fall vnder the ſlaine: for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* ſtretched out ſtill.

5 ¶ O Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the ſtaffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge, to take the ſpoile, and to take the prey, and to tread them downe like the mire of the ſtreets.

7 Howbeit, hee meaneth not ſo, neither doth his heart think ſo, but *it is* in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he ſaith, *Are* not my Princes altogether Kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemiſh? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whoſe grauen images did excell them of Ieruſalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, ſo doe to Ieruſalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke vpon mount Zion, and on Ieruſalem, I will puniſh the fruit of the ſtout heart of the King of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For hee ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wiſedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treaſures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith? *or* ſhall the ſaw magnifie it ſelfe againſt him that ſhaketh it? as if ſ rod ſhould ſhake *it ſelfe* againſt them that lift it vp, *or* as if the ſtaffe ſhould lift vp *it ſelfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſtes, ſend among his fat ones leanneſſe, and vnder his glory he ſhall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it ſhall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhall conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitfull field both ſoule and body: and they ſhall be as when a ſtanderd-bearer fainteth.

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhall be few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhall no more againe ſtay vpon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael in trueth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the Sea, *yet* a remnant of them ſhall returne: the conſumption decreed ſhall ouerflow with righteouſneſſe.

23 For the Lord GOD of hoſtes ſhall make a conſumption, euen determined in the midſt of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraid of the Aſſyrian: hee ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, and ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee, after ſ manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the LORD of hoſtes ſhall ſtirre vp a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of Midian at the rocke Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the Sea, ſo ſhall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* his burden ſhall bee taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke ſhall be deſtroyed becauſe of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is paſſed to Migron: at Michmaſh hee hath laid vp his carriages,

29 They are gone ouer the paſſage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cauſe it to be heard vnto Laiſh, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themſelues to flee.

32 As yet ſhall he remaine at Nob that day: hee ſhall ſhake his hand *againſt* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts ſhall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of ſtature ſhall be hewne downe, and the haughty ſhall be humbled.

34 And hee ſhall cut downe the thickets of

of the forrests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stumme of Iesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the Spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the Spirit of counsell and might, the Spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and hee shall not iudge after ſ sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he iudge the poore, and reproue with equity, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, & with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe, and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the lion shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt, nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shalbe a root of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, & from Pathros, & from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Islands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the out-casts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The enuy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward ſ West, they shall spoile them of the East together: they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian Sea, & with his mighty wind shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* goe ouer dry-shod.

16 And there shalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel, in the day ſ he came vp out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me,

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not bee afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my strength, and *my* song, he also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is knowne in all the earth.

6 Cry out, and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amos did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the Nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnes.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes mustereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a far countrey, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle ye, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand: it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall bee afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shall bee in paine, as a woman that trauelleth: they shall be amazed one at another, their faces *shall be* as flames.

9 Behold the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and hee shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heauen, & the constellations thereof shal not giue their light: the Sun shalbe darkened in his going forth, and the Moone shal not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity, and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to

ceasse, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shalbe thrust thorow: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pity on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Caldees excellencie, shall bee as when God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer bee inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wilde beasts of the desart shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of dolefull creatures, and Owles shall dwell there, and Satyres shall dance there.

22 And the wilde beasts of ſ Islands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, & her daies shal not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shal take them, & bring them to their place: & the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants, and handmaids: and they shall take the captiues, whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe, in ſ day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this prouerbe against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the golden city ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continuall stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir-trees reioyce at thee, & the Cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 Hell from beneath is mooued for thee, to meet *thee* at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the chiefe ones of the earth: it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speake, and say vnto thee, Art thou also become weake as we? Art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noise of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, O Lucifer, son of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the Starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation, in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*, *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderne and destroyed the cities thereof? that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the Kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust thorow with a sword, that go downe to the stones of the pit, as a carcasse trodden vnder feet.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: the seed of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children, for the iniquity of their fathers, that they do not rise, nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise vp against them, saith the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon, the name, and remnant, and sonne, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, saith the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworn, saying, Surely as I haue thought, so shall it

come

come to paſſe, and as I haue purpoſed, it ſhall ſtand:

25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then ſhall his yoake depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it*? and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhal turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken, for out of the ſerpents root ſhall come foorth a cockatrice, and his fruit *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

30 And the firſt borne of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafetie: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued: for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoake, and none *ſhall be* alone in his appointed times.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall truſt in it.

CHAP. XV.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence, becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

2 He is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the high places to weep: Moab ſhall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, on all their heads *ſhall be* baldnes, & euery beard cut off.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelues with ſackcloth: on the tops of their houſes, and in their ſtreets euery one ſhall howle, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voyce ſhall be heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therfore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall cry out, his life ſhall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My hart ſhall cry out for Moab, his fugitiues *ſhall flee* vnto Zoar, an heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith, with weeping ſhall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe vp a cry of deſtruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therfore ſ abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, ſhall they carry away to the brooke of the willowes.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim,

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of blood; for I will bring more vpon Dimon, lions vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

SEnd yee the lambe to the ruler of the land, from Sela to the wilderneſſe, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it ſhall be that as a wandring bird caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the foords of Arnon.

3 Take counſell, execute iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noone day; hide the out-caſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine out-caſts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoyler: for the extortioner is at an end, the ſpoyler ceaſeth, the oppreſſors are conſumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne be eſtabliſhed, and hee ſhall ſit vpon it in truth, in the Tabernacle of Dauid, iudging, and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the pride of Moab (he is very proud) *euen* of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies ſhall not be ſo.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab howle for Moab, euery one ſhall howle: for the foundations of Kirhareſeth ſhall ye mourne, ſurely they *are* ſtricken.

8 For the fields of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wilderneſſe, her branches are ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the Sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah; I wil water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for the ſhouting for thy ſummer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhall be no ſinging, neither ſhall there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes; I haue made their *vintage*-ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kirhareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee ſhall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he ſhall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall be contemned with all that great multitude; and the remnant *ſhall be* very ſmall and feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flockes which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shall be made thin, and the fatnes of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shalbe as when the harueſt-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme, and it shall be as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶Yet gleaning-grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough, foure or fiue in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues, or the images.)

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not beene mindfull of the Rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harueſt *shall be* a heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶Woe to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas, and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shalbe chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlewind.

14 And behold at euening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning hee *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*, Goe yee swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden downe, whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see yee, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines, and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare yee.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me, I will take my rest, and I wil consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat vpon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away, *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall bee left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present bee brought vnto the LORD of hostes, of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers haue spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hostes, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shalbe moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour, city against city, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seeke to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, and a fierce King shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes.

5 And the waters shall faile from the sea, and the riuer shalbe wasted and dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall bee emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brookes, shall wither, bee driuen away, and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes, shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer, they that work in fine flax, & they ỹ weaue networks, shalbe confounded.

10 And

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the Princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say yee vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient Kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hostes hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The Princes of Zoan are become fooles, the Princes of Nophah are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: and they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it shall be afraid and feare, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shall bee a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hosts: one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an Altar to the LORD, in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall bee for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry vnto the LORD because of the oppressors, and hee shall send them a Sauiour, and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shall bee knowne to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hostes shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe and loose the sackecloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and he did so, walking naked, and bare-foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked, and bare-foot three yeeres, *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the King of Assyria leade away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and bare-foot, euen with their buttocks vncouered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this Isle shall say in that day, Behold, such *is* our expectation whither we flee for helpe, to bee deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

THe burden of the desart of the sea. As whirlewinds in the South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desart, from a terrible land.

2 A grieuous vision is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath hee turned into feare vnto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: arise yee Princes, *and* anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels, and hee hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cryed, A lion: my lord, I stand continually vpon the watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen, and he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning commeth, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauelling companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawne sword, and from the bent bowe, and from the grieuousnesse of warre.

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee, Within a yere, according to the yeres of an hireling, & all the glory of Kedar shal faile.

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall bee diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What ayleth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

4 Therefore said I, Looke away from mee, I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, & of treading downe, & of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiner with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir vncouered the shield.

7 And it shall come to passe ȳ thy choisest valleys shalbe full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray at the gate.

8 ¶ And hee discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Ye haue seene also the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many: and ye gathered together ȳ waters of ȳ lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; surely this iniquitie shall not bee purged from you till yee die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, *euen* vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for him selfe in a rocke?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captinity, and will surely couer thee.

18 He will surely violently turne & tosse thee *like* a ball into a large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and hee shall be a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so hee shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a naile in a sure place, and hee shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring, and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place, be remoued, and be cut downe, and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

THE burden of Tyre. Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be still ye inhabitants of the Ile, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp young men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at ȳ report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye ouer to Tarshish, howle yee inhabitants of the Ile.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feet shall carry her afarre off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are Princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stayne the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth.

10 Passe thorow thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish; *there is* no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand ouer the sea, he shooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement against the merchant citie, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not, *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernes: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall bee forgotten seuenty yeeres, according to the dayes of one King: after the end of seuenty yeeres shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie, thou harlot that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that the LORD will visit Tyre, & she shal turne to her hire, & shal commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, & her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not bee treasured, nor laid vp: for her merchandise shalbe for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the Priest: as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth, *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth, and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the Lawes, changed the Ordinance, broken the euerlasting Couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shalbe in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the maiesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the Iles of the Sea.

16 ¶ From the vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, My leannesse, my leannesse, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and shall bee remooued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the Kings of the earth vpon the earth.

22 And they shall bee gathered together *as* prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be visited.

23 Then the Moone shal be confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion, and in Ierusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

CHAP. XXV.

O LORD thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee: I will praise thy Name, for thou hast done wonderful things, *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnesse *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee; the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast be ne a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place, *euen* the heat with ſ shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hosts make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountaine the face of the couering cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will swallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, wee haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: This *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shal be troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is troden downe for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread foorth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth foorth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring downe their pride together, with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN that day shall this Song be sung in the land of Iudah, We haue a strong city, saluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth ſ truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in perfect peace, *whose* minde is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* euerlasting strength.

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty city hee layeth it low; he layeth it low euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *&* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnes: thou most vpright, dost weigh ſ path of the iust.

8 Yea, in the way of thy iudgments, O LORD, haue we waited for thee: the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnesse.

10 Let fauour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnes: in the land of vprightnesse will he deale vniustly, and wil not behold ſ maiesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shal see, and be ashamed for *their* enuy at the people, yea, the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our workes in vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beside thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will wee make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst remooued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

15 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* cryeth out in her pangs; so haue we beene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue beene with childe, we haue beene in paine, we haue as it were brought foorth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing yee that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee: hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill ſ indignation be ouer past.

21 For behold, the LORD commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall

shall disclose her blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the Sea.

2 In that day, sing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keepe it: I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thornes against me in battell? I would goe through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with me, *and* hee shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as hee smote those that smote him? *or* is hee slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it; hee stayeth his rough wind in the day of the Eastwind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when hee maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and images shall not stand vp.

10 Yet the defenced city shall bee desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernesse: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall he lie downe and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come *&* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therfore he that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will shew them no fauor.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the riuer, vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shalbe blowne, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty *is* a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile, *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shalbe trodden vnder feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, *and* as the hasty fruit before the summer; which *when* hee that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the Priest and the Prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall hee make to vnderstand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawne from the breasts.

10 For precept *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept; line vpon line, line, vpon line; here a little, *and* there a little.

11 For with stammering lips, and another tongue will he speake to this people.

12 To whom hee said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, whē the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hid ourselues:

16 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion, for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth shall not make haste.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet: and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the water, shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall bee disannulled, and your agreement with

hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, then ye shall be troden downe by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day, and by night, and it shall be a vexation only to vnderstand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on it: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his worke, his strange worke, and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, least your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue yee care, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rye in their place?

26 For his God doeth instruct him to discretion, *and* doeth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised, because he will not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth foorth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel, the citie *where* Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere; let them kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heauinesse and sorrow, and it shall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voyce shall be as of one that hath a familiar spirit out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreouer the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaffe that passeth away; yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hostes with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her, and her munition, & that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision.

8 It shall euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soule is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold hee drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold he is faint, and his soule hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selues and wonder, cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they stagger, but not with strong drinke.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the spirit of deepe sleepe, and hath closed your eyes: the Prophets, and your Rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

11 And the vision of all is become vnto you as the words of a booke that is sealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and hee saith, I cannot, for it *is* sealed.

12 And the book is deliuered to him that is not learned, saying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remoued their heart far from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore, behold, I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke amongst this people, *euen* a marueilous worke, and a wonder: for the wisdome of their wise men shall perish, and the vnderstanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they say, Who seeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpside downe shall be esteemed as the potters clay: for shall the worke say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed, say of him that framed it, He had no vnderstanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteemed as a forrest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkenesse.

19 The meeke also shall increase *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men shall reioyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought

nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the houſe of Iacob: Iacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee ſeeth his children the worke of mine hands in the midſt of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the holy One of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit, ſhall come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learne doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

WOe to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me, and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh bee your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt, *your* confuſion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a ſhame, and alſo a reproach.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the yong and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches vpon ſ shoulders of yong aſſes, and their treaſures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhal not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall help in vaine, and to no purpoſe: therefore haue I cryed concerning this: Their ſtrength is to ſit ſtil.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for the time to come, for euer and euer:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which ſay to the Seers, See not: and to the Prophets, Propheſie not vnto vs right things: ſpeake vnto vs ſmooth things, propheſie deceits.

11 Get ye out of the way: turne aſide out of the path: cauſe the holy One of Iſrael to ceaſe from before vs.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the holy One of Iſrael: Becauſe yee deſpiſe this word, and truſt in oppreſſion and peruerſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity ſhall bee to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the potters veſſell, that is broken in pieces, hee ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Iſrael, in returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaued, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhall be your ſtrength, and ye would not:

16 But ye ſaid, No, for we will flee vpon horſes: therefore ſhall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the ſwift, therefore ſhall they that purſue you be ſwift.

17 One thouſand *ſhall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that hee may bee gracious vnto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that hee may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of iudgement. Bleſſed *are* all they that wait for him.

19 For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: he will bee very gracious vnto thee at the voyce of thy cry, when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduerſity, and the water of affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be remoued into a corner any more: but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behind thee, ſaying, This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when yee turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the couering of thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou ſhalt caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then ſhall he giue the raine of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall; and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhall be fat and plenteous, in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe, and the yong aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eat cleane prouender, which hath beene winnowed with the ſhouell, and with the fanne.

25 And there ſhall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery high hill, riuers *and* ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone ſhall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne ſhall be ſeuen fold as the light of ſeuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, and the burden *thereof* is heauy: his

lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the middeſt of the necke, to ſift the nations with the ſieue of vanity: and *there ſhall be* a bridle in the iawes of the people, cauſing *them* to erre.

29 Yee ſhall haue a ſong as in the night, *when* a holy ſolemnity is kept, and gladneſſe of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the mightie One of Iſrael.

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* ſcattering, and tempeſt, and haileſtones.

31 For through the voyce of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian be beaten downe, *which* ſmote with a rod.

32 And in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall lay vpon him, it ſhall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking will hee fight with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordained of old; yea, for the King it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD like a ſtreame of brimſtone doth kindle it.

CHAP. XXXI.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they *are* many; and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong: but they looke not vnto the holy One of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo *is* wiſe, & will bring euil, & will not call backe his words: but wil ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt ſ help of them that worke iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and hee that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me, Like as the lion and the yong lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepherds is called foorth againſt him, he will not be afraid of their voyce, nor abaſe himſelfe for the noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo, he will deliuer *it*, *and* paſsing ouer, he will preſerue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him, from whom the children of Iſrael haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man: and the ſword, not of a meane man, ſhall deuoure him: but he ſhall flee from the ſword, and his yong men ſhall be diſcomfited.

9 And hee ſhall paſſe ouer to his ſtrong hold for feare, and his Princes ſhall be afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, & his furnace in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

BEhold, a King ſhall reigne in righteouſnes, & Princes ſhall rule in iudgment.

2 And a man ſhall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme, and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhal be ready to ſpeake plainly.

5 The vile perſon ſhall be no more called liberal, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villany, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make empty the ſoule of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſty to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euill: hee deuiſeth wicked deuices to deſtroy the poore with lying words, euen when the needy ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ſtand.

9 ¶ Riſe vp ye, women that are at eaſe: heare my voice, ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many dayes & yeeres ſhall ye be troubled, yee careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

11 Tremble ye women that are at eaſe: be troubled ye careleſſe ones, ſtrip ye, & make ye bare, & gird *ſackcloth* vpon your loines,

12 They ſhall lament for the teates, for the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhal come vp thornes *and* briers, yea, vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous city.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhall be forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall be left, the forts and towers ſhall be for dens for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

15 Vntill the ſpirit be powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe bee a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field bee counted for a forreſt.

16 Then iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſneſſe ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe, and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable

able habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places:

19 When it shall haile, comming downe on the forrest, and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed *are* ye that sow beside all waters, that send foorth *thither* the feet of the oxe and the asse.

CHAP. XXXIII.

WOe to thee that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoile, thou shalt be spoiled, *and* when thou shalt make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our saluation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy selfe the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoile shall be gathered *like* the gathering of the catterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locusts, shall hee run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnesse.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall be the stabilitie of thy times, *and* strength of saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shal cry without: the Ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the couenant, he hath despised the cities, hee regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth, *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, yee shall bring foorth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶Heare ye that are farre off, what I haue done; and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprized the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwell with the deuouring fire? who among vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh vprightly, he that despiseth the gaine of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

16 He shall dwell on high, his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rockes, bread shall be giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: Where *is* the Scribe? Where *is* the receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech then thou canst perceiue, of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

20 Looke vpon Zion, the citie of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a Tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be remoued, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of broad riuers, & streams; wherein shall goe no gallie with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our Law-giuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiuen *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken yee people: let the earth heare, and all that is therein, the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* fury vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shall be cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carcasses, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heauen shall be dissolued, and the heauens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their hoste shall fall downe, as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the figtree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood; it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And

7 And the Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation, it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

11 ¶ The Cormorant and the Bitterne shall possesse it, the Owle also and the Rauen shall dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the Nobles thereof to the Kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for Owles.

14 The wilde beasts of the desart shall also meet with the wilde beasts of the Ilands, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the Shrich-owle also shall rest there, and find for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great Owle make her nest and lay, and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and read: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And hee hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer; from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe wildernesse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desart shall reioyce, and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shalbe giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 ¶ Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearefull heart, Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, he will come and saue you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde shall bee opened, and the eares of the deafe shall be vnstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leape as an Hart, and the tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wildernesse shal waters breake out, and streames in the desart.

7 And the parched ground shall become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shalbe* grasse, with reeds & rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holinesse, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No Lyon shall be there; nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be found there: but the redeemed shall walke *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall returne, and come to Zion with songs, and euerlasting ioy vpon their heads: they shall obtaine ioy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

NOw it came to passe, in the foureteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib King of Assyria came vp against all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the King of Assyria sent Rabshakeh, from Lachish to Ierusalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the Fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs sonne, which *was* ouer the house, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah Asaphs sonne, the Recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (sayest thou) (but *they are but* vaine words) *I haue* counsell and strength for warre: Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Loe, thou trustest in the staffe of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt, to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not hee, whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Iudah and to Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar?

8 Now therefore giue pledges, I pray thee, to my master the King of Assyria, and I will giue thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part, to set riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt, for charets and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD, against this land, to destroy it?

The

The LORD said vnto mee, Goe vp against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna, and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language; for wee vnderstand *it*: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and said, Heare ye the words of the great King, the King of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the King; Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this city shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria; Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eat ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* among? all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim who *was* ouer the household, and Shebna ℣ Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy; for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the King of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the King of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he had *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall yee speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the King of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what ℣ kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the King of Hamath, and the King of Arphad, and the King of the city of Sepharuaim, Henah, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying;

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare; Open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the words of Sanacherib, which hath sent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the nations and their countreys,

19 And haue cast their gods into the fire, for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib King of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne; the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? & against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy One of Israel.

24 By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I wil cut downe the tall Cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the forrest of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feet haue I dryed vp all the riuers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and *as corne* blasted before it be growne vp.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

36 Then the Angel of the LORD went foorth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib King of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death; and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD:

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee; how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father; I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city, out of the hand of the King of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the Sun-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had beene sicke, and was recouered of his sickenesse:

10 I said, in the cutting off of my dayes, I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprriued of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a shepherds tent: I haue cut off like a weaner my life; he will cut me off with

with pining sickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that as* a lion, ſo will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter; I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, vndertake for me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done *it*: I ſhall goe ſoftly all my yeeres, in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *delyuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſins behinde thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowne thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue me: therefore wee will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaſter vpon the boyle, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne that I ſhall goe vp to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the ſon of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had beene ſicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, & ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? & from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country vnto me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in my houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſts,

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vntill this day, ſhall be carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall bee left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away: and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreouer, For there ſhall be peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

COmfort ye, comfort yee my people, ſaith your God.

2 Speake ye comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquity is pardoned: for ſhe hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 ¶ The voyce of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe; Prepare yee the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſart a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall be made low: and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough places plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall bee reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voyce ſaid, Cry. And hee ſaid, What ſhall I cry? All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flower fadeth, becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, & flower fadeth: but ſ word of our God ſhal ſtand for euer.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, bee not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with ſtrong *hand*, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

11 Hee ſhall feed his flocke like a ſhepherd: hee ſhall gather the lambes with his arme, and carry *them* in his boſome, *and* ſhall gently leade thoſe that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in a meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a ballance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or, being his counſeller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counſell, and *who* inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt

of

of the ballance: behold, hee taketh vp the Iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likenesse will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 Hee that *is* so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree *that* will not rot; hee seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman, to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be mooued.

21 Haue ye not knowne? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 *It is* he that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers, that stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the Princes to nothing, he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sowne, yea, their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and hee shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken mee, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number, he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowne? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 He giueth power to ſ faint, & to them that haue no might he increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint and bee weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall renew *their* strength: they shal mount vp with wings as Eagles; they shall runne, and not be weary, *and* they shall walke, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

KEepe silence before me, O Ilands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

2 Who raised vp the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? hee gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, & as driuen stubble to his bow.

3 Hee pursued them, *and* passed safely, *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last, I *am* he.

5 The Iles saw it and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, & came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said to his brother, Bee of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, *and* he that smoothet*h* *w*ith the hammer, him that smote the anuill, saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes, *that* it should not be mooued.

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee, Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismaied, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will helpe thee; yea, I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that striue with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not finde them, *euen* them that contended with thee: they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* ye men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, & thy redeemer, ſ holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beat *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them: I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open riuers in high places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys, I will make the wildernesse a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar,

cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the ople tree: I will set in the desart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine, and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring forth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* forth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they bee, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, doe good, or doe euill, that we may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your worke of nought: an abomination *is hee* that chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my Name, and he shall come *vpon* Princes, as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there *was* no man, euen among st them, and there *was* no counsellor, that when I asked of them, could answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

BEhold my seruant whom I vphold, mine Elect *in whom* my soule delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring forth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and the smoaking flaxe shall he not quench: he shall bring forth iudgement vnto truth.

4 He shall not faile nor be discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth, and the Iles shall wait for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread forth the earth, and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in darkenesse, out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe to the sea, and all that is therein, the Iles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their voyce*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the Islands.

13 The LORD shall goe forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea, roare, hee shall preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace; I haue been still, *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I cry like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines & hils, & dry vp all their herbs, & I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will dry vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way *that* they knew not, I will leade them in paths *that* they haue not knowne: I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall bee turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, hee will magnifie the Law, and make *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none deliuereth, for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he against whom wee haue sinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 There-

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell, and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

BVt now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Iſrael, Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee; and thorow the riuers, they ſhal not ouerflow thee: when thou walkeſt thorow ſ fire thou ſhalt not be burnt: neither ſhall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Iſrael, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy ſeed from the Eaſt, and gather thee from the Weſt:

6 I will ſay to the North, Giue vp, and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people that haue eyes, and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people be aſſembled: who among them can declare this, and ſhew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witneſſes, that they may be iuſtified: or let them heare, and ſay, *It is* true th

10 Ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, and my ſeruant whom I haue choſen: that ye may know and beleeue mee, and vnderſtand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I *am* the LORD, and beſide me there *is* no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue ſaued, and I haue ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange *god* among you: therefore ye *are* my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* he, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who ſhall let it?

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your Redeemer the holy One of Iſrael: For your ſake I haue ſent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe cry is in the ſhips.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the Creatour of Iſrael, your King.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD which maketh a way in the ſea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the charet and horſe, the army and the power: They ſhall lie downe together, they ſhall not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a new thing: now it ſhall ſpring forth, ſhall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernesſe, *and* riuers in the deſart.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour me, the dragons & the owles, becauſe I giue waters in the wildernesſe, *and* riuers in the deſart, to giue drink to my people, my choſen.

21 This people haue I formed for my ſelfe, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called vpon me, O Iacob, but thou haſt beene weary of me, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought me the ſmall catteil of thy burnt offerings, neither haſt thou honoured mee with thy ſacrifices. I haue not cauſed thee to ſerue with an offering, nor wearied thee with intenſe.

24 Thou haſt bought mee no ſweet cane with money, neither haſt thou filled mee with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerue with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine owne ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou, that thou mayeſt be iuſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the Princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproaches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

YEt now heare, O Iacob my ſeruant, and Iſrael whom I haue choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee frō the womb, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my ſeruant, and thou Ieſurun, whom I haue choſen.

3 For I will powre water vpon him that is thirſty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy ſeed, and my bleſsing vpon thine off-ſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring vp *as* among the graſſe, as willowes by the water courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I *am* the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelfe by the name of Iacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and ſirname himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, the King of Iſrael, and his redeemer the LORD of hoſtes, I *am* the firſt, and I *am* the laſt, and beſides me *there is* no God.

7 And who as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for mee, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming and ſhall come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? yee *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God besides mee? yea, *there is* no God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image, are all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their owne witnesses, they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shal be ashamed, and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand *vp*; *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, hee is hungry, and his strength faileth, he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The Carpenter stretcheth out his rule: hee marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with plaines, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remaine in the house.

14 Hee heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oake, which he strengtheneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an Ashe, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof, and warme himselfe, yea, he kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it: hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: he roasteth roast, & is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *himselfe*, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I haue seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof hee maketh a god, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and saith; Deliuer me, for thou *art* my god.

18 They haue not knowne, nor vnderstood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstanding to say, I haue burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roasted flesh, & eaten *it*, & shal I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliuer his soule, nor say; *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these (O Iacob and Israel) for thou *art* my seruant, I haue formed thee: thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens, for the LORD hath done *it*: shout ye lower parts of the earth: breake forth into singing, ye mountaines, O forrest and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth forth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe;

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the lyars, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wisemen backeward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his seruant, and performeth the councell of his messengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited, and to the cities of Iudah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise vp the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *Hee is* my shepherd, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, Thou shalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

THus saith the LORD to his Anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two-leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of iron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowne me.

5 ¶ I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowne me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that *there is* none besides mee, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse; let the earth open, and let them bring forth

forth saluation, and let righteousnes spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his Maker: Let the potsheard *strive* with the potsheards of the earth: shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the worke of my hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *even* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnes, and I will direct all his wayes: hee shall build my city, and he shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there* is none else, *there is* no God.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are makers of idoles.

17 *But* Israel shalbe saued in the LORD, with an euerlasting saluation: ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth, and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, & *there is* none else.

19 I haue not spoken in secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues, and come: draw neere together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neere, yea, let them take counsell together, who hath declared this frō ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a iust God, and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Looke vnto me, and be yee saued, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto mee euery knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

24 Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

BEll boweth downe, Nebo stooopeth, their idoles *were* vpon the beasts, and vpon the cattel: your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to *the* weary *beast*.

2 They stoope, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but themselues are gone into captiuity.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by mee* from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I *am* he, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry, and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lauish gold out of the bag, and weigh siluer in the ballance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and hee maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall hee not remoue: yea, one shal cry vnto him, yet can he not answer, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country, yea, I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout-hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse, it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarry, and I will place saluation in Zion, for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

COme downe and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grinde meale, vncouer thy locks, make bare the leg:

vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.
3 Thy nakednes shall be vncouered, yea, thy shame shall be seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.
4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.
5 Sit thou silent, & get thee into darknes, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes.
6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy, vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily laid the yoke.
7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a Lady for euer: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.
8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am* & none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.
9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment on one day; the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine enchantments.
10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: Thou hast said, None seeth mee. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.
11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.
12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast labored from thy youth, if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest preuaile.
13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the Astrologers, the Star-gazers, the monethly Prognosticatours stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.
14 Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer themselues from the power of the flame: there *shall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.
15 Thus shall they bee vnto thee with whom thou hast laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wand r euery one to his quarter: none shal saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah, which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in trueth, nor in righteousnesse.
2 For they call themselues of the holy city, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.
3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.
4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy necke *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:
5 I haue euen from ſ beginning declared *it* to thee: before it came to passe, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.
6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didst not know them.
7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardest them not, lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.
8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deale very treacherously, & wast called a transgressour from the wombe.
9 ¶ For my Names sake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praise will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.
10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not with siluer; I haue chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.
11 For mine owne sake, *euen* for mine owne sake will I doe *it*: for how should *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my glory vnto another.
12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Israel my called: I *am* hee, I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.
13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them, they stand vp together.
14 All yee assemble your selues, and heare: which among them hath declared these things? the LORD hath loued him: he will doe his pleasure on Babylon, and his arme *shall be* on the Caldeans.
15 I, *euen* I haue spoken, yea, I haue called him. I haue brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.
16 ¶ Come yee neere vnto me, heare ye this; I haue not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time ſ it was, there *am* I, and now ſ Lord GOD, & his spirit hath sent me.
17 Thus saith ſ LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I *am* ſ LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by ſ way *that* thou shouldest go.
18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my Commandements! then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteousnesse as the waues of the Sea.
19 Thy seed also had beene as the sand,

and

and the off-spring of thy bowels like the grauell thereof: his name should not haue been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe ye foorth of Babylon: flee yee from the Caldeans with a voyce of singing, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: say yee, The LORD hath redeemed his seruant Iacob.

21 And they thirsted not *when* he led them thorow the desarts; he caused the waters to flow out of the rocke for them; hee claue the rocke also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is* no peace, saith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

LIsten, O Iles, vnto me, and hearken, ye people frō far, The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me, Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and my worke with my God.

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD that formed me from ſ wombe to be his seruant, to bring Iacob again to him; Though Israel be not gathered, yet shal I be glorious in ſ eies of the LORD, & my God shalbe my strength.

6 And hee said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy One, To him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see, and arise, Princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Goe foorth; to them that *are* in darkenesse, Shew your selues: they shal feed in ſ waies, and their pastures *shalbe* in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor Sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall leade them; euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and lee, these from the North, and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, & breake forth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking childe, that she should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift vp thine eyes round about, and beho'd: all these gather themselues together, *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and binde them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste, and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost ſ other, shall say againe in thine eares, The place *is* too strait for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children, and am desolate, a captiue, and remouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith ſ Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, & set vp my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in *their* armes: & thy daughters shall be carried vpon *their* shoulders.

23 And Kings shalbe thy nursing fathers, and their Queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not bee ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith ſ LORD, Euen the captiues of the mighty shal be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I wil saue thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall be drunken with their owne blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue

haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it*, to whom I haue sold you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I dry vp the sea: I make the riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that *I* should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* weary: hee wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therfore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 Hee *is* neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is mine aduersary? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* hee *that* shall condemne mee? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darknesse, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye ỹ kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. This shall ye haue of mine hand, ye shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

HEarken to me, yee that follow after righteousnes, ye that seeke the LORD: looke vnto ỹ rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and hee will make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desart like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladnesse shall bee found therein, thanksgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone foorth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Iles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for the heauens shall vanish away like smoake, and the earth shall waxe old like a garment, & they that dwell therein shall die in like maner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye that know righteousnesse, the people in whose heart is my Law: Feare yee not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eate them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eate them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for euer; and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall be* vpon their head: they shall obtaine gladnesse, and ioy, *and* sorrow, and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man, *which* shall be made *as* grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy Maker, that hath stretched foorth the heauens, and laid the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant ỹ heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by ỹ hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 These two things are come vnto thee, who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD & thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand ỹ cup of trembling, *euen* ỹ dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue said to thy soule, Bow downe, that we may goe ouer: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

AWake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem, loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into Egypt, to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in ỹ day, that I *am* he that doth speak. Behold *it is* I.

7 ¶ How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, ỹ publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, thy God reigneth?

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voyce, with the voyce together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 Breake foorth into ioy, sing together ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no vncleane thing; go ye out of the midst of her, be ye cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For yee shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall deale prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee, (his visage was so marred more then any man, and his forme more then the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the Kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that which had not beene told them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

WHo hath beleeued our report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: hee hath no forme nor comelines: and when wee shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 Hee is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and wee hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and wee esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet wee did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, hee was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: wee haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so he opened not his mouth.

8 Hee was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for hee was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, because hee had done no violence, neither *was* any deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, hee shall prolong his dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 Hee shall see of the trauell of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for he shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him a portion with the great, and he shal diuide the spoile

with the ſtrong: becauſe hee hath powred out his ſoule vnto death: and he was numbred with the tranſgreſſours, and hee bare the ſinne of many, and made interceſſion for the tranſgreſſours.

CHAP. LIIII.

SIng, O barren, thou *that* didſt not beare; breake forth into ſinging, and cry aloud, thou *that* didſt not trauell with childe: for more *are* the children of the deſolate then the children of the married wife, ſaith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations; ſpare not, lengthen thy cords, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake foorth on the right hand, and on the left: and thy ſeed ſhall inherit the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou ſhalt not be aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not bee put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy Maker *is* thine husband, (the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name) and thy Redeemer the holy One of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieued in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſaith thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment haue I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlaſting kindneſſe will I haue mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more goe ouer the earth: ſo haue I ſworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines ſhall depart, and the hils be remoued, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the couenant of my peace be remooued, ſaith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

13 And all thy children ſhall be taught of the LORD, and great *ſhall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou be eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt be farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not feare: and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, *but* not by me: whoſoeuer ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I haue created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the waſter to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and euery tongue *that* ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſeruants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe *is* of me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

HO, euery one that thirſteth, come yé to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy, and eat, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eat yee that which is good, & let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatneſſe.

3 Encline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your ſoule ſhall liue, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with you, *euen* the ſure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou ſhalt call a nation *that* thou knoweſt not, and nations *that* knew not thee, ſhall runne vnto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Iſrael; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and the vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercy vpon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the ſnow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue ſeed to the ſower, and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it ſhall not returne vnto me void, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper *in* the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall goe out with ioy, and be led foorth with peace, the mountaines and the hilles ſhall breake foorth before you into ſinging: and all the trees of the field ſhall clap *their* hands.

13 In ſtead of the thorne ſhall come vp the Fir-tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come vp the Mirtle-tree, and it ſhall be to the LORD for a name, for an euerlaſting ſigne *that* ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnes to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated mee from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name, better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I bring to my holy mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall bee called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All yee beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea*, all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogges, they cannot barke; sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs, *which* can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the euill *to come*.

2 Hee shall enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues with idoles vnder euery green tree, slaying the children in the valleys vnder the clifts of the rockes?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meat offring. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy self *to another* then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed; and made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed, where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way, *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: Thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid, or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred mee, nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace, euen of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the wind shall carry them all away; Vanity shall take *them*: but hee that putteth his trust in mee, shall possesse the land, and shall inherit my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, Cast yee vp, cast ye vp; prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name *is* holy, I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the spirit should faile before mee, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me and was wroth, and hee went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

CRy a loud, spare not, lift vp thy voyce, like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke me daily, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast, you finde pleasure, and exact all your labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ye shall not fast as *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soule? *Is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe the heauy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters faile not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father, for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersenesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanity, and speake lies; they conceiue mischiefe, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice egs, and weaue the spiders web: he that eateth of their egs dieth, and that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet run to euill, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there *is* no iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked paths; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: we wait for light, but behold obscurity: for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 Wee grope for the wall, like the blinde, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but there *is* none, for saluation, *but* it is far off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against vs: for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth afarre off: for truth is fallen in the streete, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him, that there was no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondred that there was no intercessor. Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousnes as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance *for* clothing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to *their* deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sun: when the enemy shal come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this *is* my Couenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shal come to thy light, and Kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare and be inlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall bee conuerted vnto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of Camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall bee gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flee as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the Iles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the holy One of Israel, because hee hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build vp thy walls, and their Kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shalbe open continually, they shall not bee shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their Kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish: yea, those nations shall be vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee: and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselues downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee, The City of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the brest of Kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls, Saluation, and thy gates, Praise.

19 The Sunne shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more goe downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shalbe* all righteous, they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXI.

THe Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath sent mee to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime liberty to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might bee called trees of righteousnesse, the planting of the LORD, that hee might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shall be your plow-men, and your vine-dressers.

6 But yee shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double: and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be knowne among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall bee ioyfull in my God: for hee hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegroome decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, & as the garden causeth the things that are sowne in it, to spring forth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

FOr Zions sake will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more bee termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and *as* the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

7 And giue him no rest till he establish, and till hee make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his strength, surely I will no more giue thy corne to bee meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that haue gathered it, shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ Goe thorow, goe thorow the gates: prepare yee the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the high way, gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, say yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth, behold, his reward *is* with him, and his worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people; the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to sane.

2 Wherefore *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe: and I wondred that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury, it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: in his loue, and in his pity hee redeemed them, and hee bare them and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that brought them vp out of the sea, with the Shepherd of his flocke? where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deepe, as an horse in the wildernes, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale, and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards mee? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne, for thy seruants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer bearest rule ouer them, they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence,

2 As *when* the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile: to make thy Name knowne to thine aduersaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye seene, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, & all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all doe fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast consumed vs because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: Behold, see, we beseech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernes, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

22 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

I Am sought *of them that* asked not *for me:* I am found *of them* that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense vpon altars of bricke:

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and broth of abominable things *is* in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy selfe; come not neere to mee; for I am holier then thou: these *are* a smoake in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompense, euen recompense into their bosome

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together (saith the LORD) which

which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine Elect shall inherit it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor, a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But yee *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that troupe, & that furnish the drinke offering vnto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and yee shall all bow downe to the slaughter: because when I called, yee did not answer: when I spake, ye did not heare, but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my seruants shall eat, but ye shalbe hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, & shall howle for vexation of spirit.

15 And yee shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor come into mind.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer in *that* which I create: for behold I create Ierusalem a reioycing, & her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundred yeeres old: but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old, shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eat; for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine Elect shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eate straw like the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

THus saith the LORD, The heauen *is* my Throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole: where is the house that yee build vnto mee? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe, *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that burneth incense, *as if* hee blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne waies, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; because when I called, none did answere: when I spake, they did not heare: but they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word: your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voyce of noise from the city, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD, that rendreth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before shee trauailed, shee brought foorth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth bee made to bring forth in one day? *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for assoone as Zion trauailed, she brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring foorth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her; reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may sucke, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted, with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, yee shall bee borne vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and yee shall be comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, & purifie themselues in the gardens, behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them, vnto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Iauan, to the Isles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horses, and in charets, and in litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for Priests, *and* for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shall come to passe, that from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go foorth, & looke vpon the carcasses of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shalbe an abhorring vnto all flesh.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE PROPHET IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe words of Ieremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest foorth out of the wombe, I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speake; for I *am* a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 Bee not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee, to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* towards the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, Out of the North an euill shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will call all the families of the Kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the walles thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my Iudgements against them touching all their wickednes, who haue forsaken me, and haue burnt in-

cense

cense vnto other gods, and worshiped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loines, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: bee not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen wals against the whole land, against the Kings of Iudah, against the Princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember thee, the kindnesse of thy youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernesse, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase, all that deuoure him shall offend, euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from mee, and haue walked after vanity, and are become vaine?

6 Neither, said they, Where *is* the LORD that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs thorow the wildernesse, thorow a land of desarts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, thorow a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof: but when ye entred, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Priests said not; Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the Law, knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against me, and the Prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I plead.

10 For passe ouer the Iles of Chittim, and see: and send vnto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* yet no gods? but my people haue chaged their glory, for *that which* doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O yee heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: they haue forsaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? Is he a home-borne *slaue*? why is he spoyled?

15 The yong lions roared vpon him, *and* yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne wickednes shall correct thee, and thy back-slidings shall reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing, and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgresse: when vpon euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble Vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before mee, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: *thou art* a swift dromedary, trauersing her wayes.

24 A wilde asse vsed to the wildernesse, *that* snuffeth vp the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turne her away? all they that seeke her, will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the theefe is ashamed, when hee is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their Kings, their Princes, and their Priests, and their Prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke, Thou *art* my father: and to a stone, Thou hast brought mee foorth: for they haue turned their backe vnto mee, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble, they will say, Arise, and saue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods, that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they can saue thee in the time of thy trouble; for *according*

cording to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye pleade with me? yee all haue transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne sword hath deuoured your Prophets, like a dest. ying Lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see yee the word of the LORD: haue I beene a wildernes vnto Israel? a land of darknesse? wherefore say my people; We are lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by secret search, but vpon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest; Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me: behold, I will pleade with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe foorth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

THey say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, shal he returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers, yet return againe to me, saith ỹ LORD.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the showers haue beene withholden, and there hath beene no latter raine, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will hee reserue *his anger* for euer? will he keepe *it* to ỹ end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as ỹ couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things: Turne thou vnto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the cause whereby back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the lightnesse of her whoredome, that shee defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones, and with stockes.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto mee with her whole heart, but fainedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, The back-sliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime these words towards the North, and say, Returne thou back-sliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

13 Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge, and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe, when ye be multiplyed and increased in the land: in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shal it come to mind, neither shal they remember it, neither shall they visite *it*, neither shall *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shall be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North, to the land that I haue giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hostes of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call mee, My father, and shalt not turne away from me.

20 ¶ Surely, *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with mee, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the chil-

children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Returne ye back-sliding children, *and* I will heale your back-slidings: Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is* *salvation hoped for* from the hils, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our shame, and our confusion couereth vs: for we haue sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remoone.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liueth, in Truth, in Iudgement, and in Righteousnes, and the nations shall bleſſe themselues in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah & Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sowe not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards toward Zion: retire, stay not, for I will bring euill from the North, and a great destruction.

7 The lion is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: he is gone foorth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

8 For this, gird you with sackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the Princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely, thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shal it be said to this people, and to Ierusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderneſse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

12 *Euen* a full wind from those *places* shall come vnto me: now also will I giue sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as clouds, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewind: his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

14 O Ierusalem, wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voyce declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because she hath beene rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse, because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, my heart maketh a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they haue not knowne me, they are sottish children and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme, and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, there *was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be black: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsmen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? though thou cloathest thy selfe with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make thy selfe faire, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguish, as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hand, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied, because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

RVnne yee to and fro thorow the streets of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the truth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsly.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou hast stricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou hast consumed them, *but* they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get mee vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue knowne the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lion out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolfe of the euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shall bee torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backeslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken me, and sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselues by troupes in the harlots houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not hee, neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shal become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes; Because ye speake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a nation vpon thee from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eate vp thine harueſt and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flockes and thine herds: they shall eate vp thy vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Neuertheleſſe, in those dayes, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when ye shall say, Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? Then shalt thou answere them; Like as ye haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O foolish people, and without vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares & heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetuall decree, that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the former and the latter in his season: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait as hee that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they ouerpasse the deeds of the wicked: they

they iudge not the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visite for these things, saith the LORD? Shall not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The Prophets propheſie falſly, and the Priests beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* so: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

OYee children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the midst of Ierusalem, and blow the Trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Bethhaccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her, round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare yee warre against her: arise, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe vp by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes said, Hew ye downe trees, and cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the City to bee visited; shee *is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so shee casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before mee continually *is* griefe and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule depart from thee, lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning that they may heare? Behold, their eare *is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproach: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall bee turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to couetousnesse: and from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

14 They haue healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes, and see, and aske for the old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, and yee shall find rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therfore heare ye nations, and know O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the North country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the Sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not foorth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy, *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an only sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a tower, *and* a fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed

consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes and your doings; if you throughly execute iudgement between a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* ye oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, ye trust in lying words that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steale, murder, and commit adultery, and sweare falsly, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my Name, and say, We are deliuered, to doe all these abominations?

11 Is this house, which is called by my Name, become a denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the LORD.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these workes, saith the LORD, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but yee answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house which is called by my Name, wherein yee trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your Fathers, as I haue done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren, *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, saith the LORD? do they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger, and my fury shall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eate flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings, or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the imagination of their euill heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, daily rising vp early, and sending *them*:

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but hardned their neck, they did worse then their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O *Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the LORD: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the High places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith

saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcasses of this people shall bee meat for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Iudah, and from the streets of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the Kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor bee buried, they shall be for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer thou shalt say vnto them, thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened, and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming, but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD, *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs waters of gall to drinke, because we haue sinned against the LORD.

15 Wee looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come, and haue deuoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, coekatrices among you, which *will* not *be* charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell in a farre countrey: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The haruest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is* there no balme in Gilead? *is* there no Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recouered?

CHAP. IX.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of wayfaring men, that I might leaue my people, and go from them: for they *bee* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bowe *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth: for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed euery one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery

euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and try them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ Shall I not visit them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderneſſe a lamentation, because they are burnt vp, so that none can passe thorow them, neither can men heare the voyce of the cattell, both the fowle of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heaps, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken that he may declare it; for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wilderneſſe that none passeth thorow?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold I will feed them, *euen* this people with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may run downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voyce of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee spoiled? wee are greatly confounded, because we haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation:

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streets.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carcasses of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches;

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD, which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement, and righteouſneſſe in the earth; for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the vtmost corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* vncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen; and bee not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold; they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, but speake not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot goe: bee not afraid of them, for they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not feare thee, O King of nations! for to thee doth *it* appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blue, and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all ſ worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, hee *is*

he liuing God, and an euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shal not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Euery man is brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe *is me* for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is a* griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is spoyled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the Pastors are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and* a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himselfe: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem:

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Curſed *be* ſ man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God.

5 That I may performe the oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Proclaime all these words in ſ cities of Iudah, and in ſ streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare ye the words of this couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early, and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant which I commanded *them* to doe, but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said vnto mee, A conspiracy is found among the men of Iudah and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare my words: and they went after other gods, to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem go, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense, but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue ye set vp altars to that shamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or praier for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloued to do in mine house, *seeing* shee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The

15 The LORD called thy name, A greene Olive tree, faire, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues, to prouoke me to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe, *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against mee, *saying*, Let vs destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his Name may bee no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that triest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophesie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall bee no remnant of them: for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* iudgements: wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy, that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they haue taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me, thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbs of euery field wither, for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea, they haue called a multitude after thee; beleeue them not though they speake faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house, I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forrest: it cryeth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto me as a speckled bird: the birds round about *are* against her: come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to deuoure.

10 Many Pastors haue destroyed my vineyard; they haue trodden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate; *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto mee, the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places thorow the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land, euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue sowen wheat, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people, to sweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

THus saith the LORD vnto me, Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* vpon thy loynes, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto me, Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, shall euen bee as this girdle which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me, the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD, that they might be vnto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee, Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor haue mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, bee not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

17 But if ye will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is carried away captiue.

18 Say vnto the King and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shall open *them*, Iudah shall be carried away captiue, all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee, (for thou hast taught them *to be* captaines, *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, *and* thy heeles made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good that are accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hind also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our back-slidings are many., wee haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and wee are called by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquity, & visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 When they fast, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will

will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the Prophets say vnto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, The Prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and a thing of nought, & the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the Prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword, and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those Prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesie, shall bee cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, Let mine eyes run downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sicke with famine, yea, both the Prophet and the Priest goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? Hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? wee looked for peace, and *there is* no good, and for the time of healing, & behold trouble.

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhor *vs* for thy Names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showers? *Art* not thou hee, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

THen said the LORD vnto mee, Though Moses and Samuel stood before mee, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people: cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it shall come to passe, if they say vnto thee, Whither shal we go forth? Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuity, to the captiuity.

3 And I will appoint ouer them foure kindes, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the fowles of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdomes of the earth, because of Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pity vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shall go aside to aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of children, I will destroy my people, *since* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to mee aboue the sand of the seas: I haue brought vpon them against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrours vpon the city.

9 She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her Sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath beene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to mee on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shalbe well with thy remnant, verely I will cause me enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron breake the Northren iron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember mee, and visit mee, and reuenge me of my persecuters, take me not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eate them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuseth to be healed?

healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto mee as a liar, *and as* waters that faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou returne, then wil I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people, a fenced brazen wall, & they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, & concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowles of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great & the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eate and to drinke:

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sinne that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken me, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken mee, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And yee haue done worse then your fathers, (for behold, yee walke euery one after the imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall ye serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more bee said, The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither hee had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity, and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles shal come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

THe sin of Iudah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond: *it* is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, thorowout all thy borders.

4 And thou, euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not:

for

for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shalbe like the heath in the desart, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabit the parched places in the wildernes, in a salt land, and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shalbe as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shalbe greene, and shall not be carefull in the yeere of drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 *As* the Partridge sitteth *on egs*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* hee that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee, shall be ashamed, and they that depart from mee, shall be written in the earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale mee, O LORD, and I shall be healed: saue me, and I shall be saued: for thou *art* my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto me, Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a Pastour to follow thee, neither haue I desired the wofull day, thou knoweest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not mee be dismayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto me, Goe and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem:

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye Kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD, Take heed to your selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carry foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke stiffe, that they might not heare, nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this city on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 Then shall there enter into the gates of this city, Kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem: and this city shall remaine for euer.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto me, to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and goe downe to the potters house, and there I will cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, he wrought a worke on the wheeles.

4 And the vessell that hee made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter; so he made it againe another vessell, as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to plucke vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*:

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, I will repent of the euill that I thought to do vnto them.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build, and to plant *it*;

10 If it do euill in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I wil repent of the good where-

wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I frame euill against you, and deuise a deuice against you: returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope, but we will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Aske ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things? the virgine of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue the snow of Lebanon, *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they haue burnt incense to vanity, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the ancient paths, to walke in paths, *in* a way not cast vp,

16 To make their land desolate, *and* a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shalbe astonished & wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East wind before the enemy: I will shew them the backe and not the face, in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let vs smite him with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to me, O LORD, & hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompensed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine and powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wiues bee bereaued of their children, and *be* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slaine by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses when thou shalt bring a troope suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell against me to slay *me*: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them be ouerthrown before thee: deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests,

2 And go foorth vnto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the East gate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowne, nor the Kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therfore behold the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, & by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their carcasses will I giue to be meat for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby, shall be astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eate euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues shall straighten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Euen so will I breake this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that cannot bee made whole againe, and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I do vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their city as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the Kings of Iudah shalbe defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose rooses they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drink offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and hee stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes, all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

NOw Pashur the sonne of Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall carry them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreouer, I wil deliuer all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoyle them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all ỹ dwell in thine house, shal go into captiuity, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, & shalt be buried there, thou, & all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision dayly, euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoyle; because the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto mee, and a derision dayly.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him; nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not *stay*.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report, *say they*, and we will report it: all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be entised: and wee shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible One; therefore my persecutours shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shalbe greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hostes, that triest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, praise yee the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curled *bee* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be blessed.

15 Curled *bee* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man childe is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD ouerthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noone-tide,

17 Because hee slew mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to be alwaies great *with me*.

18 Wherfore came I foorth out of the wombe, to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs, (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wondrous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah.

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the King of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which besiege you without the wals, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my selfe will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his seruants, and the people, and such as *are* left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seeke their life, and hee shal smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither haue pitty, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou shalt say Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 Hee that abideth in this city, shall die by

by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, & falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall liue, & his life shalbe vnto him for a prey.

10 For I haue set my face against this city for euill, and not for good, saith the LORD: it shall be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Iudah, *say*, Heare yee the word of the LORD.

12 O house of Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is spoyled out of the hand of the oppressour, least my fury go out like fire, and burne, that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come downe against vs? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forrest thereof, and it shall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

THus saith the LORD, Goe downe to the house of the King of Iudah, and speake there this word,

2 And say, Heare the word of the LORD, O King of Iudah, that sittest vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy seruants, and thy people that enter in by these gates.

3 Thus saith the LORD, Execute yee iudgement and righteousnesse, and deliuer the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, doe no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if yee doe this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, Kings sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horses, hee, and his seruants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not heare these words, I sweare by my selfe, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Kings house of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, euery one with his weapons, and they shall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city; and they shall say euery man to his neighbour, Wherfore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great city?

9 Then they shall answere, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods and serued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe sore for him that goeth away: for he shall returne no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, which reigned in stead of Iosiah his father, which went foorth out of this place, Hee shall not returne thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto him that buildeth his house by vnrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong: that vseth his neighbours seruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That saith, I will build mee a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windowes, and it is sieled with Cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in Cedar? Did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iustice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah, my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 Hee shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawne and cast foorth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and cry, and lift vp thy voyce in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy prosperity, *but* thou saidst, I will not heare. this *hath beene* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

22 The winde shall eate vp all thy pastors, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then shalt thou be ashamed, and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah *were* the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country,

where ye were not borne, and there shall yee die:

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole? *is* he a vessel wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write yee this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

WOe bee vnto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the Pastours that feed my people, Yee haue scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not visited them; behold, I will visit vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they shall be fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set vp shepherds ouer them, which shall feed them, and they shall feare no more, nor bee dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Iudah shall be saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby he shalbe called, The LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therfore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liueth which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (& like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his Holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderneſse are dryed vp, and their course *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

11 For both Prophet and Priest are prophane, yea, in my house haue I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall bee vnto them as slippery *wayes* in the darkenesse: they shall be driuen on, and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I haue seen folly in the Prophets of Samaria: they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the Prophets of Ierusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the Prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets that prophesie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still vnto them that despise mee, The LORD hath said, Yee shall haue peace, and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the imagination of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

18 For who hath stood in the counsell of the LORD, and hath perceiued, and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a whirlewind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, euen a grieuous whirlewind, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LORD shall not returne vntill he haue executed, and till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes yee shall consider it perfectly.

21 I haue not sent these Prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

24 Can any hide himselfe in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the Prophets said, that prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, they *are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreames, which

they tell euery man to his neighbor, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The Prophet that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame, and he that *hath* my word, let him speake my word faithfully: What *is* the chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that vse their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreames, saith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shal aske thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? Thou shalt then say vnto them, What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will euen punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for euery mans word shall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gaue you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an euerlasting reproach vpon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smithes from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD vnto me; What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euil, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I will giue them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill figs which cannot be eaten, they are so euill; (Surely thus saith the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the King of Iudah, and his Princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them to be removed into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, that *was* the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth yere of Iosiah the son of Amon King of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto me, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*, but ye haue not hearkened nor inclined your eare to heare.

5 They said, Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke me not to anger with the workes of your

hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, saith the LORD, that ye might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreouer, I will take from them the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shal be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shal serue ſ King of Babylon seuentyeeres.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe when seuentyeeres are accomplished, that I will punish the King of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquitie, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced against it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great Kings shall serue themselues of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and be moued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit* Ieruſalem and the cities of Iudah, & the kings therof, *and* ſ princes therof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curſe (as *it is* this day)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon:

22 And all the Kings of Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the Iles which *are* beyond the sea;

23 Dedan and Tema, and Buz, and all that *are* in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desart:

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Drinke ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Ye shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the city, which is called by my Name, & should ye be vtterly vnpunished? Ye shall not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hostes.

30 Therefore prophesie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall roare from an high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, he shall giue a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth, for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations: he will plead with all flesh: he will giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, euill shall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth

33 And the slaine of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ Howle ye shepherds, and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* ye principall of the flocke: for the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessell.

35 And the shepherds shal haue no way to flee, nor ſ principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principall of the flocke *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his couert, as the Lion; for their land is desolate, because of

of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: diminish not a word:

3 If so bee they will hearken and turne every man from his euill way, that I may repent me of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to mee, to walke in my Law which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you; both rising vp early, and sending them (but ye haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the Priests and the Prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall bee desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the Kings house, vnto the house of the LORD, and sate downe in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

11 Then spake the Priests and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, saying, This man *is* worthy to die, for hee hath prophesied against this city, as yee haue heard with your eares.

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent mee to prophesie against this house, and against this city, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will repent him of the euill that hee hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with mee as seemeth good and meet vnto you.

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent mee vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the Priests, and to the Prophets, This man *is* not worthy to die: for hee hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shal be ploughed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which hee had pronounced against them? thus might wee procure great euill against our soules.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the sonne of Shemaiah, of Kiriath-iearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the Princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death: but when Vrijah heard *it* hee was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King, sent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the common people.

24 Neuertheless, the hand of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their

masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say vnto your masters:

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-stretched arme, and haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meet vnto mee.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

7 And all nations shall serue him, and his son, and his sons son, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, & ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why wil ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon: for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out; and that ye might perish, ye and the prophets that prophesie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the Priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesie vnto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly bee brought againe from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the King of Babylon, and liue: wherfore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *bee* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, concerning the pillars, and concerning the Sea, and concerning the Bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when he carried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the Nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, & in the house of the King of Iudah & of Ierusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the sonne of Azur the Prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake vnto mee in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the King of Babylon.

3 Within two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the captiues of Iudah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I will breake the yoke of the King of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the Prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said, Amen, the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bin before me, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countries, & against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall

come

come to passe, then shall the Prophet bee known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Euen so will I breake ỹ yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from ỹ necke of all nations within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the prophet (after ỹ Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of ỹ prophet Ieremiah, saying,

13 Goe and tell Hanniah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem, vnto the residue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, & to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, & the Eunuches, the princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Ierusalem.)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah King of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be carried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*: and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sonnes, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes & daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the city whither I haue caused you to be carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets, and your diuiners, that *be* in the midst of you, deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsly vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seuenty yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace and not of euill, to giue you an expected end.

12 Then shall yee call vpon me, and yee shall goand pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye shall seeke me, & find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs that cannot bee eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be removed to all the kingdomes of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets rising vp early, and sending *them*, but yee would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken vp a curse

by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekoah and like Ahab, whom the King of Babylon roasted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villany in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah, the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying: Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maasciah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be officers in the house of the LORD for euery man that is mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and hee caused you to trust in a lie;

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I wil doe for my people, saith the LORD, because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captiuity of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We haue heard a voyce of trembling, of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske ye now and see whether a man doth trauell with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loynes, as a woman in trauell, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and Dauid their King, whom I will raise vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for loe, I will saue thee from afarre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee shall be deuoured, and all thine aduersaries, euery one of them shall goe into captiuity: and they that spoyle thee, shall be a spoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the city shall be builded vpon her owne heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiuing, and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their Congregation shall be established before mee; and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shalbe of themselues, and their gouernour shal proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and hee shall approach vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approach vnto me, saith the LORD?

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlewind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlewind, it shall fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shal not returne, vntill hee hath done *it*, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared of old vnto mee, *saying*, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore with louing kindneſſe haue I drawne thee.

4 Againe, I will build thee, and thou shalt bee built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt againe bee adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, & shall eat *them* as common things.

6 For there shalbe a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim, shall cry, Arise ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I wil cause them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O yee nations, and declare *it* in the Ilesafarre off, and say, He that scattered Israel, will gather him, and keepe him as a shepherd doth his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke, and of the herd: and their soule shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the Priests with fatneſſe, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnes, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come againe from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon *my* thigh: I was ashamed, yea, euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is* he a pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely haue mercy vpon him saith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-marks, make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the high way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of Iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shal dwell in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule

and I haue repleniſhed euery ſorrowfull ſoule.

26 Vpon this I awaked, and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſowe the houſe of Iſrael and the houſe of Iudah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to pluck vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build, and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new Couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah.

32 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my Couenant they brake, although I was an husband vnto them, ſaith the LORD.

33 But this *ſhall bee* the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD; for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the Starres for a light by night, which diuideth the ſea, when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

36 If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for euer.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If heauen aboue can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael for all that they haue done, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the city ſhall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe forth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſe-gate towards the Eaſt *ſhall be* holy vnto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the King of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, which *was* in the King of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

5 And he ſhall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſon of Shallum thine vncle, ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to mee in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſiluer.

10 And I ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed *it*, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed *according* to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles *ſonne*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Take theſe euidences, this euidence,

euidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Houses, and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchase vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heauen and the earth by thy great power, and stretched-out arme, *and* there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou sheweſt louing kindnesse vnto thousands, and recompensest the iniquitie of the fathers into the bosome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name,

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in worke, (for thine eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the sons of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings,)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Israel, and amongst *other* men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And hast brought foorth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signes and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arme, and with great terrour,

22 And hast giuen them this land which thou didst sweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to doe: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for mony, and take witnesses: for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses vpon whose roofes they haue offered incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath beene to mee as a prouocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day, that I should remoue it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, & of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger: they, their kings, their princes, their Priests, and their Prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the back, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

34 But they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to cause their sonnes, and their daughters to passe thorow *the fire* vnto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should doe this abomination, to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, & I will bring them againe vnto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely,

38 And they shall bee my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, that I will not turne away from them, to do them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I wil cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while he was yet shut vp in the court of the prison) saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD, the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and mightie things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Iudah, which are throwne downe by the mounts, and by the sword:

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I wil cause the captiuity of Iudah, and the captiuity of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue sinned against me: and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned against me, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shal be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Againe there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate, without man, and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The voyce of ioy, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hostes, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD: for I will cause to returne the captiuity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shall be* an habitation of shepheards causing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised vnto the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousnes to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah bee saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shalbe called, The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, Dauid shall neuer want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the Priests the Leuites want a man before mee to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If you can breake my couenant of the day, and my couenant of the night, and that there should not bee day and night in their season:

21 *Then* may also my couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that he should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne, and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

22 As the hoste of heauen cannot bee numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto mee.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath euen cast them off? Thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my couenant bee not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob, and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to bee rulers ouer the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his domi-

dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof,) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah king of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burne it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and he shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the King of Babylons army fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah; for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the King Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem, to proclame liberty vnto them,

9 That euery man should let his man-seruant, and euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one should let his man-seruant, and euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the seruants, and the handmaids, whom they had let goe free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee fiue yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before me in the house which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his hand-maid, whom ye had set at liberty at their pleasure, to returne; and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and for hand-maids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclame a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land, which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their dead bodies shalbe for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the daies of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan, the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the Princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaseiah the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of the doore.

5 And I ſet before the ſons of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaid, We wil drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father commanded vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voice of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our ſons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let vs goe to Ieruſalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Goe, and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will ye not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſon of Rechab, that he commanded his ſonnes not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding, I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, returne ye now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerue them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab, the ſon of Rechab, haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me;

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

CHAP. XXXVI.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

3 It may be that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity, and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people, in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way, for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD, in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſon of Gemariah the

the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the Kings house into the Scribes chamber, and loe all the Princes sate there, *even* Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes sent Iehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi vnto Baruch, saying; Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou hast read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they said vnto him, Sit downe now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, Wee will surely tell the King of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell vs now, How diddest thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words vnto mee with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with inke in the booke.

19 Then said the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they laid vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King sent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the Princes which stood beside the King.

22 Now the king sate in the winter house in the ninth moneth, and there was *a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe, *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the pen-knife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the King, nor any of his seruants that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah, had made intercession to the King that hee would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, and Ieremiah the Prophet; but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roule and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah,) saying,

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim the king of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim King of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD, thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The King of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, He shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall bee cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed, and his seruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim King of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides vnto them, many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

AND King Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made King in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the King sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the King of Iudah that sent you vnto mee to enquire of mee; Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this city, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceiue not your selues, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

10 For though yee had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken vp from Ierusalem for feare of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Ieremiah went forth out of Ierusalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, to separate himselfe thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Ieremiah, It *is* false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison, in the house of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the King sent and took him out, and the King asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there *any* word from the LORD? And Ieremiah said, There is: for said he, Thou shalt be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah said vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where *are now* your Prophets which prophesied vnto you, saying, The King of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King; let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the Scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Iucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine and by the pestilence, but hee that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: for he shall haue his life for a prey, and shall liue.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes said vnto the King, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the King said, Behold, he *is* in your hand, for the King *is* not hee *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunke in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches, which was in the Kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the King then sitting in the gate of Beniamin)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the Kings house, and spake to the King, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and hee is like to die for hunger in the place where hee is, for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the King vnder the treasury, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them downe by coards into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags vnder thine arme-holes, vnder the coards. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the King sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him, into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So

16 So the King ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe forth vnto the King of Babylons Princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this city ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe forth to the King of Babylons Princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer *thee*: obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of ſ LORD which I ſpeak vnto thee: ſo it ſhall be well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe, ſhall be brought forth to the King of Babylons Princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the King of Babylon: and thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe words, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the Princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſaid vnto the King: hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; alſo what the King ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the King, that he would not cauſe me to returne to Ionathans houſe, to die there.

27 Then came all the Princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, & he told them according to all theſe words, that the King had commanded: ſo they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

IN the ninth yeere of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the city was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim, Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the Princes of the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, *that* when Zedekiah the King of Iudah ſaw them and all the men of warre, then they fled and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by ſ gate betwixt the two wals, & he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, & ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho; and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in ſ land of Hamath, where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

6 Then the King of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eies; alſo the King of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer, he put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings houſe, & the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, carried away captiue into Babylon, the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him with the reſt of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left of the poore of ſ people, which had nothing, in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields at the ſame time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge cõcerning Ieremiah to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, ſaying,

12 Take him, and looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhasban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons Princes:

14 Euen they ſent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, & committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould carry him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this city for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be *accompliſhed* in that day before thee.

17 But

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

THe word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, whē he had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were carried away captiue of Ierusalem, and Iudah, which were carried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chaines which *were* vpon thine hand: if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the King of Babylon hath made gouernor ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereseoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captain of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him, men, and women, and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Iohanan and Ionathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, sware vnto them, & to their men, saying; Feare not to serue the Caldeans; dwell in the land and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and Summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise, when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the King of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and Summer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer, Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know that Baalis the King of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishamah of the seed royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him came vnto Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam to Mizpah: and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him whom the King of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* fourscore men, hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, & hauing cut themselues, with offrings & incense in their hand, to bring *them* to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the middest of the city, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, hee, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that said vnto Ishmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, & of oyle, & of hony: so he forbare, and slew them not among their brethen.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had slaine because of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Asa the King had made for feare of Baasha King of Israel, *and* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slaine.

10 Then Ishmael carried way captiue all the residue of the people that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the Kings daughters and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the Sonne of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶But when Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had done:

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael, saw Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, cast about, and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah from Mizpah after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the Eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the King of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the son of Kareah, & Iezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when we obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶And it came to passe after ten daies, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people, from the least, euen to the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, § God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, & not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not pluck *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: bee not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶But if yee say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare § sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If yee wholly set your faces to enter into

Egypt

Egypt, and goe to soiourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it bee with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remaine, or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath beene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury bee powred forth vpon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe *it*.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe *and* to soiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *euen* all these words;

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly: The LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to soiourne there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against vs for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

5 But Iohanan the son of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, & hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah;

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall pauillion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* such *as are* for death, to death; and such *as are* for captiuity, to captiuity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall goe foorth from thence in peace.

13 Hee shall breake also the images of Bethshemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith ℣ LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye haue seen all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed, to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now, thus saith the LORD, the God of hostes, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules

soules, to cut off from you man and woman, child and sucking out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine:

8 In that you prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that ye might bee a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the Kings of Iudah, and the wickednes of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednes of your wiues which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

10 They are not humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt, to soiourne there, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, shall escape, or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah, to the which they haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne, but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoeuer thing goeth foorthout of our owne mouth, to burne incense vnto the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, we and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem: for *then* had wee plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no euill.

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, wee haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And when wee burnt incense to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did wee make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people, which had giuen him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burnt in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, ye, and your fathers, your Kings, and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, Yee and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, Wee will surely performe our vowes that wee haue vowed, to burne incense to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword shall returne out of the land of Egypt, into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt, to soiourne there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a signe vnto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words

shall

shall surely stand against you for euill.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Behold I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon his enemie, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

THe word that Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto Baruch the son of Neriah, when hee had written these words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Woe is mee now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say vnto him. The LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted, I will plucke vp, euen this whole land;

5 And seekest thou great things for thy selfe? seeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee for a prey in all places wither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against the Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the armie of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon smote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get vp yee horsemen, and stand foorth with *your* helmets, furbish the speares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I seene them dismayed, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are beaten downe, and are fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble and fall toward the North, by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whose waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riseth vp like a flood and *his* waters are moued like the riuers, & he saith, I will go vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp yee horses, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the Ethiopians, and the Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bowe.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hostes, a day of vengeance, that he may auenge him of his aduersaries: & the sword shall deuoure, and it shall bee satiate and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hostes hath a sacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine shalt thou vse many medicines: *for* thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon should come *and* smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare yee in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did driue them.

16 He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, & they said, Arise, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuity from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt *is but* a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy selfe to goe into captiuity: for Noph shall bee waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* destruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her like fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voyce thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall bee deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt with their gods, and their Kings, euen Pharaoh

Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.
26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.
27 ¶ But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob shall returne, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.
28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith § LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.
2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise vp out of the North, & shalbe an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and all that is therein, the city, & them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.
3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feebleneſſe of hands.
4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the countrey of Caphtor.
5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Gaza. Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?
6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.
7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shore? there hath hee appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded, *and* taken: Misgab is confounded and dismayed.
2 *There shalbe* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come, and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt bee cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.
3 A voyce of crying *shall be* from Horonaim: spoiling and great destruction.
4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.
5 For in the going vp of Luhith, continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horonaim, the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.
6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the heath in the wildernesse.
7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuity, *with* his Priests and his Princes together.
8 And the spoiler shal come vpon euery city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.
9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.
10 Cursed *be he* that doeth the worke of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.
11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath hee gone into captiuity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his sent is not changed.
12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottels.
13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.
14 ¶ How say ye, Wee *are* mighty and strong men for the warre?
15 Moab is spoiled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and his chosen young men are gone downe to the slaughter, saith the King whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.
16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.
17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!
18 Thou daughter that doest inhabit Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for § spoiler of Moab shal come vpon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.
19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?
20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon that Moab is spoiled,
21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,
22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,
23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,
24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomite, and he alſo ſhall be in derision.

27 For was not Iſrael a derision vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ſkippedſt for ioy.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 Wee haue heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtineſſe of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, his lies ſhal not ſo effect *it*.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the ſea, they reach euen to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, & I haue cauſed wine to faile from the wine-preſſes, none ſhal tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon, euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhalbe deſolate.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhal ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten, is periſhed.

37 For euery head ſhal be bald, and euery beard clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhall bee* cuttings, and vpon the loynes ſackcloth.

38 There ſhall be lamentation generally vpon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreets thereof; for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, *ſaying*, How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, & a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, he ſhall flie as an Eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhall bee deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

43 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall be* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab, the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, & the crowne of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſons are taken captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre *is* ſ iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

COncerning the Ammonites, thus ſaith the LORD, Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath hee no heire? why *then* doeth their King inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of warre to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall bee a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall be burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael be heire vnto them that were his heires, ſaith the LORD.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoiled: cry ye daughters of Rabbah: gird you with ſackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for their King ſhall goe into captiuity, *and* his Prieſts and his Princes together.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backe-ſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, *ſaying*, Who ſhall come vnto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts, from all thoſe that be about thee, and yee ſhall be driuen out euery man right foorth, and none ſhall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward, I will bring againe the captiuity of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; *Is* wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedome vaniſhed?

8 Flee ye, turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *ſome* gleaning grapes? if theeues by night, they will deſtroy till they haue enough.

10 But

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoyled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue: and let thy widdowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou hee *that* shalt altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not goe vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shalbe perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

15 For lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: euery one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a Lyon from the swelling of Iordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will appoint me the time? who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that hee hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is mooued at the noyse of their fall: at the cry, the noyse thereof was heard in the red Sea.

22 Behold, hee shall come vp, and flie as the Eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are faint hearted, *there is* sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee: and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoyle the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoyle, & I will scatter into all winds, them that are in the vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer; there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet, against Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam wil I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shalbe no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I wil send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

THe word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare yee among the nations, and publish, and set vp a standard, publish *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion, with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, & let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD, in a perpetuall couenant, *that* shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene lost sheepe; their shepherds haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of ſ land of the Chaldeans, and be as the hee-goates before the flockes.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shall be taken: their arrowes *shall be* as of a mighty expert man; none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoyle: all that spoyle her shalbe satisfied, saith the LORD,

11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growne fat as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulles:

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shalbe* a wilderneſſe, a dry land, and a desart.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholy desolate: euery one that goeth by Babylon shalbe astonished, & hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are throwne downe: for it *is* the vengeance of ſ LORD; take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shal turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lions haue driuen *him* away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the King of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and hee shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall bee sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, & thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Caldeans.

26 Come against her from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them for their day is come, ſ time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about: let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke; according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for shee hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, for thy

day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp, and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The children of Israel and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, he shall thorowly plead their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the lyars, and they shall dote; a sword *is* vpon her mighty men, and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middest of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, & they shalbe dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desart with the wilde beasts of the Ilands, shall dwell *there*, and the Owles shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shal no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings shalbe raised vp from ỹ coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercie: their voyce shall roare like the sea, and they shall ride vpon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguish tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold, he shall come vp like a Lion, from the swelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee, and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore heare ye the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make *their* habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

THus saith the LORD; Behold, I will raise vp against Babylon, and against them that dwell in the midst of them, that rise vp against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will send vnto Babylon fanners, that shall fanne her, and shall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth, let the archer bend his bowe, and against *him that* lifteth himselfe vp in his brigandine; and spare yee not her young men, destroy ye vterly all her hoste.

4 Thus the slaine shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thrust thorow in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not beene forsaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hostes, though their land was filled with sinne against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: hee will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let vs go euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteousnesse: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrowes: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised vp the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his deuice is against Babylon to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

12 Set vp the standard vpon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong: set vp the watchman: prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both deuised & done that, which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest vpon many waters, abundant in treasures: thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy couetousnes.

14 The LORD of hostes hath sworne by himselfe, *saying*, Surely, I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillars; and they shall lift vp a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauen by his vnderstanding.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Euery man is brutish, by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falshood, and *there is* no breath in them.

18 They *are* vanity, ℣ work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shal perish.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he *is* the former of all things, and *Israel is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of war: for with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdomes;

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man & woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old & young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the yong man & the maid.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

27 Set ye vp a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aschenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations, with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shal tremble & sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shalbe performed against Babylon, to make ℣ land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitāt.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her bars are broken.

31 One poste shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the King of Babylon that his citie is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her haruest shall come.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me; he hath made me an empty vessel: he hath swallowed me vp like a dragon; he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 The violence done to me, and to my flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say: and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will pleade thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions: they shall yell as lions whelpes.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rams with hee goates.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylon: shee is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth, that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him; yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the midst of her, and deliuer ye euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumor that shalbe heard in the land: a rumor shall both come one yere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all

all that *is* therein shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all the earth.

50 Ye that haue escaped ſ sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ierusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we haue heard reproach, shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall groane.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from mee shall spoilers come vnto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noise of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes, and her wisemen, her captaines and her rulers, & her mighty men: and they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The broad walls of Babylon shal be vtterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, & the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shal be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the King of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but ſ it shalbe desolate for euer.

63 And it shalbe when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shalbe weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

ZEdekiah *was* one and twentie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

2 And hee did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out frō his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his army against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, & all the men of war fled, & went forth out of ſ city by night, by the way of ſ gate betweene the two walls, which *was* by the Kings garden, (Now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about) & they went by the way of the plaine

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fift moneth, in ſ tenth *day* of ſ moneth, (which *was* the ninteenth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard, *which* serued the king of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake down all ſ wals of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, carried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen Sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the bowles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the fire-pans, and the bowles, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen Bulles that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits, & a fillet of twelue cubits did cõpasse it, & the thicknes ther of *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with net-worke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and sixe pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the net-worke *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the doore.

25 He took also out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that were neere the kings person, which were found in the city, and the principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustred the people of the land, and three-score men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was carried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* ſ people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yere, three thousand Iewes, and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar, he caried away captiue from Ierusalem, eight hundred thirty and two persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euilmerodach King of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin King of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eat bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon: euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE LAMENTATIONS OF IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

HOwdoeth the city sit solitary *that was* full of people? *how* is she become as a widow? she *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the Prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheekes: among all her louers, she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecuters ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her Priests sigh; her virgins are afflicted, & she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captiuity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her Princes are become like Harts *that* find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, & of her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did helpe her; the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she is remoued, all ſ honoured her, despise her, because they haue seen her nakednes: yea, she sigheth, & turneth backeward.

9 Her

9 Her filthineſſe *is* in her ſkirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came downe wonderfully; ſhe *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himſelfe*.

10 The aduerſary hath ſpread out his hand vpon all her pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom ☞ didſt command *that* they ſhould not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeeke bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meat to relieue the ſoule: ſee, O Lord, and conſider; for I am become vile.

12 ¶ *Is it* nothing to you, all yee that paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there be any ſorrow like vnto my ſorrow which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he ſent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth againſt them: he hath ſpread a net for my feet, he hath turned me backe: he hath made me deſolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to riſe vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: he hath called an aſſembly againſt me to cruſh my young men. The Lord hath troden the Virgin, ☞ daughter of Iudah, *as* in a winepreſſe.

16 For theſe things I weepe, mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the comforter that ſhould relieue my ſoule is farre from me: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemy preuailed.

17 Zion ſpreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: ☞ LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, ☞ his aduerſaries *ſhould be* round about him: Ieruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his commandement: heare I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuity.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my Prieſts and mine Elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the city, while they ſought their meat to relieue their ſoules.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in diſtreſſe, my bowels are troubled, mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt called, and they ſhalbe like to me.

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee; and doe vnto them as thou haſt done vnto me for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighes *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* caſt downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: he hath throwne downe in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Iudah: he hath brought *them* downe to the ground: he hath polluted the Kingdome, and the Princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Iſrael: he hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned againſt Iacob like a flaming fire, *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he ſtood with his right hand as an aduerſary, and ſlew all that were pleaſant to the eye, in the Tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath ſwallowed vp Iſrael, he hath ſwallowed vp all her palaces: he hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne feaſts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger, the King and the Prieſt.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath giuen vp into the hand of the enemy the wals of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne feaſt.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: he hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Law *is* no *more*, her Prophets alſo finde no viſion from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground, *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackcloth: the virgines of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ſwoone in the ſtreets of the city.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreets of the city, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine, daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the Sea, who can heale thee?

14 Thy Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquity to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

15 All that paſſe by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wag their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the city that men call, The perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee; they hiſſe and gnaſh the teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed *her* vp: certainely this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue ſeene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had deuiſed: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwne downe and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemy to reioyce ouer thee, he hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhal the women eat their fruit *and* children of a ſpan long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet be ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The young and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreetes: my virgines and my young men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped, nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy conſumed.

CHAP. III.

I *Am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkin hath he made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 He hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, hee ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He *was* vnto me *as* a beare lying in wait, *and as* a lyon in ſecret places.

11 Hee hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 He hath cauſed the arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with graueli ſtones, he hath couered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remooued my ſoule far off from peace: I forgate proſperity.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 Remembring mine affliction, and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great is thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that a *man* ſhould both hope, and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone, and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

34 To cruſh vnder his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turne aſide the right of a man before

before the face of the most High,
36 To subuert a man in his cause, the Lord approoueth not.
37 ¶ Who *is* he *that* saith, & it commeth to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?
38 Out of the mouth of the most High, proceedeth not euill and good.
39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man complaine, a man for the punishment of his sins?
40 Let vs search and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.
41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.
42 Wee haue transgressed, and haue rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.
43 Thou hast couered with anger, and persecuted vs: thou hast slaine, thou hast not pitied.
44 Thou hast couered thy selfe with a cloud, ỹ our prayer should not passe thorow
45 Thou hast made vs as the off-scouring, and refuse in the midst of the people.
46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes against vs.
47 Feare and a snare is come vpon vs, desolation and destruction.
48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.
49 Mine eye trickleth downe, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:
50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.
51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.
52 Mine enemies chased mee sore like a bird without cause.
53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.
54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.
55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD out of the low dungeon.
56 Thou hast heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.
57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidest, Feare not.
58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.
59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.
60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.
61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against mee:
62 The lips of those that rose vp against me, and their deuice against me all the day.
63 Behold their sitting downe, and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.
64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD, according to ỹ worke of their hands.
65 Giue them sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.
66 Persecute and destroy *them* in anger, from vnder the heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

HOw is the gold become dimme? *how* is the most fine gold changed? the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.
2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold; how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!
3 Euen the sea monsters draw out the breſt, they giue sucke to their yong ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the Ostriches in the wildernesse.
4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.
5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, imbrace dunghils.
6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodome, that was ouerthrowne as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.
7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddy in body then Rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphire.
8 Their visage is blacker then a coale: they are not knowne in the streets: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.
9 They that bee slaine with the sword, are better then they that bee slaine with hunger: for these pine away, stricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.
10 The hands of the pitifull women haue sodden their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.
11 The LORD hath accomplished his furie: hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.
12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.
13 ¶ For the sins of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the midst of her:
14 They haue wandred *as* blind men in the streets, they haue polluted themselues with blood, so that men could not touch their garments.
15 They cryed vnto them, Depart ye, *it is* vncleane; depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourne *there*.
16 The anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine help: in our watching we haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that we cannot go in our streets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutors are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and bee glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe thorow vnto thee: thou shalt bee drunken, and thalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more cary thee away into captiuity: he will visite thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 Wee are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood is sold vnto vs.

5 Our neckes *are* vnder persecution, we labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians to bee satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers haue sinned, and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with *the peril* of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernes.

10 Our skin was blacke like an ouen, because of the terrible famine.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grind, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the young men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crowne is fallen *from* our heade: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, *and* forsake vs so long time?

21 Turn thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, & we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth (as I was among the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fift *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fift yeere of King Iehoiakins captiuitie.)

3 The word of the LORD came expresly vnto Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the middest thereof as the colour of amber out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* straight feet, and the sole of their feet *was* like the sole of a calues foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also *had* the face of an Eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were stretched vpward, two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the spirit was to goe, they went, *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing

liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Beril: and they foure *had* one likenes, and their appearance and their worke *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadfull, and their rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood; and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature, *was* as the colour of the terrible cristall, stretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two which couered on this side, and euery one had two which conered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And their was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a throne, as the appearance of a Saphire stone, and vpon the likenesse of the throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

AND he said vnto me, Son of man, stand vpon thy feet, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me, when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation, that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* impudent children, and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their lookes, though they *bee* a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most rebellious.

8 But thou sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee, Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eate that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and lo, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

MOreouer, he said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eate this roule, & go, speake vnto ſ house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eate that roule.

3 And he said vnto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I eate *it*, and it was in my mouth, as hony for sweetnesse.

4 ¶ And he said vnto me. Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words

words thou canſt not vnderſtand: ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee:

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are impudent, and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: feare them not, neither be diſmayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

10 Moreouer, he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, All my words that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and ſpeake vnto them, and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the ſpirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind mee a voyce of a great ruſhing, *ſaying*, Bleſſed *bee* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the liuing creatures that touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheeles ouer againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in bitterneſſe, in the heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong vpon mee.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeuen dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

17 Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giueſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warne the wicked from his wicked way to ſaue his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and he turne not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Againe, when a righteous man doth turne from his righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling blocke before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, he ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done, ſhall not bee remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheleſs, if thou warne ſ righteous man, that the righteous ſin not, and he doth not ſinne; he ſhall ſurely liue, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, goe foorth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I aroſe, and went forth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as the glory which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the ſpirit entred into me, and ſet mee vpon my feet, and ſpake with mee, and ſaid vnto mee, Goe ſhut thy ſelfe within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O Son of man, behold, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and ſhalt not be to them a reprouer: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I will open thy mouth, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, & he that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the city, *euen* Ieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and ſet *battering* rams againſt it, round about.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an iron pan, and ſet it for a wall of iron betweene thee and the city, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall be beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this *ſhall be* a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 Lie thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue laid vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundred and ninety daies. So ſhalt thou beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them, lie againe on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iudah fourty dayes: I haue appointed thee each day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme *ſhall be* vncouered, and thou ſhalt propheſie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

9 ¶ Take

9 ¶Take thou alſo vnto thee wheat, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide; three hundred and ninety dayes ſhalt thou eate thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eate, *ſhall bee* by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eate it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixth part of an Hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold my ſoule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer, he ſaid vnto me, Son of man, behold, I will breake the ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, and they ſhall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and bee aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbers razor, and cauſe *it* to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the city, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the wind, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy ſkirts.

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This *is* Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the midſt of the nations, and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhe hath changed my iudgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refuſed my iudgements and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you,

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* againſt thee, and will execute iudgements in the midſt of thee, in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhall eate the ſonnes in the midſt of thee, and the ſonnes ſhall eat their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuary with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhall mine eye ſpare, neither will I haue any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the midſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt vpon them, and I will bee comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waſte, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall be a reproach and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall be for *their* deſtruction, *and* which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your ſtaffe of bread.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and euill beaſts, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhall paſſe thorow thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towards the mountaines of Iſrael, and propheſie againſt them,

3 And

3 And say, Ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your Altars shall be desolate, and your images shalbe broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your Altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shalbe laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your Altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idoles may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you, shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be caried captiues, because I am broken *wᵗʰ* their whorish heart, which hath departed from mee, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loath themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shalbe among their idoles round about their Altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idoles.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more desolate then the wildernesse toward Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, & I wil send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, & wil recompense vpon thee all thine abominations.

3 And mine eyes shall not spare thee, neither wil I haue pity: but I will recompense thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the sounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: I will recompense thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shal not returne to that which is sold, although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in the iniquity of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence, and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weake *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselues* with sackcloth: and horror shall couer them, and shame *shall be* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall be remoued: their siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I set it farre from them.

21 And I wil giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, & to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shal enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses, I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shalbe vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shall be cloathed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall bee troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the elders of Iudah sate before mee; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse, as the appearance of fire, from the appearance of his loines euen downward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift me vp between the earth, and the heauen, and brought me in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of ialousie, which prouoketh to ialousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of iolousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto mee, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth heere, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And hee said vnto mee, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe heere.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel pourtraied vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuenty men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they say, The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ Hee said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said hee vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O Sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought mee into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the Altar *were* about fiue and twenty men with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then hee said vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O Sonne of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit heere? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke me to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* wil I not heare them.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

HEe eryed alſo in mine eares with a loud voyce, ſaying, Cauſe them that haue charge ouer the city, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſixe men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the North, and euery man a ſlaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was cloathed with linnen, with a writers inke-horne by his ſide, and they went in and ſtood beſide the brazen Altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone vp from the Cherub, whereupon he was, to the threſhold of the houſe, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inke-horne by his ſide.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe through the midſt of the city, through the midſt of Ieruſalem, and ſet a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that ſigh, and that cry for all the abominations that bee done in the midſt thereof.

5 ¶ And to the *others* hee ſaid in mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue ye pitie.

6 Slay vtterly old *and* young: both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the houſe.

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe yee foorth: and they went foorth and ſlew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe, while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

9 Then ſaid he vnto mee, The iniquity of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of peruerſeneſſe: for they ſay, The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

10 And as for me alſo mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie, *but* I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inke-horne by his ſide, reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

CHAP. X.

THen I looked, and behold, in the firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphire ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

2 And hee ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the city. And he went in my ſight.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

5 And the ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as ỹ voice of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man cloathed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub ſtretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims, and tooke *thereof* and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a Berill ſtone.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides, they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it, they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles, *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

13 As for the wheeles, it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a Lion, and the fourth the face of an Eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp: this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the liuing creature *was* in them.

18 Then the glory of the LORD depar-

ted from off the threſhold of the houſe, and ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſide them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues; they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought mee to the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate, fiue and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaiah, the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe *are* the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this city.

3 Which ſay, It *is* not neere, let vs build houſes: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore propheſie againſt them, propheſie, O Sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto me, Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD: Thus haue yee ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your ſlaine in this city, and yee haue filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine, whom ye haue laid in the midſt of it; they *are* the fleſh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the midſt of it.

8 Ye haue feared the ſword, and I will bring a ſword vpon you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midſt thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee ſhall fall by the ſword, I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *city* ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall yee be the fleſh in the midſt thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael.

12 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye haue not walked *in* my Statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſaid, Get ye farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countries where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will giue them an heart of fleſh,

20 That they may walke in my Statutes, and keepe mine Ordinances, and doe them: and they ſhall be my people, and I will bee their God.

21 But *as for them* whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompenſe their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midſt of the city, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the Eaſt ſide of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in viſion by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuity: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuity, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

THe word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, thou dwelleſt in the midſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, & ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not; for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 There-

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ſtuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remoue from thy place to another place in their ſight, it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remouing: and thou ſhalt goe forth at Euen in their ſight, as they that goe forth into captiuity.

5 Dig thou thorow the wall in their ſight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twy-light: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought forth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuity, and in the Euen I digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* forth in the twy-light, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: they ſhall remoue *and* goe into captiuity.

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twy-light, and ſhall goe forth: they ſhall dig thorow the wall, to carry out thereby: he ſhall couer his face, that he ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net alſo will I ſpread vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though he ſhall die there.

14 And I will ſcatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen, whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling, and with carefulneſſe.

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael: They ſhall eat their bread with carefulneſſe, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhall be laid waſte, and the land ſhalbe deſolate, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe that yee haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe; and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſhall ſpeak, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall bee no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the houſe of Iſrael ſay; The viſion that he ſeeth *is* for many dayes *to come*, and hee propheſieth of the times that are farre off.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhall none of my words bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken ſhall be done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Son of man, propheſie againſt the Prophets of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay thou vnto them that propheſie out of their own hearts, Heare yee the word of the LORD,

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe vnto the fooliſh prophets, that follow their own ſpirit, and haue ſeene nothing.

4 O Iſrael, thy Prophets *are* like the foxes in the deſarts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the gaps, neither made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

6 They haue ſeene vanity, and lying diuination, ſaying, The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue yee not ſpoken a lying diuination, whereas ye ſay, The LORD ſaith *it*, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee haue ſpoken vanitie, and ſeene lies: therefore behold, I *am* againſt you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall be vpon the Prophets that ſee vanitie, and that diuine lies: they ſhall not bee in the aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they be written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 ¶Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying, Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a wall, and loe, others daubed it with vntempered *morter*,

11 Say vnto them which daube *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it ſhall fall: there ſhall be an ouerflowing ſhowre, and ye, O great haileſtones ſhall fall, and a ſtormie wind ſhall rent *it*.

12 Loe when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not bee ſaid vnto you; Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye haue daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a ſtormy wind in my furie: and there ſhall bee an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great haileſtones in *my* furie to conſume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that yee haue daubed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhalbe diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and yee ſhall be conſumed in the midſt thereof: and yee ſhall know, that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered *morter*, and will ſay vnto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the Prophets of Iſrael, which propheſie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their owne heart, and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to ſ *women* that ſow pillowes to all armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: will ye hunt the ſoules of my people, and will yee ſaue the ſoules aliue *that come* vnto you?

19 And will yee pollute mee among my people, for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aliue, that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the ſoules to make *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, *euen* the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flie.

21 Your kerchiefes alſo will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall bee no more in your hand to bee hunted, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies yee haue made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I haue not made ſad, and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee ſhould not returne from his wicked way, by promiſing him life:

23 Therefore ye ſhall ſee no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto mee, and ſate before mee.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

3 Son of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idoles in their heart, and put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael, that ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart: becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne your ſelues from your idols, and turne away your faces from all your abominations:

7 For euery one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelfe from mee, and ſetteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will anſwere him by my *ſelfe*.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him a ſigne and a prouerb, and I will cut him off from the midſt of my people, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the Prophet be deceiued when hee hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD haue deceiued that Prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand vpon him, and will deſtroy him from the midſt of my people Iſrael.

10 And they ſhall beare the puniſhment of their iniquity: the puniſhment of the Prophet ſhalbe euen as the puniſhment of him that ſeeketh vnto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more aſtray from mee, neither be polluted any more with all their tranſgreſſions; but that they may be my people, and I may bee their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against mee by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the staffe of the bread thereof, and will send famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their own soules by their righteousnes, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noysome beasts to passe thorow the land, and they spoyle it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

16 *Though* these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sons nor daughters, they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword goe thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land; and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall bee left a remnant that shall be brought foorth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come foorth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and yee shall bee comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when yee see their wayes and their doings: and yee shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying,

2 Sonne of man, what is the vine-tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof, to doe any worke? or will men take a pin of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the middest of it is burnt. Is it meet for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was meet for no worke: how much lesse shall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD, As the vine-rree among the trees of the forrest which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem, Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

5 None eye pittied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea, I said vnto thee, *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growne, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I spread my skirt ouer thee, & couered thy nakednes: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

10 I clothed thee also with broydered worke, and shod thee with badgers skinne, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and

and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and ſilke, and broidered worke, thou didſt eate fine flowre, and hony, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went foorth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe, which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and plaiedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and plaiedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold, and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images of men, & didſt cõmit whoredome with them,

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments, and couereſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle, and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them to be deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe thorow *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out mine hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt plaied the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable; yea, thou haſt plaied the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, & yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith ſ Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, & haſt not been as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and hireſt them, that they may cõme vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes: whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes, and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, & with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didſt giue vnto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakedneſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee as women that break wedlock & ſhed blood are iudged, & I will giue thee blood in fury & iealouſie.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall burne thine houſes with fire, & execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing ſ harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, & my iealouſie ſhal depart frõ thee, & I will be quiet, & wil be no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things; behold therefore, I alſo wil recompenſe thy way vpon *thine* head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdnes aboue all thine abominations

44 ¶ Be-

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbes, shall vse *this* prouerbe against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: & thy yonger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I liue, saith ℣ Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome; pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her and in her daughters, neither did shee strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: therefore I tooke them away, as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they; they are more righteous then thou: yea, bee thou confounded also and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuity, ℣ captiuity of Sodome & her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captiuity of thy captiues in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom & her daughters, shal returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou & thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride;

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith ℣ Lord GOD, I wil euen deale ẅ thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting Couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes and bē ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for daughters, but not by thy couenant.

62 And I will establish my couenant with thee, & thou shalt know ℣ I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 Hee cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land, & planted it in a fruitful field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow tree:

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: so it became a vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soile, by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Shal it prosper? shal he not pull vp ℣ roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shal wither in all ℣ leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to pluck it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *meane*? tell them, Behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, & hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon,

13 And

13 And hath taken of the Kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: hee hath also taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

15 But hee rebelled against him in sending his Ambassadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horses, and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall hee breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whose oath hee despised, and whose Couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mightie army, and great company make for him in the war, by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the Couenant, (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will spread my net vpon him, and hee shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will pleade with him there, for his trespasse that hee hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine, shall bee scattered towards all winds; and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, & wil set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, & will plant *it* vpon an high mountain, & eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shal bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

2 What meane ye that ye vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not haue *occasion* any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is lawfull and right:

6 *And* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 Hee *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawne his hand from iniquity, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; he *is* iust, he shal surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, and hath taken increase: shall he then liue? he shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a sonne, that seeth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment;

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor increase, hath executed my Iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, he shall not die for ſ iniquity of his father, he shal surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shal die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son beare the iniquity of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die: the ſon ſhall not beare the iniquity of the father, neither ſhal the father beare the iniquity of the ſon; the righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall be vpon him, and the wickedneſſe of the wicked ſhall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his ſins that he hath committed, & keepe all my Statutes, & do that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgeſſions that hee hath committed, they ſhall not bee mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſnes that he hath done, he ſhall liue.

23 Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? *and* not that hee ſhould returne from his wayes, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquity, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſneſſe that he hath done, ſhall not bee mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that hee hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſin that he hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael; Is not my way equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſſe that hee hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe hee conſidereth, and turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that hee hath committed, hee ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael, The way of the Lord is not equall: O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; repent and turne your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquity ſhall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions whereby ye haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a new heart, and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD; wherefore turne your ſelues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? A lioneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among young lyons.

3 And ſhee brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhee had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhee tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

7 And hee knew their deſolate palaces, and he laid waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then ſ nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull, and full of branches by reaſon of many waters,

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſceptters of them that bare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhe appeared in her height, with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, & the Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit; her ſtrong rods were broke & withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wildernes, in a dry and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhee hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſceptre to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth day of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I liue ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou iudge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe knowne vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast yee away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against mee, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe known vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesse.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and shewed them my iudgements, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer also, I gaue them my Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against mein the wilderness: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my Iudgements, which if a man do, he shall euen liue in the, and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them in the wilderne, to consume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my Iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye spared them, from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walke yee not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idoles.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shalbe a signe betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wild rneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernes, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them thorow the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my Iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe thorow *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? & commit yee whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sonnes to passe thorow the fire, ye pollute your selues with all your idoles, euen vnto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your mind, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a

mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cause you to passe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the Couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgresse against me; I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they soiourne, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, Go ye, serue ye euery one his idols, and hereafter *also* if ye will not harken vnto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, & with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your sweet sauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreyes wherein ye haue beene scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there shall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye haue beene defiled, and ye shall loath your selues in your owne sight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked waies, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

46 Sonne of man, set thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and propheſie against the forrest of the South field:

47 And say to the forrest of the South, Heare the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North shalbe burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD haue kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doeth he not speake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and propheſie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword goe foorth out of his sheath against all flesh, from the South to the North:

5 That all flesh may know, that I the LORD haue drawne foorth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou sonne of man, with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall bee when they say vnto thee; Wherefore sigheſt thou? that thou shalt answere, For the tidings, because it commeth: and euery heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and euery spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weake as water: behold, it commeth, and shall bee brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and say, Thus saith the LORD, say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is fourbished that it may glitter: should wee then make mirth? It contemneth the rod of my sonne, *as* euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished to giue it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and houle, sonne of man, for it shall be vpon my people, it *shall be* vpon all the Princes of Israel: terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be vpon my people: smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

13 Because it is a tryall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore, sonne of man, propheſie, and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set the point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplyed. Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and

and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſaid *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſon of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the King of Babylon may come; both twain ſhall come forth out of one land: and chuſe thou a place, chuſe it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon ſtood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his arrowes bright, he conſulted with images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint captaines, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voyce with ſhouting, to appoint *battering rammes* againſt the gates, to caſt a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it ſhall be vnto them, as a falſe diuination in their ſight, to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings, your ſinnes doe appeare: becauſe, *I ſay*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked Prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity *ſhall haue* an end;

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *ſhall* not *be* the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall be no more, vntill he come, whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword *is* drawn, for the ſlaughter it *is* fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of ſ glittering:

29 Whiles they ſee vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquity *ſhall haue* an end.

30 Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in ſ land of thy natiuity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of brutiſh men, *and* ſkilfull to deſtroy.

32 Thou ſhalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhall be in the midſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Now thou ſon of man, wilt thou iudge, wilt thou iudge the bloody city? yea thou ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The city ſheddeth blood in the midſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt her ſelfe, to defile her ſelfe.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou haſt ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproach vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be farre from thee, ſhall mocke thee *which art* infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the Princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their power to ſhed blood.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the midſt of thee haue they dealt by oppreſſion with the ſtranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt profaned my Sabbaths:

9 In thee are men that carry tales to ſhed blood: and in thee they eat vpon the mountaines: in the midſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

10 In thee haue they diſcouered their fathers nakedneſſe: in thee haue they humbled her that was ſet apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to ſhed blood: thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and haſt forgotten me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore, I haue ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine, which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and will conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe: all they *are* braſſe, and tinne, and iron, and lead, in the midſt of the furnace; they are *euen* the droſſe of ſiluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 As they gather siluer, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: so wil I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, & melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her Prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion rauening the prey: they haue deuoured soules: they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

26 Her Priests haue violated my Law, and haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her Princes in the midst therof *are* like wolues rauening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules, to get dishoneſt gain.

28 And her Prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt; they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised ſteats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names; Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsmen, riding vpon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idoles she defiled her selfe.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, & they bruised the brests of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

12 Shee doted vpon the Assyrians *her* neighbours, captaines and rulers, cloathed most gorgeously, horsemen, riding vpon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way:

14 And that she increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermillion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And assoone as she saw them with her eyes, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, & she was polluted with them, & her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discouered her whoredoms, and discouered her nakednesse; then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnes of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ There-

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an assembly of people, *which* shall set against thee buckler and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I wil set my ielousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose & thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and *thy* daughters, and thy residue shalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy faire iewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them*, whom thou hatest, into the hand *of them*, from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, & shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakednes of thy whoredomes shal be discouered, both thy lewdnes and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: Thou shalt be laughed to scorne, and had in derision, it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennes, and sorrow, with ſ cup of astonishment, and desolation, with ſ cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it, and sucke it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne brests: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Son of man, wilt thou iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes whom they bare vnto me, to passe for them thorow *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idoles, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, & loe, thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye haue sent for men to come from far, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe, they came, for whom thou diddest wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

41 And satest vpon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense, and mine oyle.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wildernesse, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries; Will they now commit whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah, and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men they shall iudge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood, because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them to be remooued and spoiled.

47 And ſ company shall stone them with stones, & dispatch them with their swords: they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may bee taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shal recompense your lewdnesse vpon you, and ye shall beare the sinnes of your idoles, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in ſ tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of ſ LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: ſ king of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalē this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh and the shoulder; fill it with the choyce bones.

5 Take the choyce of the flocke, & burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boyle wel, & let him seethe ỹ bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scumme *is* therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in ỹ midst of her: she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon ỹ top of a rock, ỹ it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire, great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scumme went not foorth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged: thou shalt not bee purged from thy filthinesse anymore, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will doe *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither shall thy teares run downe.

17 Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet; and couer not thy lips, and eate not the bread of men.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at Euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto me, Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith ỹ Lord GOD, Behold, I wil profane my Sanctuary, ỹ excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and ỹ which your soule pitieth; and your sons, and your daughters, whom ye haue left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: yee shall not couer your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tyres *shall bee* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: ye shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that hee hath done, shall ye doe: and when this commeth, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, & that whereupon they set their mindes, their sonnes, and their daughters;

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and bee no more dumbe, and thou shalt be a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

THe word of the LORD came against vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say vnto the Ammonites, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuary when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuity;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, & make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and reioyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from ỹ people, & I wil cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open ỹ side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-ieshimoth, Baalmeon, and Kiriathaim,

10 Vnto the men of the East, with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, & they shal know ỹ I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, & according to my fury, & they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart to destroy *it* for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be repleni shed *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and wil cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the Sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, a King of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walls, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall couer thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: thou shalt bee a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus, Shall not the Isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues with trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, the renowned city, which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all y haunt it?

18 Now shall the Isles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD, When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee;

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a terrour, and thou shalt be no *more*: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou neuer be found againe, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art a* mer-

merchant of the people for many Iſles, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I *am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midſt of the ſeas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

5 They haue made all thy *ſhip*-boards of fir trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make maſtes for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Baſhan haue they made thine oares: the company of the Aſſhurites haue made thy benches of Iuory, *brought* out of the Iſles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreadeſt forth to be thy ſaile, blew and purple from the Iſles of Eliſhah was ỹ which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe-men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ſhips of the Sea, with their mariners were in thee, to occupy thy merchandize.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy walles round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy walles round about, they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind of* riches; with ſiluer, iron, tinne and lead, they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſe-men, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iſles *were* the merchandize of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent hornes of Iuory, and Ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeralds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and honey, and oyle, and balme.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant, in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo, and Iauan going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright iron, Caſſia, and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar they occupied with thee in lambes, and rammes, and goates: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants; they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones, and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſſhur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ſorts *of things*, in blew cloathes and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with cordes, and made of Cedar among thy merchandize.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed, and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt wind hath broken thee in the midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy riches, and thy faires, thy merchandize, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandize, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the midſt of the ſeas in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare, the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the ſea ſhall come downe from their ſhippes, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land;

30 And ſhal cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhal make themſelues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſacke-cloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitterneſſe of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *ſaying*, What *city is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt inrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, & of thy merchandize.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandize and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iſles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their kings ſhall be ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt be a terrour, and neuer *ſhalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, Say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thine

thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God in the midst of the seas; yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisedome, and with thy vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisdeome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, & thine heart is lifted vp, because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers; for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou sealest vp the samme, full of wisedome, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the Sardius, Topaz, and the Diamond, the Berill, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the Emeraud, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workemanship of thy tabrets, and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*: thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp, because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

20 ¶ Againe, the Word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the midst of thee, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the midst of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shalbe no more a pricking brier vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD: When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shal dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that despise them round about them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh King of Egypt, the great dragon that lyeth in the midst of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, & I will bring thee vp out of the midst of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *throwne* into the wildernesse, thee and all the fish of thy riuers; thou shalt fall vpon the open fields,

thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowles of the heauen.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a staffe of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, The riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt vtterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall passe thorow it, nor foot of beast shall passe thorow it, neither shall it be inhabited forty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the captiuity of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdome.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms, neither shal it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the Nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon caused his armie to serue a great seruice against Tyrus, euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that hee had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoyle, and take her prey, and it shalbe the wages for his army.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt, for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to bud foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middest of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come vpon Egypt, and great paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shal fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shalbe desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shalbe in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, & I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and

and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.
14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.
15 And I will powre my fury vpon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.
16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, & No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.
17 The young men of Auen and of Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall goe into captiuity.
18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shalbe darkened, when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuity.
19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.
20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
21 Son of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.
24 And I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I wil breake Pharaohs armes, and hee shall groane before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.
25 But I will strengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,
2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon with faire branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature, and his top *was* among the thicke boughes.
4 The waters made him great, the deepe set him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot foorth.
6 All the fowles of heauen made their nests in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beasts of the field bring foorth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.
8 The Cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughes, and the chest-nut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.
9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and hee hath shot vp his top among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;
11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deale with him: I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.
12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.
13 Vpon his ruine shall all the fowles of the heauen remaine, and all the beasts of the field shall be vpon his branches,
14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.
15 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.
16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice & best

of

of Lebanon, all that drinke water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him, vnto them that bee slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme, *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the vncircumcised, with them that be slaine by the sword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeare, in the twelfth moneth, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as a whale in the Seas: and thou camest forth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee foorth vpon the open field, and will cause all the fowles of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleyes with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountains, & the riuers shalbe full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sun with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

8 All the bright lights of heauen will I make darke ouer thee, and set darknesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not knowne.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the King of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoyle the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hooses of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their riuers to run like oyle, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Son of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them downe, *euen* her and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom dost thou passe in beauty? goe down, & be thou laid ẅ the vncircumcised.

20 They shal fall in ỹ midst of them that are slaine by the sword: she is deliuered to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speake to him out of the midst of hell, with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Ashur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused terrour in the land of the liuing.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe down to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the midst of the slaine with all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they born their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty *that are* fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of

of warre: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhall be vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings, and all her Princes, which with their might are laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

30 There *be* the Princes of the North, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour, they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that bee ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his army ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and hee ſhall bee laid in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall be vpon him: but he that taketh warning ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O ſon of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquity: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſon of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael; Thus ye ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD; I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way, and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for why will yee die, O houſe of Iſrael?

12 Therefore thou ſon of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people; The righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion; as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedneſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteouſneſſe*, in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely liue, if he truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquity, all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not bee remembred; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if he turne from his ſin, and doe that which is lawfull & right:

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that he hath committed, ſhall be mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall euen dye thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickedneſſe, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet yee ſay, The way of the Lord is not eqnall, O yee houſe of Iſrael; I will iudge you euery one after his waves.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuity, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, The city is ſmitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon me in the eueuing, afore hee that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth, vntill he came to me in the morning, & my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying,

Abraham

Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood, and shall ye possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword; ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbours wife, & shal ye possesse ¶ land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beasts to be deuoured: and they that *be* in the forts, and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the wals, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee, as the people commeth, and they sit before thee, *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them as a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument; for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath beene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepherds, Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel, that doe feed themselues: should not the shepherds feed the flockes?

3 Ye eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the woll, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue ye not strengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was sick, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue yee brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost, but with force & with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered because *there is* no shepherd, and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandred thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepherds heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meat to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flocke, but the shepherds fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepherds, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepherds feed themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places where they haue beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feed them vpon the mountaines of Israel, by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feed vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feed my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene cattell and cattell, betweene the rams and the hee-goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feete?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which ye haue troden with your feete: and they

they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because ye haue thrust w̄ side and with shoulder, and pusht all ȳ diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more bee a prey, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one shepherd ouer them, and he shall feed them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feed them, and hee shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will bee their God, and my seruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a Couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen; neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise vp for them a plant of renowne, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God, *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And yee my flocke, the flocke of my pasture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, & I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamity, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shal be mine, and we will possesse it, whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuy which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowne amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying; They are laid desolate, they are giuen vs to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue boasted against me, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD, When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou diddest reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophesie vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say, Yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wasts, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken

ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with deſpitefull mindes to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my ielouſie, and in my fury, becauſe yee haue borne the ſhame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand; Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But yee, O mountaines of Iſrael, ye ſhall ſhoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, & I wil turne vnto you, and ye ſhall be tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, *euen* all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſte ſhall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruit, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will doe better vnto you then at your beginnings, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt bee their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of m·n.*

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou *land* deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy nations,

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before mee as the vncleanneſſe of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them, for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed through the countreys; according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy Name, When they ſaid to them, Theſe *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which ye haue profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which yee haue profaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall be ſanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinkle cleane water vpon you, and ye ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keep my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And yee ſhall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and yee ſhall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, & I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, & lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the field, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall yee remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and ſhall loath your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, be it knowne vnto you: bee aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue clenſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waſtes ſhall be builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall be tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of Eden, and the waſte and deſolate, and ruined cities *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was deſolate: I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

37 Thus

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe *it* for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flockes of men, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

THe hand of the LORD was vpon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and ſet me downe in the midſt of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And cauſed me to paſſe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Son of man, can theſe bones liue? And I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto me, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them; O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I will cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and will bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with ſkin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noiſe, and behold, a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the ſkin couered them aboue, but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid he vnto me, Propheſie vnto the wind; propheſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the wind, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breathe vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

10 So I propheſied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they liued and ſtood vp vpon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Son of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay, Our bones are dryed, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael.

13 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my Spirit in you, and ye ſhall liue, and I ſhall place you in your owne land: then ſhall ye know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*, and performed *it*, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

16 Moreouer, thou ſon of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah, and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it, For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſtick of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and one King ſhall be King to them all: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall be* King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one Shepherd: they ſhall alſo walke in my Iudgements, & obſerue my Statutes, and do them.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, & my ſeruant Dauid *ſhalbe* their Prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a couenant of peace with them, it ſhall be an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will ſet my Sanctuary in the midſt of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall bee with them: yea, I will be their God, and they ſhall be my people.

28 And the heathen ſhall know, that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee foorth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, even* a great company with bucklers, & shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company that are assembled vnto thee, and bee thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land that is brought backe from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue been alwayes waste: but it is brought foorth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt be like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt thinke an euill thought.

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *having* neither barres nor gates;

12 To take a spoyle, and to take a prey, to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the middest of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, prophesie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land; it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou hee of whom I haue spoken in old time by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel,

20 So that the fishes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountaines shall be throwne downe, and the steepe places shall fall, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowne in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and leaue but the sixth part of thee, & will cause thee to come vp from the North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery sort, and to the beasts of the field to be deuoured.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwel carelesly in the Iles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowne in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the

the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe foorth, and ſhall ſet on fire and burne the weapons, both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the hand-ſtaues, and the ſpeares, & they ſhall burne them with fire ſeuen yeeres.

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burne the weapons with fire, and they ſhall ſpoile thoſe that ſpoiled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the Eaſt of the ſea: and it ſhall ſtop the *noſes* of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they ſhall call *it* the valley of Hamon-Gog.

12 And ſeuen moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael bee burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhall bury *them*, and it ſhall bee to them a renowne, the day that I ſhall bee glorified, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhall ſeuer out men of continuall imployment, paſsing thorow the land, to bury with the paſſengers thoſe that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanſe it: after the end of ſeuen moneths ſhall they ſearch.

15 And the paſſengers *that* paſſe thorow the land, when *any* ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall he ſet vp a ſigne by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

16 And alſo the name of the city *ſhall be* Hamonah: thus ſhall they cleanſe the land.

17 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Speake vnto euery feathered fowle, and to euery beaſt of the field, Aſſemble your ſelues, and come, gather your ſelues on euery ſide to my ſacrifice, that I doe ſacrifice for you, *euen* a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, that ye may eate fleſh and drinke blood.

18 Yee ſhall eate the fleſh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the Princes of the earth, of rams, of lambes, and of goats, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bathan.

19 And yee ſhall eate fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till ye be drunken, of my ſacrifice which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye ſhalbe filled at my table with horſes and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, ſaith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my iudgement, that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhall know that I *am* the LORD their God, from that day, and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen ſhall know, that the houſe of Iſrael went into captiuity for their iniquity: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt mee, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their vncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſſions haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuity of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and will be iealous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue born their ſhame, and all their treſpaſſes, whereby they haue treſpaſſed againſt me, when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations;

28 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which cauſed them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue powred out my Spirit vpon the houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the city was ſmitten, in the ſelfe ſame day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought hee me into the land of Iſrael, and ſet me vpon a very high mountaine, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the South.

3 And he brought mee thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whoſe appearance *was* like the appearance of braſſe, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a meaſuring reed, and he ſtood in the gate.

4 And the man ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and ſet thine heart vpon all that I ſhall ſhew thee: for to the intent that I might ſhew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt, to the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And behold, a wall on the outſide of the houſe round about: and in the mans hand a meaſuring reed of ſixe cubites *long* by the cubite, and an hand breadth: ſo hee meaſured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate which looketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad, and the other threſhold of the *gate*, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long,

long, and one reed broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within, *was* one reed.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate eight cubits, and the postes thereof two cubites, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the postes had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubites, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubites on this side, and sixe cubites on that side.

13 He measured then the gate, from the roofe of the one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubites, doore against doore.

14 Hee made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the poste of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubites.

16 And *there were* narrow windowes to the little chambers, & to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windowes *were* round about inward: and vpon each post *were* palme trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates, ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubites Eastward and Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, & they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court, *was* ouer against the gate toward the North and toward the East, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubites.

24 ¶ After that, he brought mee toward the South, and behold, a gate toward the South, and he measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and ſ arches therof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the posts therof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And hee brought mee to the inner court by the South gate, & he measured the South gate, according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubites long, and fiue cubites broad.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the East, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, & palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And hee brought me to the North gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

37 And the postes thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sin offering, & the trespasse offring.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth vp

vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubit & an halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* hookes an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, having the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me, This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the South, *is* for the Priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these *are* the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare, and the Altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* poste of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the postes, sixe cubites broad on the one side, and sixe cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the doore *was* ten cubites, and the sides of the doore *were* fiue cubits on the one side, & fiue cubits on the other side, & he measured ſ length thereof forty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went hee inward, and measured the poste of the doore two cubites, and the doore sixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twenty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites before the Temple, and he said vnto me, This *is* the most Holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the breadth of *euery* side-chamber, foure cubites round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, one ouer another, and thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of ſ house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of sixe great cubites.

9 The thicknesse of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* fiue cubits; and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twenty cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, & another doore toward the South, & the breadth of ſ place that was left, *was* fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the West, *was* seuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house an hundred cubites long, and the separate place, and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the East, an hundred cubites.

15 And he measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place, which *was* behinde it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubites, with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore postes, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories ouer against the doore sieled with wood round about, and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

17 To that aboue ſ doore, euen vnto the inner house, & without, and by all the wall round about within & without by measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims, and palme trees, so that a palme tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palme tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palme tree on the

the other side: it was made thorow all the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The posts of the Temple were squared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other.*

22 The Altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walles thereof *were* of wood: and hee said vnto me, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims, and palme trees; like as were made vpon the wals, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and palme trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side-chambers of the house, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into ¶ chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubites *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites* which *were* for the inner court, & ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories.*

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries were higher then these, then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitned more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without, ouer against the chambers towards the vtter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court, *was* fifty cubites: and loe, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubites.

9 And from vnder these chambers *was* the entry on the East side, as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickenesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers, *and* the South chambers which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD, shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering; for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward ¶ gate, whose prospect is toward the East, & measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the East side with the measuring reed, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 Hee measured the North side, fiue hundred reeds, with a measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the South side, fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about fiue hundred reeds long, and fiue hundred broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

AFterward hee brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voyce *was* like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* according to the apperance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into

into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect is toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their Kings by their whoredome, nor by the carcasses of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their poste by my postes, and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carcasses of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may bee ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the paterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinance thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the house, vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limite thereof round about *shall be* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubites; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the bottome *shall be* a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about *shall be* a spanne, and this *shall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from ſ bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall bee* two cubits, and the breadth one cubite, & from the lesser settle, euen to the greater settle, *shall be* foure cubits, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the Altar *shall be* foure cubites, and from the Altar and vpward *shall bee* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* foureteene *cubits* long, and fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall be* halfe a cubit, and the bottome thereof *shall bee* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar, in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach vnto mee, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offering, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goates without blemish for a sin offering, and they shal cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of clensing it, thou shalt offer a young bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goat for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselues.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* vpon the eighth day, and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

THen he brought me backe ſ way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary, which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not bee opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: hee shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, & shall goe out by the way of ſ same.

4 ¶ Then brought he mee the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, marke well, and behold with thine

eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the Lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to bee in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my house, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And yee haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selues.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shal enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from mee, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from mee after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idols, & caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto mee, to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from mee, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shal stand before me, to offer vnto me the fat, and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shal enter into my Sanctuary, and they shal come neere to my Table to minister vnto me, & they shall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no woolI shall come vpon them, whileſt they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they shal not gird *themselues* with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a Priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shal iudge it according to my Iudgements: and they shal keepe my Lawes and my Statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselues: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, or brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

26 And after hee is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall bee vnto them for an inheritance; I *am* their inheritance; and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel: I *am* their possession.

29 They shall eate the meat offering, and the sin offering, & the trespasse offering, and euery dedicate thing in Israel shalbe theirs.

30 And the first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shalbe the Priests: yee shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that hee may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The Priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of it selfe, or torne, whether it be fowle or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

MOreouer, when ye shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shal offer an oblation vnto the Lord, an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand; this *shall be* holy in all the borders therof round about.

2 Of this there shalbe for the Sanctuary

fiue

fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in breadth*, square round about, and fifty cubites round about, for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: and in it shall bee the Sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall be for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuary, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall be a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites, the ministers of the house haue for themselues for a possession for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twenty thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall bee for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And *a portion shall be* for the Prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the city before the oblation of the holy *portion*; and before the possession of the city from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shall be* ouer against one of the portions, from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall bee his possession in Israel, and my Princes shall no more oppresse my people; and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Yee shall haue iust balances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall bee of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the shekel *shall be* twenty Gerahs: twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels shall be your Maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixth part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye shall giue the sixth part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat offering, and for a burnt offring, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *giue* this oblation for the Prince in Israel.

17 And it shalbe the Princes part *to giue* burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drinke offerings, in the Feasts, and in the New Moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth* in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a young bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it vpon the posts of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a Feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes without blemish, daily the seuen dayes, and a kid of the goates daily for a sinne offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, shall he doe the like in the Feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court ỹ looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the six working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shalbe opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shal enter by the way of the porch of ỹ gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shall prepare his burnt offring, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall goe forth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat offering *shall bee* an Ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambes, as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

6 And in the day of the new Moone *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish, and sixe lambes, and a ram: they shall bee without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ram, and for the lambes, according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince shal enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before ℣ LORD in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the South gate: and he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall go forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them, when they goe in, shall goe in, and when they goe foorth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ram, and to the lambes as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering, or peace offerings voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offring, and his peace offerings, as hee did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe forth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of the first yeere without blemish, thou shalt prepare it euery morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning, the sixth part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flowre, a meat offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the Prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shall bee his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of liberty: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people bee not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, hee brought mee thorow the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests, which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought mee foorth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ioyned of fourty *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these foure corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure: and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me; These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

AFterward hee brought me againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the vtter gate, by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, & he brought me thorow the waters: the waters *were* to the ancles.

4 Againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me thorow the waters, the waters *were* to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me thorow, the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *and it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Son of man, hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, & caused me to returne to the brink of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold at the banke of the riuer *were* very many trees on the one side, and on the other.

8 Then said hee vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe

downe into the desart, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which moueth, whither-soeuer the riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto Eneglaim: they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kindes, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof for medicine.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border whereby ye shall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shal fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side, from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: Hazar, Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side ye shall measure from Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, the riuer, to the great Sea; and *this is* the South side Southward.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* ye shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

NOw these *are* the names of the tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan the border of Damascus Northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides East and West) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the East side, vnto the West, *a portion* for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the East side, euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the East side, euen vnto the West side, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the East side vnto the West side, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah from the East side vnto the West side, shalbe the offering which they shall offer of fiue and twenty thousand *reedes in* breadth, and *in* length, as one of the *other* parts from the East side vnto the West side, and the Sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shal offer vnto the LORD *shall be* of fiue and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Priests shal be this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the West ten thousand in breadth, and toward the East ten thousand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thousand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the Priests that are sanctified, of the sonnes of Zadok which haue kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Leuites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that *is* offered, shall be vnto them a thing most holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer against the border of the Priests, the Leuites *shall haue* fiue and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thousand that are left in the breadth ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbes, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shalbe the measures therof, the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and on the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred, and the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shalbe toward the North two hundred and fifty, and toward the South two hundred & fifty, and toward the East two hundred and fifty, and toward the West two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall bee* ten thousand Eastward, and ten thousand Westward: and it shall bee ouer against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall bee for food vnto them that serue the city.

19 And they that serue the city, shal serue it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shalbe* fiue and twenty thousand, by fiue and twenty thousand: yee shall offer the holy oblation foure square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shalbe* for the Prince on the one side, & on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the East border, and Westward ouer against the fiue and twenty thousand toward the West border, ouer against the portions for the Prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, & the Sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the possession of the *b* Leuites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, shall be for the Prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the East side vnto the West side, Beniamin *shall haue* a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the East side vnto the West side, Simeon *shall haue a portion:*

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the East side vnto the West side, Issachar *a portion:*

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the East side vnto the West side, Zebulun *a portion:*

27 And by ſ border of Zebulun, from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion:*

28 And by the border of Gad at the South side Southward, the border shall be euen from Tamar, *vnto* the waters of strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, The LORD *is* there.

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the King spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the Kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well-fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a dayly prouision of the Kings meat, and of the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah of Shadrach, and to Mishael of Meshach, and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himselfe with the

portion

portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which hee dranke: therefore hee requested of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meat and your drinke: for why should hee see your faces worse liking then the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make mee endanger my head to the King.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the Prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue pulse to eate, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So hee consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children which did eate the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisedome, and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions and dreames.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the King had said, hee should bring them in, then the Prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar,

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the King.

20 And in all matters of wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the King enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians, *and* Astrologers, that *were* in all his realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if yee shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of me gifts and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered and said, I know of certaintie, that yee would gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make knowne vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for yee haue prepared lying and corrupt words to speake before mee, till the time bee changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the Kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went foorth, that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the Captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 Hee answered and said to Arioch the Kings Captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowne to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that hee would shew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowne to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome, and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth kings & setteth vp kings: he giueth wisdome vnto the wise, & knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and secret things: hee knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisedome and might, and hast made knowne vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowne vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therfore Daniel went in vnto Arioch, whom the King had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the captiues of Iudah, that will make knowne vnto the King the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name *was* Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make knowne vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and maketh knowne to the King Nebuchad-nezzar what shal be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets, maketh knowne to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to mee, for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowne the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, sawest, and behold, a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his brest and his armes of siluer, his belly and his thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, & became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, & filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowles of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces, and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron, the kingdome shall bee diuided, but there shall bee in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of iron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shal mingle themselues with the seed of men: but they shall not cleaue one to another, euen as iron is not mixt with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these Kings, shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, which shall neuer be destroyed: and the kingdome shall not bee left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, & consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowne to the King what shall come to passe hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worthipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel and said, Of a truth it *is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of

of Babylon, and chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whose height *was* threescore cubites, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubites: he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the Gouernours, and the Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours, and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

4 Then an Herald cryed aloud, To you it is cómanded, O people, nations, & lãguages

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, ye fall downe and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therfore at that time, when all the people heard ſ sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of Musicke, all the people, the nations, & the languages fell down & worshipped the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King liue for euer.

10 Thou, O King, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the Cornet, Flute, Harpe, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes, whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King, haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe ye not serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

15 Now if ye be ready, that at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, Sackbut, Psaltery, and Dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, ye fall downe and worship the image which I haue made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the midst of a burning fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered, and said to the King; O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowne vnto thee, O King, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therfore* he spake, & commanded that they should heat the furnace one seuen times more, then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therfore because the kings commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of ſ fire slew those men that took vp Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was astonied, and rose vp in haste, *and* spake, and said vnto his Counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered, and said vnto the King, True, O King.

25 He answered, and said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye seruants of the most High God, come foorth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came foorth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, Gouernours, and Captaines, and the Kings Counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon

whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue, nor worship any god, except their owne God.

29 Therfore I make a Decree, that euery people, nation, and language, which speake any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a Decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make knowne vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Sooth-sayers; and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*.

9 O Belteshazzar, Master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation therof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit therof much, & in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 He cryed aloud, and said thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches.

15 Neuertheless, leaue the stumpe of his roots in the earth, euen with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy Ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wisemen of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree ỹ thou sawest, which grew and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight therof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the fowles of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growne and become strong: for thy greatnes is growne, and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King saw a watcher, and an holy One comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it; yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of iron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That

15 That they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And wheras they commanded to leaue the tumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shalbe sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sins by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by hewing mercy to the poore; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquilitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At ſ end of twelue moneths he walked in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The King spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiesty?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voice frō heauen, *saying*, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee,

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beasts of the field, they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen; and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growne like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eies vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I bleſſed the most High, and I praiſed, & honoured him ſ liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* an euerlasting dominion, & his kingdom *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: & he doth according to his will in the army of heauen, & *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say vnto him, What dost thou?

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto mee: and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightnesse returned vnto me, and my Counsellers, and my lords sought vnto mee, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiesty was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the king of heauen, all whose workes *are* truth, and his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

BElshazzar the King made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ierusalem, that the King and his Princes, his wiues & his concubines might drink therin.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God which *was* at Ierusalem, and the King and his Princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praised the gods of gold and of siluer, of brasse, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlestick, vpon the plaister of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ioynts of his loynes were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The King cryed aloud to bring in the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothsayers: *and* the King spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shal read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shalbe clothed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all ſ kings wise men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make known to ſ king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ſ *Now* the Queene, by reason of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet-house, *and* the Queene spake, and said, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light and vnderstanding, and wisdome like the wisdome of the gods was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the king, *I say*, thy father made master of the Magicians, Astrologers, Caldeans, *and* Soothsayers;

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and vnderstanding, interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissoluing of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the King named Beltesshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, *and* the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel which *art* of the children of ſ captiuity of Iudah, whom

the King my father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the Astrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they should reade this writing, and make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolue doubts: now if thou canst reade the writing, and make knowne vnto me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt be the third Ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered, and said before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the King, and make knowne to him the interpretation.

18 O thou King, the most high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiesty that he gaue him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom hee would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would, he set vp, and whom he would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his minde hardned in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And he was driuen from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that he appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer and gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing. MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the ballances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a proclamation concerning him, that hee should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the King of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median toke the kingdome, being about threescore and two yeeres old.

CHAP. VI.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdome an hundred and twenty Princes, which should be ouer the whole kingdom.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the King should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the King thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel, concerning the kingdome, but they could find none occasion or fault: forasmuch as hee *was* faithfull, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, Wee shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes assembled together to the King, and said thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the Gouernours and the Princes, the Counsellers and the Captaines haue consulted together to establish a royall Statute, and to make a firme decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, he shall be cast into the den of Lions.

8 Now, O King, establish the Decree, and signe the writing, that it bee not changed, according to the Law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius signed the writing and the Decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house, and his windowes being open in his chamber toward Ierusalem, he kneeled vpon his knees three times a day, & prayed, and gaue thanks before his god, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the King, concerning the Kings Decree, Hast thou not signed a Decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any God

God or man, within thirty dayes, saue of thee, O King, shall be cast into the den of Lions? the King answered, and said, The thing is true, according to the Law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they, and said before the King, That Daniel which is of the captiuity of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King when hee heard these words, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the King, and said vnto the King, Know, O King, that the Law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the King establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the King commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of Lions: *now* the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, Thy God whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid vpon the mouth of the den, and the King sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the King arose very early in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of Lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voyce vnto Daniel, and the King spake, and said to Daniel, *and* Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the Lions mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: for as much as before him innocency was found in mee: and also before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the den: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the King commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of Lions, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a Decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for he *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not bee destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 Hee deliuereth and rescueth, and he worketh signes and wonders in heauen, and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the power of the Lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel had a dreame, & visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, & told the summe of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure winds of the heauen strioue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a Lion, and *had* Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a Beare, and it raised vp it selfe on one side, and it *had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it; Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and loe, another like a leopard, which *had* vpon the back of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this, I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, & stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had tenne hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld, till the thrones were cast downe, and the ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the iudgement was set, and the bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the

the great words which the horne spake: I beheld euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning ſ rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away; yet their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, & behold, *one* like the Sonne of man came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of daies, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations, and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdome *that* which shall not bee destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of *my* body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure kings, *which* shall arise out of ſ earth.

18 But the Saints of the most High shall take the kingdome, and possesse the Kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diuers from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of iron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made war with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the Kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall bee diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome, *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and hee shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And hee shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times, and lawes: and they shall be giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shall be giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all dominions shall serue and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled mee, and my countenance changed in mee: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto me, *euen* vnto mee Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe, when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan in the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high; but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came vp last.

4 I saw the ram pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee-goat came from the West ſ ed not the face of the whole earth, and to ſ notable horne ground: and the goat *he* betweene his eyes. ſe ram that had two

6 And he came ſ seene standing before hornes, which I ſ vnto him in the fury of the riuer, and his power, saw him come close vnto the

7 And he was moued with choler against ram, and smote the ram, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him; and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, toward the foure winds of heauen.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the pleasant *land*.

10 And it waxed great, euen to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

11 Yea, he magnified *himself* euen to the prince of the hoste, and by him the dayly *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

12 And an hoste was giuen *him* against the

the dayly *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but he said vnto me, Vnderstand, O Sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with mee, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me vpright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou saweſt hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressours are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, & vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp, and did the Kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah the Prophet, that he would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God, to seeke by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

5 We haue sinned, and haue committed iniquity, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy Iudgements.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel, that are neere, and that are farre off, thorow all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse that they haue trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, because we haue sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though we haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his Lawes, which he set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce: therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written *in* the Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath been done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As it *is* written in the Law of Moses; All this euill is come vpon vs: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all

his workes, which he doth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that haſt brought thy people foorth out of the land of Ægypt with a mighty hand, and haſt gotten thee renowne, as at this day, we haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger, and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ieruſalem, thy holy mountaine: becauſe for our ſins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare, and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we doe not preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſin, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie ſwiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and ſaid, O Daniel, I am now come forth to giue thee ſkill and vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the commandement came foorth, and I am come to ſhew *thee*: for thou art greatly beloued: therefore vnderſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to make an end of ſinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeale vp the viſion and prophecy, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem, vnto the Meſſiah the Prince, *ſhall be* ſeuen weekes, and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreet ſhall be built againe, and the wall, euen in troublous times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes, ſhall Meſſiah be cut off, but not for himſelfe, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *ſhall be* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre deſolations are determined.

27 And he ſhall confirme the Couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midſt of the weeke, he ſhal cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and for the ouerſpreading of abominations he ſhall make *it* deſolate, euen vntill the conſummation, and that determined, ſhall be powred vpon the deſolate.

CHAP. X.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus King of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel, (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long, and he vnderſtood the thing, and had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three full weekes.

3 I ate no pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, *which is* Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, a certaine man clothed in linnen, whoſe loynes were girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body alſo *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes and his feet like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fell vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which ſet me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the words that I ſpeake vnto thee, and ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word vnto me, I ſtood trembling.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou didſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael one of the chiefe Princes

came to helpe mee; and I remained there with the Kings of Perſia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto mee, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the ſimilitude of the ſons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſaid vnto him that ſtood before mee; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? For as for me, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened mee;

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea be ſtrong; and when hee had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake, for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid he, Knoweſt thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone forth, loe the Prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with mee in theſe things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth. Behold, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three Kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall be farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches he ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdome ſhall be broken, and ſhall be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen, and not to his poſterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhall be pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall be ſtrong, and *one* of his Princes, and he ſhal be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *ſhall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall ioyne themſelues together: for the Kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the King of the North to make an agreement, but ſhee ſhall not reteine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

7 But out of a branch of her rootes ſhall one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an army, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the King of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile:

8 And ſhall alſo carry captiues into Egypt their gods with their Princes, *and* with their precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and hee ſhall continue *moe* yeeres then the King of the North.

9 So the King of the South ſhall come into *his* kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* ſhall certainely come, and ouerflow and paſſe thorow: then ſhall hee returne, and be ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

11 And the King of the South ſhall bee mooued with choler, and ſhall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the King of the North: and he ſhall ſet forth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart ſhall be lifted vp: and hee ſhall caſt downe *many* ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened *by it*.

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhall many ſtand vp againſt the king of the South: alſo the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

15 So the king of the North ſhall come, and caſt vp a mount, & take the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhall not withſtand, neither his choſen people, neither *ſhall there be* any ſtrength to withſtand.

16 But hee that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and hee ſhall ſtand in the glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome, and vpright ones with him: thus ſhall he doe, and he ſhall giue him the daughter of women corrupting her: but ſhe ſhall not ſtand *on his ſide*, neither be for him.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the Iſles, & ſhall take many, but a Prince for his owne behalfe ſhall cauſe the reproach offred by him to ceaſe without his owne reproach: he ſhall cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then he ſhall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but hee ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate a raiſer of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but

but within few dayes he ſhall be deſtroyed, neither in anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowen from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea alſo the Prince of the Couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him, hee ſhall worke deceitfully, for hee ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 Hee ſhall enter peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and hee ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhall ſcatter among them the prey and ſpoile, and riches: yea, and hee ſhall forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power, and his courage againſt the King of the South, with a great armie: and the King of the South ſhall be ſtirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty army: but hee ſhall not ſtand; for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat, ſhall deſtroy him, and his army ſhall ouerflow: and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings hearts *ſhall be* to doe miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhall be* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall bee* againſt the holy Couenant: and he ſhall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhall returne and come toward the South: but it ſhall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation againſt the holy Couenant; ſo ſhall he doe, he ſhall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the Sanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that maketh deſolate.

32 And ſuch as doe wickedly againſt the Couenant, ſhall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, ſhall be ſtrong, and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderſtand among the people ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by ſpoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many ſhall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of vnderſtanding ſhall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the King ſhall doe according to his will, and hee ſhall exalt himſelfe, and magnifie himſelfe aboue euery god, and ſhall ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation bee accompliſhed: for that that is determined, ſhall be done.

37 Neither ſhall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for hee ſhall magnifie himſelfe aboue all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall hee honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not, ſhall he honour with gold, and ſiluer, and with precious ſtones, and pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall hee doe in the moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange god, whom hee ſhall acknowledge, *and* increaſe with glory; and he ſhall cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhall diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the King of the South puſh at him, and the King of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewinde, with charets and with horſemen, and with many ſhips, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall ouerflow and paſſe ouer.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the glorious land, and many *countreys* ſhall bee ouerthrowne: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 Hee ſhall ſtretch foorth his hand alſo vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But hee ſhall haue power ouer the treaſures of gold and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians *ſhall be* at his ſteppes.

44 But tidings out of the Eaſt, and out of the North ſhall trouble him: therefore hee ſhall goe foorth with great fury to deſtroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he ſhall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the ſeas in the glorious holy mountaine, yet hee ſhall come to his end, and none ſhall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand vp, the great Prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhal be a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there was a nation, euen to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhall be deliuered, euery one that ſhall bee found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame *and* euerlaſting contempt.

3 And

3 And they that be wise, shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke, euen to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the banke of the riuer.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *shall it bee* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shalbe purified, and made white and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate, set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

¶ HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea the sonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, and it shall come to passe, *that* in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, *Ye are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the land; for great *shall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, Ammi, and to your sisters, Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene her brests;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was borne, and make her as a wilderne sse, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath plaid the harlot: she that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my louers that giue *mee* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flax, mine oile, and my drink.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and make a wall, that she shall not finde her pathes.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and she shall seeke them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gaue her corne & wine, & oyle, & multiplied her siluer and gold *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season therof, and will recouer my wooll and my flax *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her lewdnes in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines, and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the daies of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her earerings, and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of ỹ land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me Ishi, and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a Couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer: yea, I will betroth thee vnto me in righteousnesse, and in iudgement, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulnes, & thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth,

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will sowe her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I will say *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman beloued of *her* friend, yet an adultereſſe, according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me, for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an Homer of barley and an halfe *Homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not bee for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and Dauid their king, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare the word of the LORD, yee children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no trueth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against mee: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat vp the sinne of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall bee like people like Priest: and I will punish them for their wayes, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eate, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither go ye vp to Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her rulers *with* shame doe loue; Giue ye.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall bee ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

HEare yethis, O Priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue yee eare, O house of the King: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, though I haue beene a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the middest of them, and they haue not knowne the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not find *him*, hee hath withdrawne himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah, cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall bee desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely bee.

10 The Princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sicknesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to King Iareb; yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Iudah; I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe *and* returne to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke mee early.

CHAP. VI.

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs; he hath smitten, and he will bind vs vp.

2 After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp; and wee shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and hee shall come vnto vs as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah what shall I doe vnto thee? for your goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth foorth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against mee.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that worke iniquity, *and is* polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers wait for a man, *so* the company of Priests murder in the way by consent: for they commit lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Iudah, he hath set an harueste for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falshood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, *that* I remember all their wickednes: now

their

their owne doings haue beſet them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednesse, and the Princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: who ceaſeth from raiſing, after he hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the Princes haue made *him* ſicke with bottles of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

6 For they haue made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in wait: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges: all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and hee knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are here and there vpon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo *is* like a ſilly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt, they goe to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall goe, I will ſpread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chaſtiſe them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: deſtruction vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lies againſt me.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I haue bound, *and* ſtrengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the rage of their tongue; this *ſhall be* their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth: *he ſhall come* as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed my Couenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my Law.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry vnto mee, My God, we know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemy ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp kings, but not by me; they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their ſiluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Iſrael *was* it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhall be broken in pieces.

7 For they haue ſowne the wind, and they ſhall reape the whirlewind: it hath no ſtalke, the bud ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo be it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelfe; Ephraim hath hired louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they ſhall ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhalbe vnto him to ſin.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh for the ſacrifice of mine offerings, and eat *it*, *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and viſit their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

REioyce not, O Iſrael, for ioy, as *other* people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God: thou haſt loued a reward vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the wine preſſe ſhall not feed them, & the new wine ſhall faile in her.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eat vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither ſhall they bee pleaſing vnto him: *their ſacrifices ſhall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhall not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For loe, they are gone, becauſe of deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them vp, Memphis ſhall bury them: the pleaſant *places* for their ſiluer, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes *ſhall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Iſrael ſhall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, the ſpirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my

my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred in the house of his God.

9 They haue deeply corrupted *themselues*, as in the dayes of Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, hee will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the figtree at her firſt time: *but* they went to Baal-Peor, and ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them, that *there* ſhall not be a man *left*: yea, woe alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a miſcarying wombe, and dry breſts.

15 All their wickedneſſe *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them; for the wickednes of their doings I will driue them out of mine houſe, I will loue them no more: all their Princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their root is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruit: yea, though they bring foorth, yet will I ſlay euen the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael *is* an empty vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himſelfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land they haue made goodly images.

2 Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they be found faulty: hee ſhall breake downe their altars; he ſhall ſpoile their images.

3 For (now they ſhall ſay) we haue no King, becauſe wee feared not the LORD, What then ſhould a King doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken words, ſwearing falſly in making a couenant: thus iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare, becauſe of the calues of Beth-auen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, and the Prieſts thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, becauſe it is departed from it.

6 It ſhall bee alſo carried vnto Aſſyria for a preſent vnto King Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall bee aſhamed of his owne counſell.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the ſome vpon the water.

8 The high places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhal come vp on their altars, and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs: and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquity did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall be gathered againſt them, when they ſhall binde themſelues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I paſſed ouer vpon her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhall plow, *and* Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

12 Sowe to your ſelues in righteouſneſſe, reape in mercy: breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to ſeeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteouſneſſe vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickedneſſe, ye haue reaped iniquity, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore ſhall a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall bee ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So ſhall Bethel doe vnto you, becauſe of your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhall the King of Iſrael be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

When Iſrael *was* a childe, then I loued him, and called my ſon out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incenſe to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to goe, taking them by their armes; but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He ſhall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Aſſyrian ſhall bee his King, becauſe they refuſed to returne.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and deuoure *them*, becauſe of their own counſels.

7 And my people are bent to back-ſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt High, none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How ſhall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* ſhall I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as Admah? *how* ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not returne to deſtroy Ephraim, for I *am* God and not man, the holy

holy One in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a Lion: when hee shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the East wind: hee daily increaseth lies and desolation, and they doe make a conenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is carried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength hee had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made supplication vnto him; hee found him in Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD *is* his memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercy and iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* a merchant, the ballances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: in all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, & vsed similitudes, by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullockes in Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob fled into the country of Syria, and Israel serued for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheepe*.

13 And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his blood vpon him, and his reproach shall his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

WHen Ephraim spake trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but when hee offended in Baal, hee died.

2 And now they sin more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall bee as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoake out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no Sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: the wilde beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy king: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidst, Giue me a King and Princes?

11 I gaue thee a King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauelling woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise son; for hee should not stay long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O graue, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though hee be fruitfull among *his* brethren, an East wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shalbe dried vp: he shall spoile the treasure of all pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with childe shall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God, for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquity, and receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the calues of our lips.

3 Assur

3 Asshur shal not saue vs, we wil not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: hee shall grow as the Lilly, and cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall bee as the Oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow, shall returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne, and grow as the vine, the sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and hee shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

¶ IOEL.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare all yee inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worme hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake ye drunkards, and weepe, and howle all yee drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and hee *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and barked my fig-tree: hee hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the house of the LORD, the Priests the LORDS Ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corne is wasted: the new wine is dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

11 Be yee ashamed, O yee husbandmen: howle, O yee vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the haruest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the fig-tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also, and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered, because ioy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, yee Priests: howle yee Ministers of the Altar, come lie all night in sackcloth, ye Ministers of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie yee a fast: call a solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day; for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laid desolate, the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture; yea, the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

BLow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand.

2 A day of darknes and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkneſſe, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall bee any more after it, euen to the yeeres of many generations.

3 A fire deoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderneſſe, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsmen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deoureth the stub-

ble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather blacknesse.

7 They ſhall run like mighty men, they ſhall climbe the wall like men of war, *and* they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ſword, they ſhall not be wounded.

9 They ſhall run to and fro in the city: they ſhall run vpon the wall: they ſhall climbe vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes, like a thiefe.

10 The earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darke, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voyce before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* ſtrong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſsing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering, and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, ſanctifie a faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the congregation: aſſemble the Elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breſts: let the bridegroome goe forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay; Spare thy people, O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen ſhould rule ouer them: Wherefore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwere, and ſay vnto his people; Behold, I will ſend you corne, and wine, and oyle, and yee ſhall be ſatisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue far off from you the Northerne *army*, and will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt ſea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernes do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for hee hath giuen you the former raine moderately, and hee will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt *moneth*.

24 And the floores ſhalbe full of wheat, and the fats ſhall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker-worm and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I ſent among you.

26 And yee ſhall eat in plenty, and be ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And yee ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſons and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaids in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of ſmoake.

31 The Sun ſhall be turned into darkneſs, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* whoſoeuer ſhal call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall be deliuered: for in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem ſhall bee deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes, and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuity of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for an harlot, and ſold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue yee to doe with mee, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will yee render me a recompenſe? and if yee recompenſe mee, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Because yee haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue carried into your Temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah, and the children of Ierusalem haue ye sold vnto the Grecians, that ye might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue sold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hookes into speares; let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow, for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The Sunne and the Moone shall bee darkened, and the Starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will be* the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be holy, & there shal no strangers passe thorow her any more

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shall flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shalbe a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shed innocent blood in their land

20 But Iudah shall dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

¶ AMOS.

CHAP. I.

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the son of Ioash King of Israel, two yeeres before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shal wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuity vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they carried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they deliuered vp the whole captiuity to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozra.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, for three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue ript vp the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their King shall goe into captinity, hee, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because he burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the Princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I wil not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shooes:

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke, and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* maid, to profane my holy Name.

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of the condemned *in* the house of their God.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, and he was strong as the oakes yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres thorow the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised vp of your sons for Prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O yee children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, saying, Prophesie not.

13 Behold, I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer himselfe;

15 Neither shall hee stand that handleth the bow, and hee that is swift of foot, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall hee that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And he that is couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 You only haue I knowne of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forrest, when he *hath* no prey? will a young lyon cry out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowne in the city, and the people not bee afraid? shall there bee euill in a city, and the LORD hath not done *it*?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD: who store vp violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall bee* euen round about the land: and hee shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legs or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus *in* a couch.

13 Heare yee and testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hostes;

14 That in the day that I shall visite the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the Altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of Iuory shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountain of Samaria, *which* oppresse the poore, which crush *the* needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let vs drink.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his Holines, that loe, the daies shall come vpon you, that he wil take you away with hookes, and your posterity with fish-hookes.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, euery *cow* at that *which is* before her, & ye shal cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after three *yeeres*.

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free-offrings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleanenesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue with-holden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the haruest, and I caused it to raine vpon one city, & caused it not to raine vpon another city: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered vnto one city, to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting, and mildew, when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your olive trees increased, the palmer-worme deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowne *some* of you, as God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the wind, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darknesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hostes *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

HEare ye this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she *is* forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that *which* went forth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, & ye shal liue.

5 But seeke not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD and ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph, and deuoure *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormewood, & leaue off righteousnes in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the seuen Stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him *that* rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye haue built houses of hewne stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the iust, they take a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good, and not euill, that ye may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hostes will be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I wil passe thorow thee, saith the LORD.

18 Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD; to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darknesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *bee* darknesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I wil not smell in your solemne assemblies.
22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the peace offerings of your fat beasts.
23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melodie of thy viols.
24 But let iudgement run downe as waters, and righteousnes as a mighty streame.
25 Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse forty yeeres, O house of Israel?
26 But ye haue borne the tabernacle of your Moloch, & Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selues.
27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is*, The God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

WOe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.
2 Passe ye vnto Calneh and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then go downe to Gath of the Philistines: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?
3 Ye that put farre away the euill day, and cause the seat of violence to come neere:
4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:
5 That chaunt to the sound of the viol, and inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:
6 That drinke wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with ſ chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the affliction of Ioseph.
7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be removed.
8 The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD, the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with all that is therein.
9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.
10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? And he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: for we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.
11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.
12 ¶ Shall horses run vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.
13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?
14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hostes, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the riuer of the wildernesse.

CHAP. VII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth: and loe, *it was* the latter growth after the Kings mowings.
2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD, forgiue I beseech thee, *by* whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.
3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.
4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.
5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.
6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.
7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbe line, with a plumbe line in his hand.
8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbe line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbe line in ſ midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.
9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.
10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam King of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.
11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue out of their owne land.
12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe flee thee away into the land of Iudah, & there eat bread, and prophesie there.
13 But prophesie not againe any more at Bethel: for it *is* the Kings Chappel, and it *is* the Kings Court.
14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of Sycomore fruit.
15 And the LORD tooke me as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophesie vnto my people Israel.
16 ¶ Now

16 ¶Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall bee diuided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuitie foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto mee, and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto mee, The end is come vpon my people of Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shalbe* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* foorth with silence.

4 ¶Heare this, O yee that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for siluer, and the needy for a paire of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I wil turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackecloth vpon all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the North euen to the East: they shall runne to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beersheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and he said, Smite the lintel of the doore, that the postes may shake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be deliuered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and hee shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne; and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heauen, and hath founded his troupe in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome; and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth, sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corne* is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶In that day will I raise vp the Tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and close vp the breaches thereof, and I will raise vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, & of all the heathen, which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop sweet wine, and all the hils shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuity of my people of Israel: and they shall

build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

¶ OBADIAH.

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom, We haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring mee downe to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If theeues came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: *they that* eate thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wisemen out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shalbe dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But thou shouldst not haue looked on the day of *thy* brother, in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as yee haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall swallow downe, and they shall bee as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shall be deliuerance, and there shalbe holinesse, and the house of Iacob shal possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall bee a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there shall not bee *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuity of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuity of Ierusalem, which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion, to iudge the mount of Esau, and the kingdome shall be the LORDS.

¶ IONAH.

CHAP. I.

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that great city, and cry against it: for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cryed

cryed euery man vnto his god, and cast foorth the wares that were in the ship into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God wil think vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, & let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee, for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe vnto thee, that the Sea may be calme vnto vs? (for the Sea wrought, and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the Sea, so shall the Sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherfore they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, & lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him foorth into the Sea, and the Sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp Ionah, and Ionah was in the belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

CHAP. II.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cryed by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the middest of the Seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, euen to the soule; the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her bars *was* about me for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voice of thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶And the LORD spake vnto the fish, & it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose, and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an exceeding great city, of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the city a dayes iourney, and he cryed and sayd, Yet forty dayes and Nineueh shall be ouerthrowne.

5 ¶So the people of Nineueh beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them, euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed, and published thorow Nineueh, (by the decree of the king and his Nobles,) saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turn euery one from his euil way, & from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶And God saw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a gracious God, and

mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the city, and sate on the East side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a vehement East wind, and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die, then to liue.

9 And God said vnto Ionah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, I doe well to be angry euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Niniueh that great city, wherein are more then fixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

¶ MICAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite, in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria, and Ierusalem.

2 Heare all ye people, hearken O earth, and all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witnes against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, the LORD commeth forth out of his place, and will come downe and tread vpon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images therof shal be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols therof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will goe stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owles.

9 For her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: hee is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶ Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roule thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou inhabitant of Saphire, hauing thy shame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: she *is* the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therfore shalt thou giue presents to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of Achzib *shall be* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

CHAP. II.

WOe to them that deuise iniquity, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your neckes, neither shall ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be vtterly spoyled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remooued it from me? turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall cast a coard by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 Propheſie ye not, *ſay they, to them that* propheſie: they ſhall not propheſie to them, *that* they ſhall not take ſhame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ſtraitned? *are* theſe his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh vprightly?

8 Euen of late my people is riſen vp as an enemy: yee pull off the robe with the garment from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

9 The women of my people haue ye caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue yee taken away my glory for euer.

10 Ariſe yee and depart, for this *is* not *your* reſt; becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy *you* euen with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man walking in the ſpirit and falſhood, doe lie, *ſaying*, I will propheſie vnto thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, hee ſhall euen be the Prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midſt of their fold; they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker vp is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue paſſed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, & ye Princes of the houſe of Iſrael: *Is it* not for you to know iudgment?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill, who plucke off their ſkin from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkin from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the cauldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themſelues ill in their doings

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre againſt him:

6 Therefore night *ſhall be* vnto you, that yee ſhall not haue a viſion, and it ſhall bee darke vnto you, that yee ſhall not diuine, and the Sun ſhall goe downe ouer the Prophets, and the day ſhalbe darke ouer them.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, & the diuiners confounded: yea, they ſhall all couer their lips, for *there is* no anſwer of God

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement, and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the houſe of Iacob, and Princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

10 They build vp Zion with blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the Prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, and ſay, Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake bee plowed *as* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt.

CHAP. IIII.

BVt in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhall be eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhall be exalted aboue the hils, and people ſhal flow vnto it.

2 And many nations ſhall come, and ſay, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for the Law ſhall goe forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And he ſhall iudge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong nations afar off, and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plowſhares, & their ſpeares into pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhal they learne warre any more.

4 But they ſhall ſit euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, and none ſhall make *them* afraid; for the mouth of the LORD of hoſtes hath ſpoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation; and the LORD ſhall reigne ouer them in mount Zion, from henceforth euen for euer.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the flocke, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine and labour to bring forth O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now ſhalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou ſhalt dwell in the field, and thou ſhalt goe euen to Babylon; there ſhalt

thou be deliuered: there the LORD shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her bee defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne iron, and I will make thy hoofes brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laid siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall hee come foorth vnto mee, *that* is to bee ruler in Israel: whose goings foorth *haue beene* from of old, from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which trauelleth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And hee shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the maiesty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall hee be great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when hee shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seuen shepherds, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian when hee commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers vpon the grasse, that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lion among the flockes of sheepe, who if he goe thorow, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall bee cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Soothsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou before the mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and yee strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against mee.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people remember now what Balak King of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from Shittim vnto Gilgal, that ye may know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues of a yeere old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my body *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercy, and to walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voyce cryeth vnto the city, & the *man* of wisdome shall see thy Name: heare ye therod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked ballances, and with the bag of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sicke in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shall be* in the midst

of thee

of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuereſt, will I giue vp to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt ſowe, but thou ſhalt not reape: thou ſhalt tread the oliues, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyle, and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For the ſtatutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the houſe of Ahab, and yee walke in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore ye ſhall beare the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the ſummer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage *there is* no cluſter to eate: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

2 The good man is periſhed out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earneſtly, the Prince aſketh, and the Iudge *aſketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his miſchieuous deſire: ſo they wrap it vp.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier: the moſt vpright *is ſharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation commeth, now ſhall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For the ſonne diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne houſe.

7 Therfore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſaluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not againſt me, O mine enemie: When I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darkenes, the LORD *ſhalbe* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him, vntill he pleade my cauſe, & execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ſhe that is mine enemy ſhall ſee it, and ſhame ſhall couer her which ſaid vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her; now ſhall ſhee be troden downe as the mire of the ſtreets.

11 *In* the day *y* thy walls are to be built, *in* that day ſhall the decree be far remoued.

12 *In* that day alſo he ſhall come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortreſſe, euen to the riuer, and from ſea to ſea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

13 Notwithſtanding, the land ſhall be deſolate, becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee, and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares ſhall be deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall moue out of their holes like wormes of the earth, they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhal feare becauſe of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? he reteineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compaſſion vpon vs: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 God *is* iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and he reſerueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds are the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the Sea, and maketh it dry, and dryeth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hils melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwne downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ſtrong hold in the

the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine againſt the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhall be deuoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, Though they *be* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be cut downe, when he ſhall paſſe thorow: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, vpon the mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the wicked ſhall no more paſſe thorow thee, he is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

HE that daſheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loynes ſtrong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Iacob, as the excellency of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The ſhield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in ſcarlet: the charets *ſhall be* with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre-trees ſhall be terribly ſhaken.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall inſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: they ſhall ſeeme like torches, they ſhall run like the lightnings.

5 He ſhall recount his worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walke; they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the defence ſhall be prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhall be opened, and the palace ſhall be diſſolued.

7 And Huzzab ſhall be led away captiue, ſhe ſhall be brought vp, and her maids ſhall lead *her* as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineueh is of old like a poole of water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand, *ſhall they cry:* but none ſhall looke backe.

9 Take yē the ſpoile of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of gold: for there is none end of the ſtore, *and* glory out of all the pleaſant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waſte, and the heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions? where ſ lion, *euen* the old lion walked, and the lions whelpe, & none made *them* afraid.

12 The lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* ſtrangled for his lioneſſes, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I wil burne her charets in the ſmoake, and the ſword ſhall deuoure thy young lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

WOe to the bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the praſing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horſman lifteth vp both the bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and *there is* a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carcaſſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith ſ LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing-ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Nineueh is laid waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was ſituate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the Sea, *and* her wall *was* from the Sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* ſhe carried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her young children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, & all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemy.

12 All

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holds: goe into clay, & tread the morter: make ſtrong the brick-kilne.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eat thee vp like the canker-worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſt.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the canker-worme ſpoileth and flieth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſſhoppers, which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowne where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepherds ſlumber, O King of Aſſyria: thy nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruiſe, thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoyling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſtacked, and iudgement doth neuer goe foorth: for the wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* yee will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march thorow the breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: their iudgement and their dignity ſhall proceed of themſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from far, they ſhall flee as the Eagle *that* haſteth to eate.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: their faces ſhall ſup vp *as* the Eaſt wind, & they ſhall gather the captiuity as the ſand.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *ſhall be* aſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong hold: for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhall *his* mind change, and he ſhall paſſe ouer and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we ſhal not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for iudgement, and O mighty God, thou haſt eſtabliſhed them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canſt not look on iniquity: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, *and* holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makeſt men as the fiſhes of the Sea, as the creeping things that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therfore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their drag: becauſe by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the nations?

CHAP. II.

I Will ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the tower, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere them when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD anſwered me, and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, becauſe it will ſurely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his ſoule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot bee ſatisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt him

him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly, that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them.

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee: because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be deliuered from the power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beame out of the timber shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with blood, & stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shal labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shalbe turned vnto thee, & shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoyle of beasts *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his worke trusteth therein, to make dumbe idols?

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard thy speech, *and* was afraid, O LORD, reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the middest of the yeeres make knowne; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran, Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light; he *had* hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coales went foorth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth: he beheld, and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* thy chaRets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *even thy* word. Selah. Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone stood still in *their* habitation: at the light of thine arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation: thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest foorth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discouering the foundation vnto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staues *the* head of his villages: they came out as a whirlewind to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke thorow the sea with thine horses, *thorow the* heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will inuade them with his troopes.

17 ¶ Although the figtree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shalbe cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no herd in the stalles:

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like Hindes *feet*, and he will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my stringed instruments.

¶ ZEPHA-

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

2 I will vtterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowles of the heauen and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place; *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD; for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe, in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will punish the Princes, and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall be* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hils.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shal come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a bootie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse;

16 A day of the trumpet, and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the doung.

18 Neither their siluer nor their gold shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired,

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke ye the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be ye shal be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the sea coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings *and* cottages for shepherds, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shal they lie downe in the euening: for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turne away their captiuity.

8 ¶I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified

fied *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, yee shall bee slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the Cormorant and the Bitterne shall lodge in the vpper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windowes, desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: for hee shall vncouer the Cedar worke.

15 This is the reioycing city that dwelt carelesly, that said in her heart, I *am*, and there is none beside mee: how is shee become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie downe in! euery one that passeth by her, shall hisse *and* wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

WOe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voyce: she receiued not correction: shee trusted not in the LORD: she drew not neere to her God.

3 Her Princes within her are roaring lions: her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her Prophets are light *and* treacherous persons: her Priests haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done violence to the Law.

5 The iust LORD *is* in the midst thereof: hee will not doe iniquity: euery morning doth he bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniust knoweth no shame.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue instruction: so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoeuer I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon mee, saith the LORD, vntill the day that I rise vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may assemble the Kingdomes, to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be deuoured with the fire of my iealousie.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to serue him with one consent.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *euen* the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against mee: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will also leaue in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquity, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: bee glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements; hee hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be slacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will saue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: he will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the reproach of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will saue her that halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and I will get them praise & fame in euery land, where they haue beene put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

¶ HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by

by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

6 Ye haue sowne much, and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye clothe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put* it into a bag with holes.

7 ¶Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hostes? because of mine house that is waste, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne house.

10 Therfore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountains, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oile, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, & Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD by the Prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high Priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe ye see it now? *Is it* not *in* your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosuah sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes,)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hostes.

8 The siluer *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hostes.

10 ¶In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priests *concerning* the Law, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oile, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the Priests answered, and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? And the Priests answered, and said, It shall be vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was laid vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai, in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel Gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my Statutes which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said; Like as the LORD of hostes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behinde him *were there* red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these bee.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered, and said, These *are* they, whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem, and on the cities of Iudah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great iealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I said vnto the Angel that talked with me; What *be* these? And he answered me, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure Carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalem, to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went forth, and another Angel went out to meet him;

4 And said vnto him, Run, speake to this yong man, saying, Ierusalem shall be inhabited as townes without wals, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be vnto her

her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho,ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall bee a spoile to their seruants: and yee shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

13 Bee silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for hee is raised vp out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

AND hee shewed mee Iohua the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem, rebuke thee *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Iohua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And he answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him hee said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire Mitre vpon his head. So they set a faire Mitre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Iohua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also iudge my house, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Iohua the hie Priest, thou & thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they *are* men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my seruant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I haue laid before Iohua: vpon one stone *shalbe* seuen eyes, behold, I wil engraue ſ grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will remooue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe:

2 And said vnto mee, What seest thou? And I said, I haue looked, and behold, a Candlesticke all of gold, with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lamps thereon, and seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two olive trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with mee, saying; What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered, and said vnto mee, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered, and spake vnto me, saying; This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who *are* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, & he shall bring forth ſ head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall reioyce, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What *are* these two olive trees vpon the right *side* of the Candlesticke, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe, and said vnto him, What bee these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said hee, These *are* the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

THEN I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roule.

2 And hee said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then

3 Then ſaid he vnto me, This *is* the curſe, that goeth forth ouer the face of the whole earth: for euery one that ſtealeth ſhall bee cut off *as* on this ſide, according to it; and euery one that ſweareth ſhall be cut off *as* on that ſide, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and it ſhal enter into the houſe of the thiefe, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſly by my Name: & it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe, & ſhal conſume it, with ſ timber thereof, and the ſtones therof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went forth, and ſaid vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, & ſee what *is* this ſ goeth forth.

6 And I ſaid, What *is* it? And he ſaid, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. He ſaid moreouer, This *is* their reſemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

8 And he ſaid, This *is* wickednes, and he caſt it into the midſt of the Ephah, & he caſt the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, & looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a Storke) and they lift vp the Ephah between the earth, & the heauen.

10 Then ſaid I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do theſe beare ſ Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhall be eſtabliſhed, & ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out frō betweene two mountains, & the mountaines *were* mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet *were* red horſes, and in the ſecond charet blacke horſes.

3 And in the third charet white horſes, & in the fourth charet grizled *and* bay horſes.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* theſe my LORD?

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe *are* the foure Spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horſes which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grizled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to goe, that they might walke to and fro thorow the earth: and he ſaid, Get yee hence, walke to and fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cryed he vpon me, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuity, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and goe into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and gold, and make crownes, and ſet *them* vpon the head of Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt,

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Behold, the man whoſe Name *is* the BRANCH, and he ſhall grow vp out of his place, and he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he ſhall build the Temple of the LORD, and he ſhall beare the glory, & ſhall ſit and rule vpon his Throne, and he ſhalbe a Prieſt vpon his Throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhall bee to Helem, and to Tobijah and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent mee vnto you. And *this* ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chiſleu,

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer, and Regem-melech, and their men to pray before the LORD,

3 *And* to ſpeake vnto the Prieſts which *were* in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes, and to the Prophets, ſaying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Prieſts, ſaying, When yee faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeuenth *moneth*, euen thoſe ſeuenty yeeres; did yee at all faſt vnto me *euen* to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drinke, did not ye eat *for your ſelues*, and drinke *for your ſelues*?

7 *Should ye* not *heare* the words which the LORD hath cried by the former Prophets, when Ieruſalem was inhabited and in proſperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, ſaying,

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, Execute true iudgement, & ſhew mercy and compaſsions euery man to his brother,

10 And oppreſſe not the widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill againſt his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an Adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his Spirit by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cryed, and they would not heare; so they cryed, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewind among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed thorow nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hostes came *to me*, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie; and I was iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a city of trueth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; There shall yet old men, and old women, dwell in the streets of Ierusalem, and euery man with his staffe in his hand for very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be maruellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be maruellous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shalbe my people, and I will be their God, in trueth and in righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, yee that heare in these dates, these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or come in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour

11 But now I will not *bee* vnto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seed *shall be* prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shal giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I wil cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and ye shalbe a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe, Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour: execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull feasts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *city* shall goe to another, saying, Let vs goe speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, Wee will goe with you: for wee haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall bee* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the Sea, and she shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it* and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall bee ashamed, and the King shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, & I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, & Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And I will encampe about mine house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion, shout, O daughter of Ierusalem: Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shall be cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shalbe* from sea euen to sea, & from the riuer, euen vnto the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy couenant, I haue sent foorth thy prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall bee seene ouer them, and his arrow shall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shal deuoure, & subdue with slingstones, & they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they shalbe filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flock of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corne shall make the young men cheerefull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

ASke yee of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make bright clouds, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the idols haue spoken vanity, & the diuiners haue seene a lie, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they were troubled, because there *was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battel bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall bee as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall bee like a mighty man, and their hearts shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe thorow the Sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the Sea, and all the deeps of the riuers shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall bee brought downe, and the Scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuour thy Cedars.

2 Howle Fir-tree, for the Cedar is fallen, because all the mighty are spoiled; howle, O ye Oakes of Bashan, for the forrest of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ *There is* a voyce of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voyce of the roaring of yong lions; for the pride of Iordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guilty: and they that sell them, say, Blessed *bee* the LORD, for I am rich: and their owne shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will deliuer the men, euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feed the flocke of slaughter

euen you, O poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two staues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one moneth, and my soule loathed them, and their soule also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the rest eate, euery one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my staffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might breake my couenant, which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poore of ſ flocke that waited vpon me, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I said vnto them, If yee thinke good, giue *mee* my price; and if not, forbeare: so they weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of siluer.

13 And the LORD said vnto me, Cast it vnto the potter: a goodly price, that I was prized at of them. And I tooke the thirty *pieces* of siluer, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staffe, *euen* Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For loe, I will raise vp a shepherd in the land, *which* shall not visite those that be cut off, neither shall seeke the yong one, nor heale that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eate the flesh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 Woe to the idole shepherd, that leaueth the flocke: the sword *shall bee* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme shall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye shall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth foorth the heauens, and laieth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ierusalem a cup of trembling vnto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege, both against Iudah, *and* against Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ierusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselues with it, shalbe cut in pieces; though al the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite euery horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnes, and I wil open mine eyes vpon the house of Iudah and will smite euery horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Ierusalem *shall bee* my strength in the LORD of hostes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like an harth of fire among the wood, & like a torch of fire in a sheafe; and they shall deuoure al the people round about, on the right hand, and on the left: and Ierusalem shall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ierusalem.

7 The LORD also shall saue the tents of Iudah first, that the glory of the house of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ierusalem doe not magnifie *themselues* against Iudah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and hee that is feeble among them at that day, shall bee as Dauid: and the house of Dauid *shall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall looke vpon mee whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him, as one mourneth for *his* onely *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

11 In that day shal there be a great mourning in Ierusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon, in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourne, euery family apart; the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

IN that day there shall bee a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for vncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: & they shal no more be remembred: and also I will cause the Prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue; for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Prophets shall be ashamed, euery

one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they weare a rough garment to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no Prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my Shepherd, & against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe shalbe scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoyle shall be diuided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the city shal go forth into captiuity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth and fight against those nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the midst thereof toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountaines: for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shal not be cleare, *nor* darke.

7 But it shall be one day, which shall be knowne to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at euening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, *that* liuing waters shall go out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea; in Summer, and in Winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there bee one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shalbe turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted vp, and inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananiel vnto the Kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shal lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, & his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Iudah also shall fight at Ierusalem, & the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall bee the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and of all the beastes that shall bee in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King, the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* who so will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King, the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall bee no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that haue no *raine*: there shall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

19 This shalbe the punishment of Egypt, & the punishment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS house, shall be like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah, shall bee Holinesse vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice, shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

¶ MALACHI.

¶ MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 I haue loued you saith the LORD: yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I loued Iacob,

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, Wee are impouerished, but wee will returne and build the desolate places: Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall build, but I will throw downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoreth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my feare, saith the LORD of hostes, vnto you, O Priests, that despise my Name? & ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy Name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine Altar, and yee say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The Table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame and sicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour, will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

9 And now I pray you, beseech God, that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene by your meanes: will he regard your persons, saith the LORD of hostes?

10 Who is there euen among you that would shut the doores *for nought*? neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine Altar for nought. I *haue* no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hostes, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the same, my Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incense *shall be* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *shall bee* great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 ¶ But ye haue profaned it, in that yee say; The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a wearinesse *is it*, and ye haue snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hostes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the sicke: thus ye brought an offering: should I accept this of your hand, saith the LORD?

14 But cursed *be* the deceiuer, which hath in his flocke a male, & voweth & sacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, saith the LORD of hostes, and my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

ANd now, O ye Priests, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hostes, I will euen send a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, saith ℣ LORD of hosts.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him *for* the feare wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The Law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: hee walked with mee in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hostes.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: yee haue caused many to stumble at the Law: yee haue corrupted the Couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible, and base before all the people, according as yee haue not kept my waies, but haue beene partiall in the Law.

10 *Haue* we not all one Father? hath not one God created vs? Why do we deale treacherously euery man against his brother, by profaning the Couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he loued, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the master and the scholler out of the Tabernacles of Iacob, & him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hostes.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath bin witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? That he might seeke a godly seed: therefore take heede to your spirit, and let none deale treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one coureth violence with his garment, saith the the LORD of hostes, therefore take heed to your spirit, that yee deale not treacherously.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein haue wee wearied him? when ye say, Euery one that doeth euill, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of Iudgement?

CHAP. III.

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom yee delight in: Behold, he shall come, saith § LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sons of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere vnto you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppresse § hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not, therefore yee sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*. Returne vnto me, and I wil returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: but ye said, Wherein shall wee returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and proue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the windowes of heauen, and powre you out a blessing that *there shall* not *be roome* enough *to receiue it*.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and hee shall not destroy the fruits of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shal call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue been stout against me, saith the LORD: yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vaine to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his ordinance, & that we haue walked mournfully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now wee call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednesse are set vp, yea, they that tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they shall bee mine, saith the LORD of hostes, in that day when I make vp my iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne son that serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne, and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked; betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

FOr behold, the day commeth that shall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly shall be stubble, and the day that commeth shal burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the Son of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and ye shall goe forth, and grow vp as calues of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread downe the wicked: for they shall be ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the Law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.

¶ APO-


יהוה
THE NEVV
TESTAMENT
OF OVR LORD
AND SAVIOVR
IESVS CHRIST.
Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: and with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised:
By his Maiesties speciall Commandement.
Printed at London by Robert Barker Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie: and by the Assignes of Iohn Bill. 1633.
Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING To S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

THe booke of the generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 Abraham begate Isaac, and Isaac begate Iacob, and Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And Iudas begat Pharez, and Zara of Thamar, and Pharez begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And Iesse begate Dauid the King, and Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had beene* the wife of Vrias.

7 And Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Iosias.

11 And Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, & Abiud begate Eliakim, and Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begate Matthan, and Matthan begate Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: And from Dauid vntill the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: And from the carrying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph, thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And shee shall bring foorth a Sonne, and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a Virgin shall be with child, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioseph being raised from sleep, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

NOw when Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, Behold, there came wise men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they said vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by ſ Prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a gouernour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And hee sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when yee haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the young child was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their

measures, they presented vnto him gifts, gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the young child to destroy him.

14 When hee arose, he tooke the young child, and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that hee was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent foorth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, and weeping, & great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, & took the yong child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And hee came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

IN those dayes came Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent yee: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a letherne girdle about his loynes, and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, & all Iudea, & all the region round about Iordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordan, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Therefore every tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan, vnto Iohn, to bee baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to bee so now: for thus it becometh vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him,

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

THen was Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted fourty dayes and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But hee answered, and said, It is written, Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written againe, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is writtren, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was caſt into priſon, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkneſſe ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.

17 ¶ From that time Ieſus began to preach, and to ſay; Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ And Ieſus walking by the Sea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea, (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence; he ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ſhip with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ſhip and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome, and healing all manner of ſickneſſe, and all manner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with diuers diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

AND ſeeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when he was ſet, his Diſciples came vnto him.

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 Bleſſed *are* the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Bleſſed *are* they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 Bleſſed *are* the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth.

6 Bleſſed *are* they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall be filled.

7 Bleſſed *are* the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercy.

8 Bleſſed *are* the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God.

9 Bleſſed *are* the peace-makers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 Bleſſed *are* they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Bleſſed *are* ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute *you*, and ſhall ſay all manner of euill againſt you falſly for my ſake.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the ſalt of the earth: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither doe men light a candle, and put it vnder a buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I ſay vnto you, Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iot, or one title, ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt Commaundements, and ſhall teach men ſo, he ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe, and teach *them*, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſees, ye ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was ſaid by them of old time, Thou ſhalt not kill: and

Whosoeuer shall kill, shall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say vnto his brother, *Racha*, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therfore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first bee reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the Officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath beene said, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shal put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath beene said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the city of the great King:

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath bin said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath beene said, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy.

44 But I say vnto you, Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despightfully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill, and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others*? Doe not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

TAke heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise ye haue no reward of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine almes, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the Synagogues, and in the streets, that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doth:

4 That thine almes may be in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seene of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine repetitions, as the heathen doe: For they thinke that they shall be heard, for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them

For

For your

For your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aſke him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer. Amen.

14 For, if ye forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father will alſo forgiue you.

15 But if yee forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your Father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye faſt, be not as the hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Verely, I ſay vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow, and ſteale.

20 But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole bodie ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye bee euill, thy whole body ſhall bee full of darkeneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe, how great is that darkeneſſe?

24 ¶ No man can ſerue two maſters: for either hee will hate the one and loue the other, or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I ſay vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body, what yee ſhall put on: is not the life more then meat? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold, the fowles of the aire: for they ſowe not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought, can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why take yee thought for raiment? Conſider the Lilies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen; ſhall hee not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall wee eate? or what ſhall wee drinke? or wherewithall ſhall wee bee clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that yee haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke yee firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe; ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Iudge not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee ſhall bee iudged: and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt yee your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feet, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ Aſke, and it ſhalbe giuen you: ſeeke and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhall bee opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and hee that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aſke bread, will hee giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aſke a fiſh, will hee giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aſke him?

12 Therefore all things whatſoeuer yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ Enter yee in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that

leadeth to destruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Yee shall know them by their fruits: Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thistles?

17 Euen so euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits yee shall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that saith vnto mee, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to mee in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, I neuer knew you: depart from mee, ye that worke iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall bee likened vnto a foolish man, which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe, when Iesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

WHen hee was come downe from the mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put foorth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

5 ¶ And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lieth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word only, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder mee: and I say to this man, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, hee marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verily, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darknesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ And when Iesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and shee arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke,

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying, Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer mee first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ship, his Disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleep.

25 And his Disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord saue vs: wee perish.

26 And he saith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men maruelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the countrey of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with deuils, comming out of ſ tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue we to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

ANd hee entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (Then saith he to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And he arose, & departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they maruelled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and he saith vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said vnto his Disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that be whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth; I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy Disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ While he spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine Ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead; but come, and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his Disciples.

20 ¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the Rulers house, and saw the minstrels, and the people making a noise,

24 He said vnto them, Giue place, for the mayd is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straightly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes maruelled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moued with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheepe hauing no shepherd.

37 Then saith he vnto his Disciples, The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send foorth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

AND when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, he gaue them power *against* vncleane spirits to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: the first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Cananite, and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent forth, & commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 But goe rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying; The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 Prouide neither gold, nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 And into whatsoeuer city or towne ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrah in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therfore wise as serpents, and harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye shall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake: for it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake:

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, Ye shall not haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple *is* not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub; how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

26 Feare them not therefore: for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, and hid, that shall not be knowne.

27 What I tell you in darkenesse, *that* speake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

28 And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall

on

on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse mee before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

33 But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shall be* they of his owne household.

37 He that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of mee: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of mee.

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after mee, is not worthy of mee.

39 He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ Hee that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

41 Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a Disciple, verely I say vnto you, He shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an ende of commanding his twelue Disciples, hee departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, he sent two of his Disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? Or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which yee doe heare and see:

5 The blinde receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoeuer shall not be offended in mee.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft rayment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing are in Kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the Kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

12 And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law prophesied vntill Iohn.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

15 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, & calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced; we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty workes were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hell: for if the mighty workes which haue been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, That it shall bee more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are deliuered vnto mee of my Father, and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father; neither knoweth any man

the Father, saue the Son, and he to whom-soeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, & I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye shall finde rest vnto your soules.

30 For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

AT that time Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy Disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But hee said vnto them, Haue ye not read what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the Shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for the which were with him, but onely for the Priests?

5 Or haue ye not read in the Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse?

6 But I say vnto you, That in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But if yee had knowne what this meaneth, I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltlesse.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 And when he was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold there was a man, which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you, y shall haue one sheep: and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowne:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my Spirit vpon him, and *he* shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not striue, nor cry, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till he send forth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.

22 ¶ Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blind and dumbe: and hee healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the Sonne of Dauid?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the Prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery city or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe: how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your Iudges.

28 But if I cast out Deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoile his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with mee, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, All manner of sinne and blasphemy shalbe forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the Sonne of man, it shalbe forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is knowne by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being euill, speake good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, wee would see a signe from thee.

39 But

39 But

39 But hee answered, and said to them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the Whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man bee three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, because they repented at the preaching of Ionas; and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth, to heare the wisdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out: And when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it bee also vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother, and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But he answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And hee stretched forth his hand toward his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

THe same day went Iesus out of the house, and sate by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that hee went into a ship, and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And hee spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, Behold, a Sower went forth to sowe.

4 And when hee sowed, some *seeds* fell by the wayes side, and the fowles came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepenesse of earth.

6 And when the Sun was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the Disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 Hee answered and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 For whosoeuer hath, to him shall bee giuen, and he shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this people's heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I say vnto you, that many Prophets, and righteous men haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare yee therefore the parable of the Sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowne in his heart: this is he which receiued seed by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stony places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another

24 ¶Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man, which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought foorth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares?

28 Hee said vnto them, An enemy hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But hee said, Nay: lest while yee gather vp the tares, ye root vp also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt; and in the time of harueſt I will say to the reapers, Gather yee together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field;

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds, but when it is growne, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree, so that the birds of the ayre come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke, and hid in three measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

34 All these things spake Iesus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue beene kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his Disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Hee that soweth the good seed, is the Sonne of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the deuill: the harueſt is the end of the world: and the reapers are the Angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it bee in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all things that offend, and them which doe iniquity:

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shal the righteous shine forth as the Sunne in the kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare let him heare.

44 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the Sea, and gathered of euery kinde,

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shal it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come forth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue ye vnderstood all these things? They say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisedome, and these mighty workes?

55 Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them; A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

58 And he did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

AT that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and

and therefore mighty workes doe shew foorth themselues in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon hee promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the King was sorry: neuertheless, for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her:

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damosell, and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buryed it, and went and told Iesus.

13 ¶ When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desart place apart, and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was mooued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

15 ¶ And when it was euening, his Disciples came to him, saying, This is a desart place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They need not depart: giue ye them to eat.

17 And they say vnto him: We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled, and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten, were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the Sea, tossed with waues, for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheere: It is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, hee cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediatly Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying; Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment; and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

THen came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem, saying,

2 Why doe thy Disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered, and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and he that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus haue ye made the commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesie of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh vnto me with

with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vaine they doe worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his Disciples and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered, and said, Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his Disciples came, and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, I am not sent but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crumbes which fall from their maisters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feet, and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondred, when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ Then Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his Disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and gaue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

THe Pharisees also with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his Disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue take no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selues, because ye haue brought no bread?

9 Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 Nei

10 Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets yee tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees?

12 Then vnderstood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, hee asked his Disciples, saying, Whom do men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church; and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt binde on earth, shalbe bound in heauen; whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his Disciples that they should tell no man that hee was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his Disciples, how that hee must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Bee it farre from thee, Lord: this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But hee turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples, If any man will come after mee, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: and whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels; and then he shall reward euery man according to his workes.

28 Verely I say vnto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

AND after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While hee yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the Disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Sonne of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Sonne of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times hee falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the childe was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith, as a graine of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Remoone hence to yonder place: and it shall remoone, and nothing shall bee vnpossible vnto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shall bee raised againe. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued tribute money, came to Peter, and said; Doeth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him; Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

AT the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying; Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verely, I say vnto you, Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little childe in my Name, receiueth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones, which beleeue in mee, it were better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to bee cast into euerlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to bee cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones: for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 For the Sonne of man is come to saue that which was lost.

12 How thinke ye? If a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, Verely, I say vnto you; hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, If thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee shall heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: but if he neglect to heare the Church, let him be vnto thee as an heathen man, and a Publicane.

18 Verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer yee shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

19 Againe, I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sinne against mee, and I forgiue him? till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King, which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to bee sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and paiment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued

moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow-seruants which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-seruant fell downe at his feet, and besought him, saying; Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came, and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow-seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till hee should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea beyond Iordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and they twaine shal be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him; Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His Disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said vnto them; All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there be Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the Disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may haue eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the Commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, Thou shalt doe no murder; Thou shalt not commit adultery; Thou shalt not steale; Thou shalt not beare false witnesse:

19 Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: What lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his Disciples; Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his Disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the Throne of his glory, ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 But many that are first, shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe, he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the vineyard: and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last, vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue Disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, and desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Ye know that the Princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister:

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

29 And as they departed from Hiericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blinde men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

AND when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage vnto the mount of Olines, then sent Iesus two Disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall

find an asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse.

6 And the Disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spred their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the city was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea; haue yee neuer read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues only, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the Disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If yee haue faith, and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this *which is done to the fig-tree*, but also, if yee shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, yee shall receiue.

23 ¶ And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests, and the Elders of the people came vnto him as hee was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I doe these things:

25 The baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If wee shall say, From heauen, hee will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we feare the people, for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, Wee cannot tell. And hee said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes; and he came to the first, and said, Sonne, go worke to day in my vineyard.

29 Hee answered, and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise; and he answered and said, I *go*, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, the first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicans and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine housholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-presse in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen, tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe, he sent other seruants more then the first; and they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the sonne, they said among themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the vine-

yard commeth, what will he doe vnto thoſe husbandmen?

41 They ſay vnto him, He will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men and will let out his vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

42 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Did yee neuer reade in the Scriptures, The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therfore ſay I vnto you, The kingdom of God ſhalbe taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing foorth the fruits thereof.

44 And whoſoeuer ſhall fall on this ſtone ſhalbe broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

AND Ieſus anſwered, and ſpake vnto them againe by parables, and ſaid;

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine king which made a marriage for his ſonne,

3 And ſent foorth his ſeruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he ſent foorth other ſeruants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandiſe:

6 And the remnant tooke his ſeruants, and intreated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.

7 But when the King heard *thereof*, hee was wroth, and hee ſent foorth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt vp their city.

8 Then ſaith hee to his ſeruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden, were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye ſhall find, bid to the mariage.

10 So thoſe ſeruants went out into the high-wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furniſhed with gheſts.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to ſee the gheſts, hee ſaw there a man, which had not on a weddinggarment,

12 And hee ſaith vnto him; Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſaid the King to the ſeruants; Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt him into outer darkenes, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are choſen.

15 ¶ Then went the Phariſees, and tooke counſell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they ſent out vnto him their diſciples with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, wee know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in trueth, neither careſt thou for any man; for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell vstherfore, What thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Ieſus perceiued their wickednes, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a peny.

20 And he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription?

21 They ſay vnto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith he vnto them, Render therefore vnto Ceſar the things which are Ceſars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *theſe words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The ſame day came to him the Sadduces, which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and aſked him,

24 Saying, Maſter, Moſes ſaid, If a man die hauing no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt when hee had married a wife, deceaſed, and hauing no iſſue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, vnto the ſeuenth.

27 And laſt of all, the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhe be of the ſeuen? for they all had her.

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was ſpoken vnto you by God, ſaying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Phariſees had heard that he had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was a Lawyer, aſked *him* a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great commandement in the Law?

37 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde.

38 This

38 This is the first and great Commandement.
39 And the second is like vnto it, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe,
40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them,
42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is hee? they say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.
43 He saith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in spirit call him Lord, saying,
44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole?
45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?
46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day foorth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his Disciples,
2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat:
3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and do: but do not ye after their workes: for they say, and doe not.
4 For they binde heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not mooue them with *one* of their fingers.
5 But all their workes they doe, for to bee seene of men: they make broad their Phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,
6 And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts, & the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,
7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.
8 But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all yee are brethren.
9 And call no man your father vpon the earth; for one is your Father which is in heauen.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.
11 But hee that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.
12 And whosoeuer shall exalt himselfe, shall bee abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.
13 ¶ But woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: for yee neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that are entring, to goe in.
14 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.
15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when hee is made, yee make him two fold more the child of hell then your selues.
16 Woe vnto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoeuer shal sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debtor.
17 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is guilty.
19 Ye fooles, and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therfore shall sweare by ſ Altar, sweareth by it, & by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.
22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee pay tythe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.
24 Yee blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.
25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.
26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.
27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.
28 Euen so, yee also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.
29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,
30 And say, If we had bin in the daies of our fathers, we would not haue been partakers with them in ſ blood of the Prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.
32 Fill yee vp then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shal ye scourge in your Synagogues, & persecute them from city to city:
35 That

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and yee would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, Yee shall not see mee henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verely I say vnto you, There shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 ¶ And as hee sate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shalbe* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And yee shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are § beginning of sorrowes.

9 Then shall they deliuer you vp to bee afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false Prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, & then shall the end come.

15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place, (who so readeth, let him vnderstand,)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should bee shortened, there should no flesh be saued: but for the Elects sake, those dayes shall be shortened.

23 Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very Elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desart, goe not foorth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also § comming of the Son of man be.

28 For wheresoeuer the carcasse is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of those dayes, shall the Sun bee darkned, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the Starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourne, & they shall see the Son of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 And hee shall send his Angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figge tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe, til all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father only.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating, and drinking, marying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shal be taken, & the other left.

42 ¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doeth come.

43 But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowne in what watch the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 Who then is a faithful & wise seruant, whom his lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth shall find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that he shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

THen shall the kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto ten virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went foorth to meet the Bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise took oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the Bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meet him:

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish said vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the houre wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then he that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise hee that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords mony.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, & reckoneth with them.

20 And so hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers; and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and hee shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant

into outer darkenesse, there shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and hee shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come yee blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and yee clothed me: I was sicke, and ye visited mee: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, inasmuch as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gaue mee no drinke:

43 I was a stranger and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord when saw wee thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, inasmuch as yee did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, hee said vnto his Disciples.

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passouer, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, not on the feast *day*, lest there be an vprore among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman, hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.

8 But when his Disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this oyntment might haue beene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for shee hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 For yee haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my Disciples.

19 And the Disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 Now when the Euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shal betray me

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed. it had beene good for that man if he had not bin borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶And as they were eating, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Disciples, and said, Take, eat, this is my body.

27 And

27 And hee tooke the cup and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, saying, Drinke, ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke hencefoorth of this fruit of the Vine, vntil that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, All yee shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheepe of the flocke shall bee scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny mee thrice.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the Disciples.

36 ¶ Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the Disciples; Sit yee here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And he tooke with him Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to bee sorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarry yee here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further & fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: neuertheless, not as I wil, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch ẏ me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh *is* weake.

42 Hee went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, he is at hand that doeth betray mee.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And foorthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile Master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and strooke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee shall presently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes, Are yee come out as against a thiefe with swords and staues for to take mee? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, & fled:

57 ¶ And they ẏ had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the hie Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Councill, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless, I say vnto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue wee of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemy.

66 What thinke ye? They answered, and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Propheſie vnto vs, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter ſate without in the palace: and a damoſell came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when hee was gone out into the porch, another maid ſaw him, and ſaid vnto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Ieſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid to Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Ieſus, which ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thrice. And hee went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

WHen the morning was come, all the chiefe Prieſts, and Elders of the people tooke counſell againſt Ieſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas which had betrayed him, when hee ſaw that hee was condemned, repented himſelfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of ſiluer to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue ſinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What is that to vs? ſee thou to that.

5 And he caſt downe the pieces of ſiluer in the Temple, and departed, and went and hanged himſelfe.

6 And the chiefe Prieſts tooke the ſiluer pieces, and ſaid, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſury, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counſell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury ſtrangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood vnto this day.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Ieremy the Prophet, ſaying, And they tooke the thirty pieces of ſiluer, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Iſrael did value:

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Ieſus ſtood before the gouernour, and the gouernour aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when he was accuſed of the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And hee anſwered him to neuer a word: inſomuch that the gouernour marnelled greatly.

15 Now at *that* feaſt the gouernour was wont to releaſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid vnto them, Whom will ye that I releaſe vnto you, Barabbas, or Ieſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For hee knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was ſet downe on the iudgement ſeat, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iuſt man; for I haue ſuffered many things this day in a dreame, becauſe of him.

20 But the chiefe Prieſts and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aſke Barabbas, and deſtroy Ieſus.

21 The gouernour anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I releaſe vnto you? they ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, What ſhall I doe then with Ieſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour ſaid, Why, what euill hath he done? but they cryed out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he tooke water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed hee Barabbas vnto them, and when he had ſcourged Ieſus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 Then the ſouldiers of the gouernour tooke Ieſus into the common hall, & gathered vnto him the whole band *of ſouldiers*.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

33 And when they were come vnto a place, called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull.

34 ¶ They

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe hee cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and wee will beleeue him.

43 He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land, vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them ỹ stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and tooke a spunge, and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, & gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when he had cried againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus Disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke; and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer said, while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure, vntill the third day, lest his Disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall bee worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

IN the end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

3 His countenance was like lightening, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his Disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, hee goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his Disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his Disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid, Goe tell my brethren, that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see mee.

11 ¶Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, & secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught. And this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶Goe ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to obserue all things whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARKE.

CHAP. I.

THe beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ, the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes.

5 And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordan confessing their sinnes.

6 And Iohn was clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: & he did eate locusts and wild hony,

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordan.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, hee saw the heauens opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voyce from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

13 And he was there in the wildernesse forty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother casting a net into the Sea, (for they were fishers.)

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after me; and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

23 And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, & he cried out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, The holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cryed with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad thorowout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wines mother, lay sicke of a feuer; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediately the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at Euen when the Sun did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with deuils:

33 And all the city was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs go into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues thorowout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus moued with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as hee had spoken, immediately the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And hee straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desart places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

AND againe hee entred into Capernaum after some dayes, and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not so much as about the doore: & he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him bringing one sick of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where hee was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God onely?

8 And immediately when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sicke of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, & take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sins, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, & went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, & glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, hee saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custome, and said vnto him, Follow mee. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meat in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his Disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes & Pharisees saw him eat with Publicanes & sinners, they said vnto his Disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, he saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they *y* are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast: and they come, and say vnto him, Why do the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy Disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall bee taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine doeth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottels.

23 And it came to passe that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his Disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when hee had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shewbread, which is not lawfull to eate but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And he said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

AND hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the hardnesse of their hearts, He saith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And hee stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went foorth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his Disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things hee did, came vnto him.

9 And hee spake to his Disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, insomuch that they preassed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowne.

13 And hee goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And hee ordained twelue, that they should be with him, and that he might send them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames, (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is the sonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Cananite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himselfe.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the Prince of the deuils casteth he out deuils.

23 And hee called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and bee diuided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first binde the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

28 Verely I say vnto you, All sins shal be forgiuen vnto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherwith soeuer they shal blaspheme:

29 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

AND he began againe to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the sea: and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables,

parables, & said vnto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a sower to sowe:
4 And it came to passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowles of the ayre came and deuoured it vp.
5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought foorth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.
9 And he said vnto them; He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.
11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:
12 That seeing they may see, and not perceiue; and hearing, they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should be conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.
13 And he said vnto them; Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?
14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowne, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowne in their hearts.
16 And these are they likewise which are sowne on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladnesse:
17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.
18 And these are they which are sowne among thornes: such as heare the word.
19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lustes of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.
20 And these are they which are sowne on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.
21 ¶ And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushel, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?
22 For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad
23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.
24 And hee said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: With what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.
25 For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: and hee that hath not, from him shall bee taken, euen that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,
27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.
29 But when the fruit is brought foorth, immediately hee putteth in the sickle, because the haruests is come.
30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall wee liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.
32 But when it is sowne, it groweth vp, & becommeth greater then all herbes, & shooteth out great branches, so that the fowles of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.
33 And with many such parables spake hee the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.
34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his Disciples.
35 And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as hee was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?
39 And hee arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calme.
40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? How is it that ye haue no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another; What maner of man is this, that euen the wind and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

AND they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
2 And when hee was come out of the ship, immediatly, there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane spirit.

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:

4 Becauſe that he had been often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, he was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Ieſus afarre off, he ranne and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voyce, and ſaid, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Son of the moſt High God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)

9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of ſwine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Ieſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea (they were about two thouſand) and were choaked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine, fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had beene poſſeſſed with the deuill, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Ieſus ſuffred him not, but ſaith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Ieſus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Ieſus was paſſed ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

22 And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhall liue.

24 And Ieſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhe had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhe had heard of Ieſus, came in the preaſſe behind, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhe ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and ſhe felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Ieſus immediately knowing in himſelfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came, and fell downe before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *houſe* certaine which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Ieſus heard the word that was ſpoken, he ſaith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And he ſuffered no man to follow him, ſaue Peter and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, & them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, & weepe? the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damoſell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damoſell by the hand, & ſaid vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay vnto thee) ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damoſell aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And he charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commanded that ſomething ſhould be giuen her to eate.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

AND he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his Disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the Carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda and Simon? and are not his sisters here with vs? and they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, saue that hee laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And hee marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. And hee went round about the villages teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But bee shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, It shall bee more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 And King Herod heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes do shew foorth themselues in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, hee said, It is Iohn whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent forth and layd hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had married her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iust man, and an holy, and obserued him: and when he heard him, hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chiefe estates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, & them that sate with him, the King said vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And shee said, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the King, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorry, *yet* for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediately the King sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his Disciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a tombe.

30 And the Apostles gathered themselues together vnto Iesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desart place, and rest a while: For there were many comming & going, & they had no leasure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desart place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran a foot thither out of all cities and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not hauing a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his Disciples came vnto him, and said, This is a desart place, and now the time is farre passed.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the

villages, and buy themselues bread, for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they say vnto him, Shall wee goe and buy two hundred penyworth of bread, and giue them to eate?

38 He saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his disciples to set before them, and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they took vp twelue baskets ful of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway hee constrained his Disciples to get into the ship, and to goe to the other side before vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, hee departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when Euen was come, the ship was in the midst of the Sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee saw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, he commeth vnto them walking vpon the Sea, and would haue passed by them,

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the Sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and saith vnto them, Bee of good cheere, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselues beyond measure, and wondred.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed ouer, they came into the land of Genesareth, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to cary about in beds, those that were sicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

THen came together vnto him the Pharises, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his Disciples eate bread with defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharises, and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy Disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwashen hands?

6 He answered, and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from mee.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship mee, teaching for doctrines the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups, and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: and many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house, from the people, his Disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Doe yee not perceiue, that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And.

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishnesse:

23 All these euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose young daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast foorth the deuill out of her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered, and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crumbs.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the Sea of Galilee, through the middest of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephatha, that is, Bee opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it,

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his Disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them.

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his Disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his Disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶And straightway he entred into a ship with his Disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶Now the Disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is*, because we haue no bread.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? Haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? and doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blinde man by the hand, & led him out of the towne, & when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ And Iesus went out, & his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am?

28 And they answere, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the Prophets.

29 And hee saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? and Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them, that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when hee had turned about, and looked on his Disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou fauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his Disciples also, he said vnto them, Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it; but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake & the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 Whosoeuer therefore shalbe ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

AND he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that there bee some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and hee was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no Fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For hee wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Son: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus only with themselues.

9 And as they came down from the mountaine, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And hee answered, and told them, Elias verily commeth first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his Disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And where soeuer he taketh him, hee teareth him, and hee foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy Disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe since this came vnto him? And hee said, Of a childe.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe

child cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his Disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kind can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, & passed thorow Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selues by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sate downe, and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs.

39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, for there is no man which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him that a milstone were hanged about his necke, & he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

44 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shalbe salted with fire, and euery sacrifice shalbe salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

AND he rose from thence, and commeth into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his Disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

11 And he saith vnto them, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put

put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, & asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the Commandements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Do not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, & said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued frō my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, & went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his Disciples; How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the Disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee.

29 And Iesus answered and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 But many *that* are first, shall be last; and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going vp to Hierusalem: & Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shalbe deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, & vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death, and shall deliuer him to the Gentiles,

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ And Iames, and Iohn, the sonnes of Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire.

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs, that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, Wee can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cuppe that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized with shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shalbe giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames & Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authority vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will be the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Hiericho: and as he went out of Hiericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou son of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: But he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, saying vnto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And hee casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

AND when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount of Oliues, he sendeth forth two of his Disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and as soone as ye be entred into it, ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say ye that the Lord hath need of him: and straightway hee will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe yee loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna*, in the Highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when he had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 And seeing a fig-tree afarre off hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might finde any thing thereon; and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not *yet*.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his Disciples heard *it*.

15 ¶ And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel thorow the Temple.

17 And hee taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, hee went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dryed vp from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Haue faith in God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remoued, and bee thou cast into the sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which hee saith shall come to passe: hee shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, What things soeuer yee desire when yee pray, beleeue that yee receiue *them*, and yee shall haue *them*.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgiue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one question, and answere mee, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if wee shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered, and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

AND hee began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

2 And at the season, hee sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that hee might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another ser-

seruant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe hee sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that hee had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or shall we not giue? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it: and hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar, the things that are Cesars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left hee any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue ye not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first Commandement of all?

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offrings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

35 ¶ And Iesus answered, and said, while hee taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the Sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And hee said vnto them in his doctrine, Beware of the Scribes which loue to goe in long clothing; and *loue* salutations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seats in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

40 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Iesus sate ouer against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money

into

into the treasury: and many that were rich, cast in much.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and shee threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called vnto him his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but shee of her want did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

AND as he went out of the Temple, one of his Disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings *are here*.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Olives, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and James, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately:

4 Tell vs, when shall these things be? And what shall be the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when yee shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs be, but the end *shall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall bee earth-quakes in diuers places, and there shall bee famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrowes.

9 ¶But take heed to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councils, and in the Synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall bee brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not ye that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shall rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shalbe hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderstand) then let them that bee in Iudea flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in ỹ field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortned those dayes, no flesh should bee saued: but for the Elects sake whom he hath chosen, he hath shortned the dayes.

21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the Elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his Elect from the foure winds, from the vttermost part of the earth, to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is neere:

29 So yee in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, That this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶But of that day, & that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the portee to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Lest

36 Lest comming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP XIIII.

AFter two dayes was *the feast of* the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the Feast day, lest there be an vproare of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman hauing an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious, and she brake the box, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue beene sold for more then three hundred pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her.

6 And Iesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whensoeuer ye will, ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Wheresoeuer this Gospel shalbe preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

10 ¶ And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And he sought how he might conueniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they killed the Passeouer, his Disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eat the Passeouer?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoeuer he shall goe in, say ye to the good man of the house, The master saith, Where is the ghest-chamber, where I shall eat the Passeouer with my Disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished and prepared, there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

18 And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? and another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer beene borne.

22 ¶ And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, Take eate: This is my body.

23 And he tooke the Cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he said vnto them, This is my blood of the new Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymne, they went out into the mount of Olues.

27 And Iesus saith vnto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night, before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his Disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible, the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible vnto thee, take away this Cup from me: Neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation;

temptation: The ſpirit truely is ready, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, he found them aſleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, let vs goe, Loe, hee that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet ſpake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude, with ſwords, and ſtaues, from the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had giuen them a token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he; take him, and leade him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoone as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords, and with ſtaues to take mee?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke mee not; but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the young men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ And they led Ieſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, & the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Prieſt: and hee ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

55 And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the Councill ſought for witneſſe againſt Ieſus, to put him to death, and found none:

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the midſt, and aſked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe the high Prieſt aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the bleſſed?

62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am; and ye ſhall ſee the Son of man ſitting on the right hand of power, & comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith, What need wee any further witneſſes?

64 Yee haue heard the blaſphemy, what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay vnto him, Propheſie: And the ſeruants did ſtrike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Prieſt.

67 And when ſhee ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhee looked vpon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſayeſt. And he went out into the porch, & the cocke crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that ſtood by, ſaid againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, & thy ſpeech agreeth therto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſweare, *ſaying*, I know not this man of whom yee ſpeake.

72 And the ſecond time the cock crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou ſhalt deny me thrice: And when he thought thereon he wept.

CHAP. XV.

AND ſtraightway in the morning, the chiefe Prieſts held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councill, and bound Ieſus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? and he anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chiefe Prieſts accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

4 And Pilate aſked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? Behold, how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marueled.

6 Now at that feaſt hee releaſed vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuy.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What will ye then that I shall doe vnto him whom yee call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath hee done? and they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his crosse.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drink, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, And he was numbred with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues, with the Scribes, Hee saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see and beleeue: And they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixth houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken mee?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, & gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion, which stood ouer against him, saw, that he so cryed out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses, and Salome:

41 Who also when hee was in Galilee, followed him, and ministred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the preparation that is, the day before the Sabbath)

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if hee were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laide him in a Sepulchre which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the Sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where hee was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke, they came vnto the Sepul-

Sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:
3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the Sepulchre?
4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.
5 And entring into the Sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted:
6 And he saith vnto them, Be not affrighted, ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is risen, he is not here, behold the place where they laid him.
7 But go your way, tell his Disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, as he said vnto you.
8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.
9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the first day of the weeke, hee appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom hee had cast seuen deuils.
10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.
11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene seene of her, beleeued not.
12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme vnto two of them as they walked, and went into the countrey.
13 And they went and told it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.
14 ¶ Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen as they sate at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them which had seene him after he was risen.
15 And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.
16 Hee that beleeueth, and is baptized, shall be saued, but hee that beleeueth not, shall be damned.
17 And these signes shall follow them that beleeue: in my Name shall they cast out deuils, they shall speake with new tongues,
18 They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, they shall lay hands on the sicke, and they shall recouer.
12 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, and sate on the right hand of God.
20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LVKE.

CHAP. I.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set foorth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs.
2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:
3 It seemed good to me also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast beene instructed.
5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine Priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.
6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and Ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.
7 And they had no child, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeeres.
8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course;
9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.
10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.
11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.
12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.
13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a son, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.
14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth:
15 For hee shall bee great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and hee shall bee filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.
16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.
17 And hee shall goe before him in the Spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old

old man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering, ſaid vnto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt be dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall be performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my words, which ſhall bee fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and maruelled that hee tarried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for hee beckoned vnto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes, wherein hee looked on mee, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the ſixth moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin eſpouſed to a man, whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile *thou that art* highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her minde what manner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not, Mary, for thou haſt found fauour with God.

31 And behold, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.

32 Hee ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the ſonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

33 And he ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary vnto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall ouerſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that Holy thing which ſhall be borne of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall bee impoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a city of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voyce of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

45 And bleſſed is ſhe that beleeued, for there ſhalbe a performance of thoſe things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For hee that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

51 Hee hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, hee hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 Hee hath put downe the mighty from their ſeates, and exalted them of low degree

53 Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich hee hath ſent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his ſeruant Iſrael, in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould bee deliuered, and ſhee brought foorth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours, and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eighth day they came to circumciſe the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhall be called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and hee spake, and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs in ℣ house of his seruant Dauid,

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, & from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt bee called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the desarts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to bee taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee out of the city of Nazareth into Iudea, vnto the city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem (because hee was of the house and linage of Dauid.)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne Son, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch ouer their flocke by night.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, & they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them; Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you, ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepherds said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Beth-lehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowne abroad the saying which was told them concerning this childe.

18 And all they that heard it, wondred at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the childe, his Name was called Iesus, which was so named of the Angel before hee was conceiued in the wombe.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Hierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, Euery male that openeth the wombe, shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice, according to that which is said in the Law of the Lord, A paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

25 And behold, there was a man in Hierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting

for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the childe Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue seen thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother maruelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe is set for the fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall bee spoken against,

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser, she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about foure-score and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued *God* with fastings and prayers, night and day.

38 And she comming in at that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Hierusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things, according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome; and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem euery yeere at the feast of the passeouer.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem after the custome of the feast:

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Iesus tarried behinde in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue been in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Hierusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to passe, that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, sitting in the midst of the doctours, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him, were astonished at his vnderstanding and answeres.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said vnto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father & I haue sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye sought me? Wist ye not that I must be about my Fathers businesse?

50 And they vnderstod not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and stature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

NOw in the fifteenth yere of the reigne of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And hee came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smoothe.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said hee to the multitude that came foorth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come.

8 Bring forth therfore fruits worthy of repentance, & begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our father: for I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 Hee answereth and saith vnto them, Hee that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicans to be baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And he said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we doe? And he said vnto them, Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ, or not?

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, I indeed baptize you with water: but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

17 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he wil burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 But Herod the Tetrarch being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, & a voyce came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esly, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menam, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Iesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Iudah,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

AND Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an hie mountaine, shewed vnto him all ỹ kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee:
11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.
15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth where he had beene brought vp, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.
17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias; and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,
18 The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because he hath anointed me to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.
20 And he closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue, were fastened on him.
21 And he began to say vnto them; This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.
22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondred at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?
23 And he said vnto them; Ye will surely say vnto me this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: What soeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.
24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, No Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.
25 But I tell you of a trueth, Many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was thorowout all the land:
26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.
27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.
28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,
29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, and led him vnto the brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.
30 But hee passing through the midst of them, went his way:
31 And came downe to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.
32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.
33 ¶ And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voyce,
34 Saying, Let, vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.
35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwne him in the middest, he came out of him, and hurt him not.
36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.
37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.
38 ¶ And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.
39 And hee stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediately she arose, and ministred vnto them.
40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.
41 And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.
42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desart place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.
43 And he said vnto them; I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.
44 And hee preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AND it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,
2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.
3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now

4 Now when he had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe, at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came, and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſinke.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, hee fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames and Iohn, the ſons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſooke all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Ieſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

13 And he put foorth his hand and touched him, ſaying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediately the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but goe and ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Phariſees and Doctours of the Law ſitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heale them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went vpon the houſe top, and let him downe thorow the tiling with his couch into the midſt before Ieſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid vnto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

22 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughts, he anſwering, ſaid vnto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue ſinnes (he ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie,) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine houſe.

25 And immediately he roſe vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, ſaying, We haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

27 ¶ And after theſe things hee went foorth, and ſaw a Publicane, named Leui, ſitting at the receipt of cuſtome, and he ſaid vnto him; Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why doe ye eate and drinke with Publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole need not a Phyſician: but they that are ſicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bride-groome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bride-groome ſhall bee taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable vnto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: elſe the new wine will burſt the bottels, and be ſpilled, and the bottels ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

39 No man alſo hauing drunke old wine, ſtraightway deſireth new: for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

AND it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that he went

thorow the corne fields: and his Diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſaid, Haue ye not read ſo much as this, what Dauid did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the Shewbread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand foorth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood foorth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, I will aſke you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he ſaid vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might doe to Ieſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Diſciples: and of them he choſe twelue; whom alſo he named Apoſtles:

14 Simon, (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the ſon of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iſcariot which alſo was the traytour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and ſtood in the plaine, and the company of his Diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hieruſalem, and from the Sea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to bee healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his Diſciples, and ſaid, Bleſſed be ye poore; for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Bleſſed are yee that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weepe now, for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are yee when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen; for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 But woe vnto you that are rich: for you haue receiued your conſolation.

25 Woe vnto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men ſhall ſpeake well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ But I ſay vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpightfully vſe you.

29 And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer alſo the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſke them not againe.

31 And as ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 For if ye loue them which loue you: what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhall be great, and yee ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kinde vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and ye ſhall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye ſhall not bee condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhall be giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

39 And hee ſpake a parable vnto them,

Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The Disciple is not aboue his Master: but euery one that is perfect, shall be as his Master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye; when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beate vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when hee had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and readie to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, he sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That hee was worthy for whom hee should doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authority, hauing vnder me souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had beene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his Disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely sonne of his mother, and she was a widdow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, hee had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the Beere, (and they that bare him stood still.) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, That a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues; and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde, he gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard; how that the blinde see, the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are raised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

thorow the corne fields: and his Diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe ye that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Ieſus anſwering them, ſaid, Haue ye not read ſo much as this, what Dauid did, when himſelfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the Shewbread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

6 And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accuſation againſt him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand foorth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood foorth.

9 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, I will aſke you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking roundabout vpon them all, he ſaid vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And he did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might doe to Ieſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his Diſciples: and of them he choſe twelue; whom alſo he named Apoſtles:

14 Simon, (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother: Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the ſon of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iſcariot which alſo was the traytour.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and ſtood in the plaine, and the company of his Diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hieruſalem, and from the Sea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to bee healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his Diſciples, and ſaid, Bleſſed be ye poore; for yours is the kingdome of God.

21 Bleſſed are yee that hunger now: for ye ſhall be filled. Bleſſed are ye that weepe now, for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are yee when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you *from their company*, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen; for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 But woe vnto you that are rich: for you haue receiued your conſolation.

25 Woe vnto you that are full: for ye ſhall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye ſhall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men ſhall ſpeake well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ But I ſay vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, Doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpightfully vſe you.

29 And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer alſo the other: and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coate alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſke them not againe.

31 And as ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

32 For if ye loue them which loue you: what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhall be great, and yee ſhall be the children of the Higheſt: for he is kinde vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

37 Iudge not, and ye ſhall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye ſhall not bee condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhall be giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

39 And hee ſpake a parable vnto them,

Can

Can the blinde leade the blinde? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The Diſciple is not aboue his Maſter: but euery one that is perfect, ſhall be as his Maſter.

41 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye; when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowne by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beate vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But hee that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beate vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

NOw when hee had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, he entred into Capernaum.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke and readie to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, he ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that hee would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, That hee was worthy for whom hee ſhould doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and hee hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authority, hauing vnder me ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, he marueled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſeruant whole that had beene ſicke.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his Diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhe was a widdow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, hee had compaſſion on her, and ſaid vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the Beere, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill.) And he ſaid, Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe.

15 And he that was dead, ſate vp, and began to ſpeake: and he deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, That a great Prophet is riſen vp among vs, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth thorowout all Iudea, and thorowout all the region round about.

18 And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his diſciples, ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent vs vnto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues; and of euill ſpirits, and vnto many that were blinde, he gaue ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue ſeene and heard; how that the blinde ſee, the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed, to the poore the Goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, he began to speake vnto the people, concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled and liue delicately, are in Kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but hee that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes, iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers reiected the counsell of God against themselues, being not baptized of him.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and yee say, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and yee say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him, that he would eate with him. And he went into the Pharisees house, and sate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when shee knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feet with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, hee spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if he were a Prophet, would haue knowne who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him; for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And hee said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest mee no water for my feet: but shee hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout euery citie and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had beene healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary, called Magdalene, out of whom went seuen deuils,

3 And Ioanna, the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and as soone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choaked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he said these things, he cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his Disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And hee said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing,

ing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the Word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the Word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rock, are they which when they heare, receiue the Word with ioy, and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the Word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowne, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye heare: for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered, and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these, which heare the Word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his Disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe: and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What maner of man is this? for he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out and fell downe before him, and with a loude voyce sayd, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: for often times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuil into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them, saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feet of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gaderenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him, *that* he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published thorowout the whole city, how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feet, & besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the

border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he said vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶While he yet spake, there commeth one from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and the father, and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

THen he called his twelue Disciples together, and gaue them power and authority ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went thorow the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded; but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶And the Apostles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desart place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and hee receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes, and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desart place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he said to his Disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the Disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his Disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others say, That one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ, of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, & be slaine, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

26 For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his

his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe ſayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glory, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what he ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared, as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and told no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

37 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and he ſuddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he fometh againe, and bruſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy Diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſon hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, & tare him: & Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, & deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondred euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſaid vnto his Diſciples,

44 Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aſke him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child, & ſet him by him,

48 And ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhall be great.

49 ¶ And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Forbid him not: For he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that he ſhould be receiued vp, he ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Hieruſalem,

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though hee would goe to Hieruſalem.

54 And when his Diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſaid, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come downe from heauen, & conſume them, euen as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Yee know not what manner ſpirit ye are of.

57 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy men liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And hee ſaid vnto another, Follow mee: But hee ſaid, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe and bury my father.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead, but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

AFter theſe things the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face, into euery city and place, whither he himſelfe would come.

2 Therfore ſaid he vnto them, The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he would ſend forth labourers into his harueſt.

3 Goe your wayes: Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues.

4 Carry neither purſe, nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

5 And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the Sonne of peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie ye enter, and they receiue you, eat ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the ſtreets of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that citie.

13 Woe vnto thee Chorazin; woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackcloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hel.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus reioyced in Spirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

22 All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his Diſciples, and ſaid priuately, Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets and Kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherit eternall life? He ſaid vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this doe, and thou ſhalt liue.

29 But he willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſaid vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, A certaine man went downe from Hieruſalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when he ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his owne beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two pence, and gaue them to the hoſte, and ſaid vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee ſaid, Hee that ſhewed mercy on him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſeruing, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left me to ſerue alone? Bid her therefore that ſhee helpe mee.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things;

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when he ceased, one of his Disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his Disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy kingdome come, Thy will be done, as in heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs day by day our dayly bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes; for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And hee said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine in his iourney is come to me, and I haue nothing to set before him.

7 And he from within shall answere, and say, Trouble mee not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though he will not rise and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shalbe giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a stone? or if hee aske a fish, will hee for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if hee shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then, being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him.

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe, when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondred.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe; how shall his kingdome stand? Because ye say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoyles.

23 He that is not with me is against me: and he ỹ gathereth not with me scattereth.

24 When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will returne vnto my house, whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, & taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, & they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voice, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God and keepe it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Nineuites, so shall also the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

33 No man when hee hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall

be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marueiled, that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye tithe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbs, and passe ouer iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

43 Woe vnto you Pharisees, for ye loue the vppermost seates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest vs also.

46 And hee said, Woe vnto you also, ye Lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to be born, & ye your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Woe vnto you: for yee build the sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye beare witnes, that ye allow the deeds of your Fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets and Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute;

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: ye entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye hindred.

53 And as hee said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

IN the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his Disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; neither hid, that shall not be knowne.

3 Therefore, whatsoeuer ye haue spoken in darknesse, shall bee heard in the light, and that which ye haue spoken in the eare in closets, shall bee proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more, that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell: yea, I say vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought, how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre, what yee ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said vnto him, Master speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he said vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things, which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roome where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take

ake thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.
20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night thy soule shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things bee which thou hast prouided?
21 So is he that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.
22 ¶ And he said vnto his Disciples, Therefore I say vnto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.
23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.
24 Consider the Rauens, for they neither sowe, nor reape, which neither haue storehouse, nor barne, & God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowles?
25 And which of you with taking thought, can adde to his stature one cubite?
26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?
27 Consider the Lillies, how they grow, they toile not, they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not araied like one of these.
28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will hee clothe* you, O ye of little faith?
29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.
30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.
31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.
32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to giue you the kingdome.
33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes, prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens, that faileth not, where no thiefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.
34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.
35 Let your loines be girded about, and your lights burning,
36 And ye your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.
37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde watching: Verely I say vnto you, That he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and will come foorth and serue them.
38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.
39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowne what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.
40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre, when ye thinke not.
41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all.
42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his household, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?
43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall finde so doing.
44 Of a truth, I say vnto you, that he will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.
45 But, and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming; and shall begin to beat the men-seruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:
46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder; and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.
47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.
48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.
49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?
50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straightned till it be accomplished?
51 Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.
52 For from henceforth there shall be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.
53 The father shal be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.
54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway yee say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.
55 And when ye see the South winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.
56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of

of the ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate: as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt be deliuered from him, leſt he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt paid the very laſt mite.

CHAP. XIII.

THere were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene vpon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke yee that they were ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figtree planted in his vineyard, and he came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figtree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And he anſwering ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmity eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman, thou art looſed from thy infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately ſhe was made ſtraight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when he had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then ſaid hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

22 And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

24 ¶ Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate, for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and ye begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he ſhall anſwere and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, we haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreetes.

27 But he ſhall ſay, I tell you, I know you not whence you are: depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the Kingdome of God, and you *your ſelues* thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North, and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the Kingdome of God.

30 And behold, there are laſt, which ſhall be firſt, and there are firſt, which ſhall be laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence, for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Fox, Behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day, and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for

for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doth gather her brood vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. And verely I say vnto you, yee shall not see me vntill the time come when yee shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to passe, as hee went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse, or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable to those which were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out the chiefe roomes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume: lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him;

9 And he that bade thee & him, come and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take ☞ lowest roume.

10 But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said hee also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner, or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours, lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, he said vnto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdome of God.

16 Then said hee vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needs goe and see it: I pray thee haue me excused.

19 And another said, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excused.

20 And another said, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that seruant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his seruant, Goe out quickly into the streets and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the seruant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord said vnto the seruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say vnto you, ☞ none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, & said vnto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his owne life also, he cannot be my Disciple.

27 And whosoeuer doeth not beare his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my Disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not downe first, and counteth the cost, whether he haue sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what King going to make warre against another King, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether hee be able with ten thousand, to meet him that commeth against him with twentie thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoeuer he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my Disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men cast it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and sinners for to heare him.

2 And

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he loſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and go after that which is loſt, vntill he finde it?

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when hee commeth home, he calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, That likewiſe ioy ſhall bee in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶Either what woman hauing ten pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently, till ſhe finde it?

9 And when ſhee hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, There is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to mee. And hee diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went, and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and hee ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huſkes that the ſwine did eate: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when hee came to himſelfe, hee ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough, and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſon: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſon ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate, and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing,

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and aſked what theſe things meant.

27 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And hee anſwering ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that wee ſhould make merry, and bee glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

AND hee ſaid alſo vnto his Diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an account of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the ſteward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe? for my lord taketh away from me the ſtewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then ſaid hee to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt ſteward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues

ſelues friends of the Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore ye haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true *riches*?

12 And if ye haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other, or elſe he will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things, and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 The Law and the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preſſeth into it.

17 And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the Law to faile.

18 Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marieth another, committeth adultery: & whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger, named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores:

21 And deſiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes, being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cried, and ſaid, Father Abraham haue mercy on me, and ſend Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiueds thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes & the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he ſaid, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they be perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

THen ſaid he vnto the Diſciples, It is impoſsible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a graine of muſtard ſeed, ye might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree; Be thou plucked vp by the root, and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Goe and ſit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelfe and ſerue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.

9 Doth he thanke that ſeruant, becauſe hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commanded you, ſay, We are vnprofitable ſeruants; we haue done that which was our duty to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as he went to Hieruſalem, that hee paſſed thorow the midſt of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and ſaid, Ieſus, Maſter, haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he ſaw them, he ſaid vnto them, Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſts. And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed.

15 And one of them when hee ſaw that hee

he was healed, turned backe, and with a loud voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet, giuing him thankes: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, hee answered them, and said, The kingdome of God commeth not with obseruation.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is within you.

22 And he said vnto the Disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first he must suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shal it be also in ſ dayes of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eate, they dranke, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not returne backe.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall loose it, and whosoeuer shall loose his life, shall preserue it.

34 I tell you, In that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shalbe taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shalbe grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left;

37 And they answered, and said vnto him, Where Lord? and hee said vnto them, Whereſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND hee spake a parable vnto them, to *this end*, that men ought alwaies to pray, and not to faint:

2 Saying, There was in a citty a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge mee of mine aduersary.

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward hee said within himselfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, least by her continuall comming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Heare what the vniust Iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne Elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them speedily. Neuertheles, when the Son of man commeth, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And hee spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his brest, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other: For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and hee that humbleth himselfe shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his Disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good saue one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe no commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnes, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee said, all these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, hee was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And hee said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And hee said vnto them, Verely, I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

31 ¶ Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, wee goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, shall be accomplished.

32 For hee shall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall bee mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spit on.

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things, and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging.

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cryed, saying, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but hee cryed so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on mee.

40 And Iesus stood, and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And hee said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediately hee receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

AND *Iesus* entred and passed through Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee sought to see Iesus who hee was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And hee ran before, and climbed vp into a Sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, hee looked vp, and saw him, and said vnto him, Zachens make haste, and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And hee made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourefold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, for so much as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

10 For the sonne of man is come to seeke and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the Kingdome of God should immediately appeare.

12 Hee said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And hee called his ten seruants, and deliuered them ten pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast bin faithfull in a very little, haue thou authority ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold,

hold, here is thy pound, which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou laydst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not downe, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And he said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, That vnto euery one which hath, shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shalbe taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee went before ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he sent two of his Disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? thus shall yee say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found euen as hee had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose yee the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the Disciples began to reioyce & praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy Disciples.

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowne, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were very attentiue to heare him.

CHAP. XX.

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And hee answered and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee.

4 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But, and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they bee perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began hee to speake to the people this parable: A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe hee sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And

12 And againe, he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 Hee shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall bee broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God truely.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which be Cesars, and vnto God, the things which bee Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they maruelled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like manner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all, the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is thee? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing: for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And he said vnto them, How say they that Christ is Dauids Sonne?

42 And Dauid himself saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his Sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his Disciples,

46 Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

AND he looked vp, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two mites.

3 And hee said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but she of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which yee behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwne downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master,

but

but when shall these things bee? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisdome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gaine-say, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed, both by parents, and brethren, and kinsefolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse yee your soules.

20 And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the middest of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may bee fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall bee great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall bee led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall bee signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Stars, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea, and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth: For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the figtree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot foorth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when yee see these things come to passe, know yee that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts be ouercharged with surfetting and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch yee therefore, and pray alwayes, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night hee went out and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

NOw the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 Then entred Satan into Iudas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue:

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And hee sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when yee are entred into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where hee entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The master saith vnto thee, Where is the gueſt-chamber where I shall eate the Passeouer with my Disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

14 And when the houre was come, he sate downe, and the twelue Apostles with him.

15 And he said vnto them, With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues:

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntil the kingdome of God shall come.

19 ¶ And hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the new Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife amongst them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him bee as the younger, and hee that is chiefe, as hee that doeth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That yee may eate and drinke at my table in my Kingdome, and sit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not: and when thou art conuerted strengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked yee any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and hee that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me; And he was reckoned among the transgressours: for the things concerning mee, haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ And he came out, and went as hee was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his Disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that yee enter not into temptation.

41 And hee was withdrawne from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoue this cup from mee: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come to his Disciples, hee found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe ye? Rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests,

and captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be ye come out as against a thiefe with swords and staues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 ¶ Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a trueth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter, and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny mee thrice.

62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Counsell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee said vnto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need wee any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, That he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, Hee stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods Iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity betweene themselues.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto mee, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity hee must release one vnto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe vnto them;

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath hee done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voyces, requiring that hee might be crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate gaue ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition and murther was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he deliuered Ieſus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the Croſſe, that hee might beare it after Ieſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid, Daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue ſucke.

30 Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

31 For if they doe theſe things in a greene tree, what ſhall be done in the dry?

32 And there were alſo two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: And they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood, beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He ſaued others, let him ſaue himſelfe, if he bee Chriſt the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou bee the King of the Iewes, ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written ouer him, in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other, anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly, for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, remember me when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixth houre, and there was a darkneſſe ouer all the earth, vntill the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midſt.

46 ¶ And when Ieſus had cryed with a loud voyce, he ſaid, Father, into thy hands I commend my Spirit: And hauing ſaid thus, he gaue vp the Ghoſt.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breſts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off, beholding theſe things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man named Ioſeph, a Counſellor; and hee was a good man, and a iuſt.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Iewes (who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after & beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned and prepared ſpices, and ointments, and reſted the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

NOw vpon the firſt day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Ieſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they ſaid vnto them, Why ſeeke yee the liuing among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is riſen: Remember how hee ſpake vnto you when hee was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Sonne of man muſt be deliuered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all theſe things vnto the eleuen, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which told theſe things vnto the Apoſtles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondring in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about three-score furlongs.

14 And they talked together, of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What manner of communications are these that yee haue one to another, as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mighty in deed and word, before God and all the people.

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our Rulers, deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene hee which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that hee was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: and hee went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as hee sate at meate with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, & he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And he said vnto them, Why are yee troubled? and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred; he said vnto them, Haue ye here any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures;

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance, and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Ierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tary ye in the city of Hierusalem, vntill yee be endued with power from on High.

50 ¶ And hee led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. IOHN.

CHAP. I.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darknesse, and the darknesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn:

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the Light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he power, to become the sons of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and truth came by Iesus Christ.

18 No man hath seene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confessed and denied not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that Prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 He said, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse; Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the Prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 He it is, who comming after mee, is preferred before me, whose shoors latchet I am not worthy to vnloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which taketh away the sinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me commeth a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen like a doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but hee that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto mee, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is hee which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his Disciples.

36 And looking vpon Iesus as hee walked, he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two Disciples heard him speake, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke yee? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be

called Cephas, which is by interpretation, a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would go foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith vnto him, Wee haue found him of whom Moſes in the Law and the Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth, the ſonne of Ioſeph.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeed, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou me? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the fig-tree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathaneel anſwered, and ſaith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the fig-tree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, hereafter yee ſhall ſee heauen open, & the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his Diſciples to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to do with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water-pots of ſtone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Fill the water-pots with water, and they filled them vp to the brim.

8 And hee ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the ſeruants which drew the water, knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegroome,

10 And ſaith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth ſet foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted foorth his glory, and his Diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his Diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when hee had made a ſcourge of ſmall cordes, he droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſaid vnto them that ſold doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe, an houſe of merchandize.

17 And his Diſciples remembred that it was written, The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp.

20 Then ſaid the Iewes, Fourty and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But hee ſpake of the Temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from the dead, his Diſciples remembred that he had ſaid this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſaid.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

THere was a man of the Phariſees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, wee know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God be with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne againe, hee cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus ſaith vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can hee enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh is fleſh: and that which is borne of the Spirit is ſpirit.

7 Maruell not that I ſaid vnto thee, Ye muſt be borne againe.

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter of Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, Wee ſpeake that we do know, and teſtifie that we haue ſeene, and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall yee beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ And as Moſes lifted vp the Serpent in the wilderneſſe: euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ For God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life.

17 For God ſent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be ſaued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but hee that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loued darkeneſſe rather then light; becauſe their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproued.

21 But he that doth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Ieſus and his Diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns Diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, A man can receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I ſaid, I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 Hee that hath the bride is the bridegroome: but the friend of the bridegroome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly, becauſe of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath ſeene and heard, that he teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimony:

33 Hee that hath receiued his teſtimonie, hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the words of God: for God giueth not the Spirit by meaſure *vnto him.*

35 The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

36 He that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life, and hee that beleeueth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made, and baptized more Diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his Diſciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Ieſus therefore being wearied with his iourney, ſate thus on the well: and it was about the ſixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his Diſciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meat.

9 Then ſaith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, aſkeſt drinke of mee, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſaith to thee, Giue mee to drinke,

thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall be in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine; and ye say, that in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: wee know what we worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in spirit and in trueth.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his Disciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his Disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the Disciples one to another: Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meat is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: for they are white already to harueſt.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and hee that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon yee bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them, and he abode there two dayes.

41 And many more beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying, for we haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem, at the feast: for they also went vnto the feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine noble man whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and besought him that hee would come downe, and heale his sonne, for hee was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as hee was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they ſaid vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſon liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

AFter this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe-*market*, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that he had beene now a long time in that caſe, he ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when ỹ water is troubled to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſtepped downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed and walked: and on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He anſwered them, He that made me whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then aſked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole, ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes, that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe he had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe he had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid vnto them, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can doe nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: For what things ſoeuer he doth, theſe alſo doth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and he will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that ye may maruell.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen ſo the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath ſent him.

24 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe, ſo hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe he is the Sonne of man.

28 Maruell not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues ſhall heare his voyce,

29 And ſhall come foorth, they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgment is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath ſent me.

31 If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witneſſe of me, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of me is true.

33 Ye ſent vnto Iohn, and he bare witneſſe vnto the truth.

34 But I receiue not teſtimony from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.

35 He was a burning and a ſhining light, and ye were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witneſſe then that of Iohn; for the workes which the

Father haue giuen me to finish, the same works that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, hath borne witnesse of me. Ye haue neither heard his voyce at any time, nor seene his shape.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely?

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his Disciples.

4 And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penieworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his Disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number aboue fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his Disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 And when Euen was now come, his Disciples went downe vnto the Sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the Sea, towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the Sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the Sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the Sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his Disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his Disciples into the boat, but that his Disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his Disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the Sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Son of man shall giue vnto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 Our fathers did eat Manna in the desart, as it is written, He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and he that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall come to me: and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

45 It is written in the Prophets, and they shalbe all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me,

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father saue he which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your Fathers did eat Manna in the wildernesse and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Except yee eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent mee, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your Fathers did eate Manna and are dead: hee that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his Disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, Who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe that his Disciples murmured at it, hee said vnto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And hee said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his Disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And wee beleeue and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee; for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy Disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to be knowne openly: If thou do these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast: For my time is not yet full come.

9 When hee had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast; not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: For some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes maruelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it bee of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill, who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all maruell.

22 Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and yee on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumcision, that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 Iudge not according to the appearance; but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

25 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed, that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will he doe more miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 Yee shall seeke mee, and shall not find mee: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? Will he goe vnto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find mee? and where I am, thither yee cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the Feast, Iesus stood, and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto mee, and drinke.

38 Hee that beleeueth on mee, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue, For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth, this is the Prophet.

41 Others said; This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue yee not brought him?

46 The

45 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (Hee that came to Iesus by night, being one of them,)

51 Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Oliues:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he sate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should bee stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stooped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe he stooped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman: he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither do I condemne thee: goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darknesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharises therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Though I beare record of my selfe, Yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tel whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Ye iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: If ye had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes: For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same ỹ I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent me is true: and I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my Disciples indeed.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, & were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou? Ye shalbe made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verily, verily I say vnto you: Whosoeuer committeth sin, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Son abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but

but ye seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus saith vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, ye would loue me: for I proceeded foorth, and came from God, neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, & the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe ye not beleeue me?

47 Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill, but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine own glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, hee shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that hee is your God:

55 Yet ye haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like vnto you; but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeeres old, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his Disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents, but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spettle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said vnto him, Goe, wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him that he was blinde, said, Is not this hee that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered, and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. He said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blinde man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blinde, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was borne blinde? how then doeth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, aske him, he shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes; for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether he be a sinner, or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and ye did not heare: wherefore would ye heare it againe? Will ye also be his Disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why, herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered, and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they cast him out.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He answered, and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, For iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blind, ye should haue no sinne: but now ye say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

VErely, verely I say vnto you, He that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfoold, but climbeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber:

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the shepherd of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him; for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before me, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall goe in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thiefe commeth not, but for to steale, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come, that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 I am the good Shepherd: the good Shepherd giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepherd, and know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen so know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me, because I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. This Commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes, for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, Hee hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hierusalem the feast of the Dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him; How long doest thou make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the works that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, because yee are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shall neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good works haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe ye stone me?

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke wee stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man makest thy selfe God.

34 Iesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sister sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, hee said, This sickenesse is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his Disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His Disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his Disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit, Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue) Neuertheless, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow Disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, he found that hee had lyen in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hierusalem, about fifteene furlongs off:)

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him; but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst beene heere, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

26 And whosoeuer liueth and beleeueth in me, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She

27 She saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, shee went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as shee heard that, shee arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the towne: but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, she fell downe at his feet, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the Spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where haue ye laid him? They say vnto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Behold how he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

38 Iesus therefore againe groning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take yee away the stone. Martha the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee, that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cryed with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.

44 And hee that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foot with graue clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What doe we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, & the Romanes shall come and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also hee should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day foorth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therfore walked no more openly among the Iewes, but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his Disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem, before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues as they stood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he will not come to the Feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

THen Iesus sixe dayes before the Passeouer, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Iesus, and wiped his feet with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his Disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment sold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might

see

see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, & beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel, that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 Feare not daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things vnderstood not his Disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therfore ŷ was with him, when hee called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them that came vp to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 Hee that loueth his life shall lose it; and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man serue mee, let him follow mee, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, & will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, That it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voyce came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is ŷ iudgment of this world; now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, If I bee lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for hee that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them: yet they beleeued not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which hee spake, Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, because that Esaias said againe,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees, they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue:

43 For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, Hee that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth mee, seeth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on mee, should not abide in darkenesse.

47 And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 He that reiecteth mee, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe, but the Father which sent me, he gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me, so I speake.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, hee loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne, to betray him.)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, hee powred water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, doest thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord, and yee say well: For so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master, haue washed your feet, yee also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe as I haue done to you.

16 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, he that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and hee that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

21 When Iesus had thus said, he was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the Disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome, one of his disciples who Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that hee should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus brest, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shall giue a sop when I haue dipped it, and when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bag, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or that hee should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when hee was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say to you.

34 A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay downe my life for thy sake.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, The cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP XIIII.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there yee may be also.

4 And whither I goe, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the way, and the trueth, and the life: no man commeth vnto the Father, but by mee.

7 If yee had knowne me, ye should haue knowne my Father also, and from henceforth yee know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowne me, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then; Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee? The words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or else beleeue me for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father.

13 And whatsoeuer yee shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If yee loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leaue you comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day yee shall know that I am in my Father, and you in mee, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth mee: and he that loueth me, shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him: and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If any man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth mee not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare is not mine, but the Father which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name: he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you; I goe away and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me:

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husband-man.

2 Euery branch in me, that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine, no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can doe nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, hee is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in mee, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 This is my Commandement, that yee loue one another, as I haue loued you.

13 Greater

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Yee are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Yee haue not chosen mee, but I haue chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine. that whatsoeuer yee shall aske of the Father in my Name, hee may giue it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because yee are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no cloake for their sinne.

23 He that hateth mee, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now haue they both seene, and hated both mee and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their Law, They hated mee without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, hee shall testifie of mee.

27 And yee also shall beare witnesse, because you haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowne the Father, nor mee.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheless, I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away. for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reproue the world of sinne, and of righteousnesse, and of iudgement.

9 Of sinne, because they beleeue not on mee.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and yee see mee no more.

11 Of iudgement, because the Prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you; but yee cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for hee shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer hee shall heare, that shall hee speake, and hee will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me; for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see mee: because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that hee saith vnto vs, A little while, and yee shall not see mee: and againe, a little while, and yee shall see mee; and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that hee saith, A little while? wee cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and yee shall not see me: and againe; A little while, and ye shall see mee?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And yee shall bee sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman when she is in trauell, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as she is deliuered of the child, shee remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And yee now therefore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And

23 And in that day ye shall aske mee nothing: Verily, verily I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name; aske, and yee shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in prouerbes: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in prouerbes, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no prouerbe.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this wee beleeue that thou camest foorth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

32 Behold, the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with mee.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in mee ye might haue peace: in the world yee shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hath giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest mee to doe.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest mee out of the world, thine they were, and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowne that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen mee, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, and haue knowne surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name, those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is trueth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might bee sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeue on mee through their word:

21 That they all may bee one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them, that they may bee one, euen as we are one,

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent mee, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued mee.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen mee, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory, which thou hast giuen me, for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowne thee, but I haue knowne thee, and these haue knowne that thou hast sent mee.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued mee, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, hee went foorth with his Disciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his Disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place, for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his Disciples.

3 Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went foorth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked hee them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore yee seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might bee fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: the seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen mee, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band, and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for hee was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere.

14 Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsel to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another Disciple: that Disciple was knowne vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other Disciple, which was knowne to the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore, vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans Disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales, (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his Disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou mee? Aske them which heard mee, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so?

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his Disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman, whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas, vnto the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and said vnto him, If he were not a malefactour, we would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled which hee spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes?

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe, or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto mee: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not bee deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when hee had said this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them; I finde in him no fault at all.

39 But yee haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

40 Then cried they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

THen Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law hee ought to die: because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto mee? knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered mee vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixth houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, We haue no King but Cesar.

16 Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the middest.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse: And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes: but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, what I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Iesus, tooke his garments (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part) and also his coat: Now the coat was without seame, wouen from the top thorowout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, he saith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: And they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished, and hee bowed

bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therefore, because it was the Preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the crosse on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate, that their legs might bee broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And hee that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And againe another Scripture saith, They shall looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Ioseph of Arimathea (being a Disciple of Iesus, but secretly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Iesus; and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laid.

42 There laid they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes Preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

THe first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue laid him.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other Disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other Disciple did out-run Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other Disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and hee saw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen.

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, shee turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the Disciples that she had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus, and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands, and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe; Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue called Didimus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other Disciples therefore said vnto him; We haue seene the Lord. But he

said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his Disciples were within, and Thomas with them. *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But these are written, that yee might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

AFter these things, Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the Disciples at the sea of Tiberias: and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his Disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went foorth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shore: but the Disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, Children, haue ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And hee said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and yee shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that Disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish which yee haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the Disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my lambes.

16 He saith vnto him againe the second time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon son of Ionas, louest thou mee? Peter was grieued, because he said vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And he said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feed my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, When thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake hee, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the Disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that hee tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him; He shall not die: but, If I will that hee tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written. Amen.

¶ Th

¶THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

THe former treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo hee ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſsion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them fourtie dayes, and ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And being aſſembled together with them, commanded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, which *ſaith he*, ye haue heard of mee.

5 For Iohn truely baptized with water, but yee ſhall bee baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdome to Iſrael?

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times, or the ſeaſons which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 But yee ſhall receiue power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and yee ſhall be witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

9 And when he had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, hee was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as hee went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand yee gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Ieſus which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come in like manner as yee haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the midſt of the Diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needs haue beene fulfilled, which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 Now this man purchaſed a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burſt aſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out.

19 And it was knowne vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation bee deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: And his Biſhopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that hee was taken vp from vs, muſt one be ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That hee may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now when this was noiſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marnelled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are

not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and said vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, bee this knowne vnto you, and hearken vnto my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as yee suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my Spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The Sunne shalbe turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

22 Yee men of Israel, heare these words; Iesus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as yee your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell, and fore-knowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death, because it was not possible that hee should bee holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I should not be mooued.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad; Moreouer also my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowne to mee the wayes of life, thou shalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speake vnto you of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, hee would raise vp Christ to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, hee hath shed foorth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but hee saith himselfe, The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy foote-stoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus, whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, and be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and yee shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did hee testifie, and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladnesse, and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and having fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man, lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid dayly at the gate of the Temple which is called, Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them, in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why maruell yee at this? or why looke yee so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Sonne Iesus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the Iust, and desired a murderer to be granted vnto you,

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be conuerted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets, since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the Prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant, which God made with our fathers, saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests, and the captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus, the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them; Ye Rulers of the people and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowne vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other Name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shall we doe to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwel in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them, that they speake hencefoorth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For wee cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe; finding nothing how they might punish them because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is;

25 Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the Rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy childe Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things, which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnes of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man, according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart, to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him vp, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me

me whether yee ſold the land for ſo much? And ſhe ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and ſhall cary thee out.

10 Then fell ſhee downe ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: And the yong men came in and found her dead, and caryng her foorth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all the Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apoſtles were many ſignes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them. but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inſomuch that they brought foorth the ſicke into the ſtreets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

16 There came alſo a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Ieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them foorth, and ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found wee ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores; but when wee had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſts heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom ye put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue beene ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councill, and the high Prieſt aſked them,

28 Saying, Did not we ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apoſtles anſwered and ſaid, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus, whom yee ſlew, and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to bee* a Prince, and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

32 And wee are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt; whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councill, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a Doctor of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apoſtles forth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Yee men of Iſrael, take heed to your ſelues, what yee intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues, who was ſlaine, and all, as many as obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man, roſe vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: hee alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, Refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell, or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, leſt haply yee bee found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commanded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the Disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that wee should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke yee out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a Proselite of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen:

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell:

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had beene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And hee said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Caldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he remooued him into this land wherein yee now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that hee would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: and after that shall they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

8 And he gaue him the couenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac *begate* Iacob, and Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarchs.

9 And the Patriarchs mooued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, hee sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowne to his brethren, and Iosephs kindred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers,

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another King arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 In which time Moses was borne, and was exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them: but they vnderstood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begate two sonnes.

30 And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto mee: him shall yee heare.

38 This is he that was in the Church in the wildernes with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely Oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs; for as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, wee wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O ye house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of Witnesse in the wilderneſse, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my foot-stoole: What house will yee build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yee stiffe-necked and vncircumcised in heart and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost; as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the iust One, of whom ye haue beene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens

opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ranne vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid downe their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling *vpon God*, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And he kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Iudea and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, & hailing men & women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same city vsed sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out, that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn;

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles hands, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednesse, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken, come vpon mee.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth down from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desart.

27 And he arose, and went, and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, & said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip, that he would come vp and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: And the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and hee went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, hee preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, hee came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to do? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him, stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eat nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus; for behold, hee prayeth.

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his hands on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord, (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and he receiued sight forthwith, and arose, & was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsel to kill him.

24 But their laying await was knowne of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then ſ disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the Disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how hee had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem,

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him foorth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt throughout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came down alſo to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda:

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron, ſaw him and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine Diſciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds, which ſhe did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that ſhe was ſicke and dyed: whom when they had waſhed, they laid her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that hee would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhe was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhe opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowne throughout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band, called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway:

3 He ſaw in a viſion euidently about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſaid vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſurname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide; he ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuout ſouldier of them, that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the city, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixth houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheet, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure-footed beaſtes of the earth, and wilde beaſtes, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe, Peter: kill and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the veſſel was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which hee had ſeene ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked whether Simon, which was ſurnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid vnto him, Behold, three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am he whom yee ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaid, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called hee them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsemen, and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright cloathing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter, he is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the sea side, who when he commeth shal speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast wel done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee, after the Baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eat and drinke with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 To him giue all the Prophets witnes, that through his Name, whosoeuer beleeueth in him shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the Circumcision, which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost:

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the Circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying;

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa, praying, and in a trance I saw a vision: A certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce saying vnto me, Arise, Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times; and all were drawne vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting; Moreouer, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And

13 And he shewed vs how he had seen an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him; Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the LORD, how that he said, Iohn indeed baptized with water: but yee shall bee baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these dayes came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should bee great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cæsar.

29 Then the Disciples, euery man according to his ability determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

NOw about that time Herod the King stretched forth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Iewes, he proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of Souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing, of the Church vnto God for him.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and hee smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales: And so he did. And hee saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel, but thought hee saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the iron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and foothwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary, the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when shee knew Peters voyce, shee opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But shee constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when

when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared vnto them, how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now as soone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus the kings Chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their countrey was nourished by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his Throne, and made an oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, *saying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and tooke with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the Word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the yle vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the Deputy of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the Word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the Sunne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the Deputy, when he saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the Rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that feare God, giue audience,

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty yeeres suffered he their maners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, he diuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that hee gaue vnto them Iudges about the space of foure hundred and fifty yeeres vntill Samael the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, and God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of forty yeeres.

22 And when he had remooued him, he raised vp vnto them Dauid to bee their King, to whom also he gaue testimony, and said, I haue found Dauid the sonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seede hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour, Iesus.

24 When

24 When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the Baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, Whom thinke yethat I am? I am not he: But behold, there commeth one after me, whoſe ſhooes of his feet I am not worthy to looſe.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their Rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets, which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that he ſhould be ſlaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and laid him in a ſepulchre.

30 But God raiſed him from the dead:

31 And he was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that he hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the ſecond Pſalme, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he ſaid on this wiſe: I will giue you the ſure mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee ſaith alſo in another Pſalme, Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For Dauid after hee had ſerued his owne generation by the will of God, fell on ſleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But he whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which ye could not be iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come vpon you which is ſpoken of in the Prophets;

41 Behold, ye deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your daies, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Ieweswere gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe words might be preached vnto them the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuy, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and ſaid, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue been ſpoken to you: but ſeeing yee put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, ſaying, I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed thorowout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the city, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

52 And the Diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes & wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra, and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſted-

faſtly

ſtedly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voyce, Stand vpright on thy feet: and he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeech of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the Prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, why doe yee theſe things? Wee alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

16 Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheleſſe, hee left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the city ſuppoſing he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the Diſciples ſtood round about him, hee roſe vp, and came into the city, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed thorowout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had beene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and ſaid*, Except yebe circumciſed after the manner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain other of them, ſhould go vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles, and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeued, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while agoe, God made choyce among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But wee beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will returne; and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe; and I will build

againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Knowne vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time, hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this maner: The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meates offered to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, ye shall doe well: Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the consolation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visit our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke,

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

THen came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certaine Disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman, which was a Ieweesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly we endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, wee came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chiefe city of that part of Macedonia

and a Colonie: and we were in that city abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into mine house, and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of diuination met vs: which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market place, vnto the Rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying: These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Gaoler to keepe them safely:

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Do thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entred into the *house of* Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the Rulers of the city, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, That there is another King, *one* Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the Rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken securitie of Iason and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures dayly, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him when he saw the city wholly giuen to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market dayly with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoickes encountred him: and some said, What will this babler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus and the resurrection.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tel or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Marshill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your deuotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWNE GOD, Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all life, and breath, and all things:

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 For as much then, as we are the off-spring of God, we ought not to thinke that the God-head is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by Art, and mans deuice.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew, named Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth, I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into

into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 And Criſpus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this city.

11 And hee continued there a yeere and ſixe moneths, teaching the Word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the Iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words and names, and of your law, looke yee to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And hee draue them from the Iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla, and Aquila, hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for hee had a vow.

19 And hee came to Epheſus, and left them there: but hee himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewell: ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem; but I will returne againe vnto you, if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

22 And when hee had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after hee had ſpent ſome time there, hee departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia, and Phrygia, in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ And a certaine Iew, named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, hee ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the Baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

AND it came to paſſe that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed through the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine Diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince yee beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, Wee haue not ſo much as heard, whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And hee ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were yee baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns Baptiſme.

4 Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is on Chriſt Ieſus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and prophecied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, hee departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia, heard the Word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke, handkerchiefes, or aprons, and the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſts, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowne to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious Arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the Word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when hee had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.

22 So hee sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but hee himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man, named Demetrius, a siluer-smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen:

25 Whom hee called together, with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, yee know that by this craft wee haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, yee see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they bee no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should bee despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauaile, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the Disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres, cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne-Clerke had appeased the people, hee said, Yee men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *Image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot bee spoken against, yee ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall bee determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to bee called in question for this daies vproare, there being no cause whereby we may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

AND after the vproare was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as hee was about to saile into Syria, hee purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These going before tarryed for vs at Troas:

6 And wee sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech vntill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship and sailed vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe a foot.

14 And when hee met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarryed at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because hee would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of minde, and with many teares and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in euery city, saying, That bonds and afflictions abide me.

24 But none of these things moue me; neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the Counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therfore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your own selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your selues know that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he said, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

AND it came to passe that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a straight course vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sayling ouer vnto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seuen dayes: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not goe vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes,

dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the city: and wee kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and wee entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist, (which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgines which did prophesie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea, a certaine Prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both wee and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, wee ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes wee tooke vp our carriages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when wee were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his Ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said vnto him, Thou seest brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, That they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after the customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that wee say to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, wee haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should bee offered for euery one of them:

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther, brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the city was mooued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and foorthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediately tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe Captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe Captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certainety for the tumult, he commanded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was, that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the castle, hee said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who said, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vprore, and leddest out into the wildernes foure thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane city: and I beseech thee suffer mee to speake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckoned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying;

CHAP. XXII.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

3 I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons, both men and women;

5 As also the high Priest doth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the Elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto mee, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou mee?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said vnto mee, I am Iesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall bee told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for ſ glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus:

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt bee his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a traunce,

18 And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And hee said vnto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence, vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that hee should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that hee should be examined by scourging: that hee might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell mee, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him, which should haue examined him: and the chiefe captaine also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowne the certainty wherefore hee was accused of the Iewes, hee loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests, and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councill, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge mee after the Law, and commandest mee to bee smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high Priest: For it is written, Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the Councill, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part, arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a spirit, or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder a curse, saying, That they would neither eate nor drinke, till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then forty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, Wee haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we will eat nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe captaine, that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe captaine; for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe captaine, and said, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed me to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath something to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell mee?

20 And he said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to mee.

23 And hee called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night:

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And hee wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an army, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowne the cause wherfore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill.

29 Whom I perceiued to be accused of questions of their Law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.

30 And when it was told mee, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee, what they had against him, Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the gouernour had read *the letter*, hee asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that hee was of Cilicia;

35 I

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to bee kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who informed the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a pestilent fellow, & a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our law.

7 But the chiefe captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckned vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast bin of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall bee a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found mee purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult;

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against mee.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cryed standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, hee sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that hee might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roome: & Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound

CHAP. XXV.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should bee kept at Cesarea, and that he himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore said hee, which among you are able, goe downe with *mee*, and accuse this man, if there bee any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Cesarea, & the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While he answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a

pleasure, answered Paul, and sayd, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgment seat, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there bee none of these things wher of these accuse me, no man may deliuer me vnto them, I appeale vnto Cesar

12 Then Festus when he had conferred with ſ Councill, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the King, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes informed mee, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accused, haue the accusers face, to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I suppосed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him, whether he would goe to Hierusalem, and there bee iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to bee kept, till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, said he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe Captaines, and principall men of the city; at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with mee, both at Hierusalem, and also here, crying, that hee ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found, that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that hee himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: Wherefore I haue brought him foorth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to be vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe,

2 I thinke my selfe happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew mee from the beginning (if they would testifie) that after the most straightest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about mee, and them which iourneyed with mee.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce speaking vnto mee, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for

for thee to kicke against the prickes.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse, both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first to them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coasts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voyce, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the King rose vp, and the Gouernour, and Bernice, and they that sate with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked betweene themselues, saying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then said Agrippa vnto Festus, This man might haue beene set at liberty, if he had not appealed vnto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

AND when it was determined that we should saile into Italy, they deliuered Paul, and certaine other prisoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entring into a ship of Adramitium, we lanched, meaning to saile by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteously entreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe vnto his friends to refresh himselfe.

4 And when wee had lanched from thence, we sailed vnder Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed ouer the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra, a city of Lysia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come ouer against Gnidus, the wind not suffering vs, we sailed vnder Creete, ouer against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came vnto a place which is called, The faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with hurt and much damnage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our liues.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduised to depart thence also, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an hauen of Creet, and lieth toward the Southwest, and Northwest.

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Creete.

14 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the wind, we let her drine.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vndergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicke-sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightened the ſhip:

19 And the third day wee caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sun nor Stars in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs, all hope that we ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood foorth in the midſt of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue looſed from Creet, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheere: for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by mee this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whom I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt bee brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore Sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhalbe euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twenty fathomes: and when they had gone a little farther, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathomes.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure anchors out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhip, when they had let downe the boat into the Sea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt anchors out of the foreſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meat, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarried and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thanks to God in preſence of them all, and when hee had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the Sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had taken vp the anchors, they commited *themſelues* vnto the Sea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the wind, and made toward ſhore.

41 And falling into a place where two Seas met, they ran the ſhip aground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe, that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one, becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venemous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath eſcaped the Sea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and ſaid that hee was a god.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions, of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flux, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came and were healed:

10 Who

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij-Forum, and the three Tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let mee goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, wee know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, Goe vnto this people, and say, Hearing yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing yee shall see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowne therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when hee had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ *The end of the Actes of the Apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

PAVL a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to be* an Apostle, separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which hee had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, called *to be* Saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may bee comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written; The iust shall liue by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnes of men, who hold the truth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowne of God, is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it vnto them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not conuenient:

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant-breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull;

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but haue pleasure in them that doe them.

CHAP. II.

THerefore, thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things:

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse, and impenitent heart, treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

6 Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well-doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish vpon euery soule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God:

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall bee iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law shall be iustified:

14 For

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, & restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and approouest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the truth in the Law:

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, doest thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, doest thou commit sacriledge?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written:

25 For circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keep the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therfore if the vncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision bee counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and circumcision is, that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather*, as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs do euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No, in no wise: for we haue before prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowne.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know, that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnesse of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, thorow the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath set foorth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God,

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righ-

teousnesse: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe we then make voide the Law through faith? God forbid; Yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly, his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, and whose sinnes are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the Circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say, that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in Circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in Circumcision, but in vncircumcision

11 And he receiued the signe of Circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised, that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also:

12 And the father of Circumcision, to them who are not of the Circumcision only, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, I haue made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he beleeued, *euen* God who quickneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he consydered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeeres old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe;

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

THerefore being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ:

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith, into this grace wherein we stand; and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience experience: and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much

much more being reconciled, wee shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God through our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, for that all haue sinned.

13 For vntill the Law, sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace *which is* by one man Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *iudgement* came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the righteousnes of one, *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience, many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound. But where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death, euen so might grace reigne through righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

WHat shall wee say then? shall wee continue in sinne: that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know yee not, that so many of vs as were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so wee also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue been planted together in the likenesse of his death: wee shall bee also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth wee should not serue sinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as instruments of vnrighteousnesse vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for ye are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom yee yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sin vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but ye haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine which was deliuered to you.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleanesse and to iniquity, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, yee were free from righteousnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

KNow ye not brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man as long he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the Law to her husband so long as hee liueth: but if the husband be dead, shee is loosed from the Law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adultéresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that Law, so that she is no adultéresse, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that yee should be married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that wee should bring foorth fruit vnto God,

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sinnes, which were by the Law, did worke in our members to bring forth fruit vnto death.

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, that being dead wherein wee were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

7 What shall wee say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowne sinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowne lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once: but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew mee.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne, that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For wee know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in mee.

21 I find then a law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing mee into captiuity to the law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from the body of this death?

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life in Christ Iesus, hath made mee free from the Law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded, is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:

7 Because the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but the spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye through the Spirit, doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnes with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory, which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth, for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together, vntill now.

23 And not only *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues grone within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because hee maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the first borne amongst many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shal we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Son, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh: these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said vnto her, The elder shall serue the younger.

13 As it is written, Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth,

nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto me; Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that replyest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power ouer the clay, of the same lump, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowne the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I wil call them my people, which were not my people: and her beloued, which was not beloued.

26 And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also cryeth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saued.

28 For he will finish the worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a seed, we had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnesse, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse which is of the Law, that the man which doeth those things, shall liue by them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith, speaketh on this wise: Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That is, to bring Christ downe from aboue.

7 Or, Who shal descend into the deepe? That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteousnesse, and with the mouth confession is made vnto saluation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iew and the Greeke: for the same Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

13 For whosoeuer shall call vpon the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how shall they beleeue in him, of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written: How beautifull are the feet of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath beleeued our report?

17 So then faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? Yes verely, their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will prouoke you to iealousie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I haue stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gaine-saying people.

CHAP. XI.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? How he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him? I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image* of Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded,

8 According as it is written, God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day

9 And Dauid saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then, Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fal, saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild Oliue tree, wert grafted in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches; but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Bee not high-minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come *in*.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

27 For this is my Couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past haue not beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

31 Euen so haue these also now not beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgments, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath knowne the mind of the Lord, or who hath beene his counseller?

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

I Beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto

God

God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but bee yee transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may proone what is that good, that acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So wee being many, are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs propheſie according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giueth, *let him doe it* with simplicity: he that ruleth with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulneſſe.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

11 Not slothfull in buſineſſe: ſerment in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessity of Saints, giuen to hoſpitality.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce: and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your owne conceits.

17 Recompence to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it be poſſible, as much as lieth in you, line peaceably with all men.

19 Deerely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

20 Therfore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirſt, giue him drinke. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt euery ſoule bee ſubiect vnto the higher powers; for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ordained of God.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power, reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For Rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For he is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vaine: for he is the miniſter of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needs be ſubiect, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honor to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation neerer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the workes of darkneſſe, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenneſſe, not in chambering and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and enuying:

14 But put ye on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to *fulfill* the luſts *thereof*.

CHAP XIIII.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to doubtfull diſputations.

2 For one beleeueth that he may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who

4 Who art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? to his owne maſter he ſtandeth or falleth: yea, he ſhall be holden vp: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day aboue another: another eſteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man bee fully perſwaded in his owne minde.

6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and hee that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether wee die, we die vnto the Lord: whether wee liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe, and reuiued, that hee might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doeſt thou iudge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? we ſhall all ſtand before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt.

11 For it is written, As I liue, ſaith the Lord, euery knee ſhall bow to me, and euery tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

12 So then euery one of vs ſhall giue account of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing vncleane of it ſelfe: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkeſt thou not charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meat, for whom Chriſt died.

16 Let not then your good be euill ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteouſneſſe, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For hee that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therfore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat deſtroy not the worke of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat fleſh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother ſtumbleth or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Haſt thou faith? haue it to thy ſelfe before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himſelfe in that *thing which* hee alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eate, becauſe *he eateth* not of faith: For whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne.

CHAP. XV.

WEe then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 Let euery one of vs pleaſe his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Chriſt pleaſed not himſelfe, but as it is written, The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

4 For whatſoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that wee thorow patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 Now the God of patience and conſolation, grant you to bee like minded one towards another, according to Chriſt Ieſus:

6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Chriſt alſo receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Ieſus Chriſt was a Miniſter of the Circumciſion for the truth of God, to confirme the promiſes *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentiles, and ſing vnto thy Name.

10 And againe he ſaith, Reioyce ye Gentiles with his people.

11 And againe, Praiſe the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

12 And againe, Eſaias ſaith, There ſhalbe a root of Ieſſe, and hee that ſhall riſe to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelfe alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that yee alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in mind, becauſe of the grace that is giuen to me of God:

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

17 I haue therfore whereof I may glory, through Ieſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things which Chriſt hath not wrought

wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Hierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.

22 For which cause also I haue beene much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I bee somewhat filled with your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.

27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christ sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may bee deliuered from them that doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Hierusalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you bee refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our sister, which is a seruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that yee assist her in whatsoeuer businesse she hath need of you: for she hath beene a succourer of many, and of my selfe also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Iesus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but also all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewise *greet* the Church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia vnto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Iunia my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the Apostles, who also were in Christ before mee.

8 Greete Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus houshold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinseman. Greet them that be of the houshold of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Iulia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire speeches, deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and simple concerning euill.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ bee with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsmen salute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church, saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stab-

Blish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets, according to the commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowne to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God onely wise, be glory, through Iesus Christ for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift, waiting for the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath been declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: not with wisedome of words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdome of God, the world by wisedome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes and Greekes, Christ the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God, is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs Wisedome, and Righteousnesse, and sanctification, and Redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellencie of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching was not with entising words of mans wisdome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speake wisdome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world, vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowne it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of a man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spirituall, iudgeth all things, yet he himselfe is iudged of no man.

16 For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: and euery man shall receiue his owne reward, according to his owne labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God, ye are Gods husbandry, ye are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder I haue laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, he shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisedome of this world is foolishnes with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

20 And againe, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, and Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the Ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement; yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For

4 For I know nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not hereby inſtified: but hee that iudgeth mee, is the Lord.

5 Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkeneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you bee puffed vp for one againſt another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what haſt thou that thou didſt not receiue? Now if thou diddeſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glory as if thou hadſt not receiued it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, yee haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet forth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fooles for Chriſts ſake, but yee *are* wiſe in Chriſt. We *are* weake, but ye *are* ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre we both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffetted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, wee bleſſe; being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreate: wee are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-ſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes, I warne you.

15 For though yee haue ten thouſand inſtructers in Chriſt, yet *haue yee* not many fathers: for in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which bee in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? ſhall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and ſuch fornication as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might bee taken away from among you.

3 For I verely as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when yee are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

5 To deliuer ſuch *a one* vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

6 Your glorying is not good: Know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For *euen* Chriſt our Paſſeouer is ſacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe the Feaſt, not with old leauen neither with the leauen of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened bread of ſincerity and truth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother, bee a fornicator, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with ſuch a one, no not to eate.

12 For what haue I to do to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to Law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? And if the world ſhall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no no

out

one that shall bee able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therfore there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: why doe yee not rather take wrong? why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for mee, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one Spirit.

18 Flee fornication: euery sinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therfore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nethertheless, *to auoid* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe; but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, & the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband, else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called vs to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke, and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any called in vncircumcision? let him not bee circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lord free-man: likewise also hee that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye

23 Ye are bought with a price, bee not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgines, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgine marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheleisse, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that shee may be holy both in body and in spirit: but shee that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that hee behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleisse, hee that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then, he that giueth her in marriage, doeth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth anything, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowne of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, are wee the better; neither if we eate not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed, lest by any meanes this liberty of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idoles temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake bee emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eate no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I be not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to leade about a sister a wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and

and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith hee it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, should plough in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reape your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheles, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know, that they which minister about holy things, liue of the things of the Temple? and they which wait at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neither haue I written these things, that it should bee so done vnto mee: for it were better for mee to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid vpon me, yea, woe is vnto mee, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospell* is committed vnto mee.

18 What is my reward then? Verely, that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law, (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Christ) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might bee partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiueth the prize? so run that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that striueth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: Now they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

MOreouer, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eate the same spirituall meate:

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rocke that followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowne in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, The people sate downe to eate and drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to bee tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For wee being many, are one bread,

and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee be disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake, The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by grace be a partaker; why am I euill spoken of, for that for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eate or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye doe, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

BEe ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying, or propheſying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth, or propheſieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head; for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, Is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a couering.

16 But if any man seeme to bee contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there be diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eate the Lords Supper.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other*, his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eate and to drinke in? or despise yee the Church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also *he tooke* the cup when he had supped, saying, This

cup is the new Testament in my blood: this doe ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eate this bread, and drinke this cup, yee doe shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that wee should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that ye were Gentiles, carried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit:

9 To another faith by the same Spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same Spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally, as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which wee thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these wee bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helpes in gouernments, diuersities of tongues.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as sounding brasse, or a tinckling cymball.

2 And

2 And though I haue the gift of prophecie, and vnderſtand all myſteries, and all knowledge, and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charity, it profiteth mee nothing.

4 Charity ſuffereth long, and is kind: charity enuieth not: charity vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemely, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things:

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall faile; whether there bee tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there bee knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophecie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part ſhall bee done away.

11 When I was a child, I ſpake as a child, I vnderſtood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things;

12 For now we ſee thorow a glaſſe, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know euen as alſo I am knowne.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, theſe three: but the greateſt of theſe is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

FOllow after charity, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may propheſie.

2 For hee that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, edifieth himſelfe; but he that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, then he that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you, either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life, giuing ſound, whether pipe, or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ſounds, how ſhall it be knowne what is piped, or harped?

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except yee vtter by the tongue words eaſie to bee vnderſtood, how ſhall it bee knowne what is ſpoken? for yee ſhall ſpeake into the ayre.

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kinds of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhalbe vnto him that ſpeaketh a Barbarian, and hee that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian vnto mee.

12 Euen ſo ye, foraſmuch as yee are zealous of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowne* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verely giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voyce* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *vnknowne* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but propheſying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that yee are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, hee is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowne* tongue, let it bee by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne, and all may bee comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to bee vnder obedience: as also saith the Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you only?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the Commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things bee done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

MOreouer, brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein yee stand.

2 By which also ye are saued, if ye keepe in memory what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes, according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that hee was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue:

6 After that hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all hee was seene of mee also, as of one borne out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meet to bee called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon mee, was not in vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with mee.

11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ bee not risen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because wee haue testified of God that hee raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ bee not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life only wee haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God, euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe all rule, & all authority and power.

25 For hee must reigne till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feet: But when he saith, All things are put vnder him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand wee in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I protest by your reioycing, which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily,

32 If after y maner of men I haue fought with

with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sin not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his owne body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and *the glory* of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* Starre differeth from *another* Starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowne in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowne in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowne in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowne a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening Spirit.

46 Howbeit, that was not first which is spirituall; but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery: we shall not all sleepe, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpe. (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortality, then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written, Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O graue where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thankes be to God which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloued brethren, be ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, for as much as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality vnto Hierusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I doe passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my iourney whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted them-

themselues to the ministery of the Saints,)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothie *our* brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also abounded by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selues, that we should not trust in our selues, but in God, which raiseth the dead:

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisedome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuersation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you reade, or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a second benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vse lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, doe I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you, was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Iesus Christ who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not yea, and nay, but in him, was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now he which stablisheth vs with you in Christ, and hath anointed vs, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauinesse.

2 For

2 For if I make you ſorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſorry by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould haue ſorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that yee ſhould be grieued, but that ye might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed griefe, he hath not grieued me, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this puniſhment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps ſuch a one ſhould bee ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* alſo: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes forgaue I it, in the perſon of Chriſt,

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwaies cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For wee are vnto God a ſweet ſauour of Chriſt in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one *we are* the ſauour of death vnto death: and to the other the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God; but as of ſincerity, but as of God, in the ſight of God, ſpeake we in Chriſt.

CHAP. III.

DOe wee begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need wee, as ſome *others*, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowne and read of all men.

3 *Foraſmuch as* yee are manifeſtly declared *to bee*, the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the Spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhy tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue we through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that we are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the new Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giueth life.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written, and ingrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly behold the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the miniſtration of righteouſneſſe exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue ſuch hope, we vſe great plainneſſe of ſpeech.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed;

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image from glory to glory, euen as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore ſeeing wee haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not;

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the truth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

3 But if our Goſpel bee hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed; wee are perplexed, but not in despaire;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might bee made manifest in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might bee made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Wee hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: wee also beleeue, and therefore speake.

14 Knowing that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause wee faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While wee looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

FOr wee know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this wee groane earnestly, desiring to bee clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so bee that being clothed wee shall not be found naked.

4 For, we that are in this Tabernacle, doe groane, being burdened, not for that we would bee vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might bee swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore wee are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest wee are at home in the body, wee are absent from the Lord.

7 (For wee walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 Wee are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, wee may bee accepted of him.

10 For wee must all appeare before the iudgement seat of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answere* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that hee died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh; yea, though we haue knowne Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then wee are ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might bee made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee; behold, now is

is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approuing our selues, as the ministers of God, in much patience, in affliction, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by euill report, and good report; as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowne, and yet well knowne: as dying, and behold we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but ye are straitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteouſneſſe with vnrighteouſneſſe? and what communion hath light with darkeneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God, with idols? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, & walke in *them*, and I will be their God, & they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

18 And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

HAuing therefore these promises (deare beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthineſſe of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man; we haue corrupted no man; we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue said before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you; I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earneſt desire, your mourning, your feruent mind toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation, not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold, this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you; yea, *what* clearing of your selues; yea, *what* indignation; yea, *what* feare; yea, *what* vehement desire; yea, *what* zeale; yea, *what* reuenge; In all things, ye haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therfore we were comforted in your comfort; yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we speake all things to you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit, of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia.

2 How that in a great triall of affliction, the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much entreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon

vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that yee abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that ye through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to be forward a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality: that now at this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and hee that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind:

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not onely in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which I haue in you.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this *I say*, Hee which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*, not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that ye alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke.

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad: He hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowne, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thankesgiuings vnto God,

13 Whilest by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes be vnto God for his vnspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you by the meekenesse, and gentlenesse of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold towards you:

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold against some, which thinke of vs as if wee walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

5 Casting downe imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himselfe that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be inlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand:

17 But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himselfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie; for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if hee that commeth preacheth another Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit, which yee haue not receiued: or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge, but wee haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe, that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them, to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burdensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueil, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole; if otherwise, yet as a foole receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing ye your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, whereinsoeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I forty *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwrack: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countrey-men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in perils among falsebrethren.

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the King, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend mee.

33 And through a window in a basket, was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakable words, which it is not lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of such a one will I glory; yet of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not bee a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me aboue *that* which hee seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And lest I should bee exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to mee a thorne in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet mee, lest I should bee exalted aboue measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And hee said vnto mee, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon mee.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying; yee haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burdensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burdensome to you: for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and bee spent for you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

16 But be it so: I did not burden you: nenertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? we speake before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, deerely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare, lest when I come, I shall not finde you such as I would, and that I shall bee found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and

and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt ſpeaking in mee, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake in him, but we ſhall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne ſelues. Know ye not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe no euil, not that we ſhould appeare approued, but that ye ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates:

8 For we can doe nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould vſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell, be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, liue in peace: and the God of loue and peace ſhal be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, & God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſins, that he might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are ſo ſoone remoued from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt, vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another: but there be ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Goſpel* vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you then that ye haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For doe I now perſwade men, or God? or doe I ſeeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who ſeparated *me* from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hieruſalem, to them which were Apoſtles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeares, I went vp to Hieruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And

22 And was vnknowne by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in mee.

CHAP. II.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which wee haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed *to be somewhat*, in conference added nothing to mee.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For hee that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liuest after the manner of the Gentiles, & not as do the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to be iustified by Christ, we our selues also are found sinners: is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheles I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse *come* by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

O fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the truth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath beene euidently ſet forth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, Receiued ye the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye ſo fooliſh? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue yee ſuffered ſo many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was accounted to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, ſaying, In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the Law, are vnder the curſe, for it is written, Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law, to doe them.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident: for, The iuſt ſhall liue by faith,

12 And

12 And the Law is not of faith: but the man that doth them, shall liue in them.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree:

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ: that we might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it be but a mans couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth or addeth thereto.

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law, which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might be giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs vnto* Christ, that wee might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoole-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye bee* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father,

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye haue knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne ye againe to the weake and beggerly elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*, for I *am* as ye are: ye haue not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children of whom I trauell in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaide, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the free woman, *was* by promise,

24 Which

24 Which things are an Allegory; for these are the two couenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendreth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Hierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Hierusalem which is aboue, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake forth and cry thou that trauailest not; for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, he that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shal not be heire with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherwith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousneſſe by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did run well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will bee none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, If I yet preach circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offense of the crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, only vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this: Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleanneſſe, lasciuiousneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkenesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

BRethren, if a man be ouertaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekeneſſe, considering thy selfe lest thou also bee tempted.

2 Beare ye one others burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proone his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall he also reape.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if we faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowne vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him:

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, being predestinated, according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That wee should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that ye beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome and reuelation in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding being enlightened: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working of his mightie power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

AND you *hath hee quickened*, who were dead in trespasses, and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past yee walked, according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also wee all had our conuersation in times past, in the lustes of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue, wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes, hath quickened vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued,)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made *vs* sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come, hee might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are yee saued through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ordained, that we should walke in them.

11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who sometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the law of commandements *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe, of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the crosse, hauing slaine the enmity thereby,

17 And came, and preached peace to you *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an access by one Spirit, vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellowcitizens with the Saints, and of the household of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner-stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together, for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

FOr this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ, for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowne vnto me the mysterie, (as I wrote afore in few words,

4 Whereby when yee reade, ye may vnderstand my knowledge in the mysterie of Christ.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowne vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles should bee fellowheires, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto mee, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowne by the Church, the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That hee would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly, aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

I Therefore the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue:

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.
8 Wherefore he ſaith, When he aſcended vp on high, he led captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.
9 (Now that he aſcended, what is it, but that he alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gaue ſome, Apoſtles: and ſome, Prophets: and ſome, Euangeliſts: and ſome, Paſtours, and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſtery, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:
13 Till wee all come in the vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:
14 That we henceforth be no more children, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with euery wind of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, *and* cunning craftineſſe, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:
15 But ſpeaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things, which is the head, *euen* Chriſt:
16 From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.
17 This I ſay therefore, and teſtifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde,
18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, thorow the ignorance that is in them, becauſe of the blindneſſe of their heart:
19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.
20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:
21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, and haue beene taught by him, as the truth is in Ieſus,
22 That ye put off, concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt, according to the deceitfull luſts:
23 And be renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:
24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteouſnes and true holineſſe.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeak euery man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and ſinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill:
28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers.
30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitternes, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking be put away from you, with all malice.
32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

BE ye therefore followers of God, as deare children.
2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs, an offering, and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweet ſmelling ſauour:
3 But fornication, and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſneſſe, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:
4 Neither filthineſſe, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the Kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.
6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of diſobedience.
7 Bee not yetherefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were ſometimes darkneſſe, but now *are yee* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and truth.)
10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:
11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkneſſe, but rather reproue them.
12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.
13 But all things that are reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doth make manifeſt, is light.
14 Wherefore he ſaith, Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light.
15 See then that ye walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe,
16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

17 Where-

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall Songs, singing and making melodie in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *be* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular so loue his wife, euen as himselfe, and the wife *see* that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first Commandement with promise,)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And ye fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, forbearing threatning: knowing that your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darknesse of this world, against spirituall wickednesse in high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with truth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes, with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mystery of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an Ambassadour in bonds, that therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowne to you all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *bee* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

PAul and Timotheus the ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons:

2 Grace *bee* vnto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making requeſt, with ioy

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel from the firſt day vntill now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, will performe it vntill the day of Ieſus Chriſt:

7 Euen as it is meet for mee to thinke this of you all, becauſe I haue you in my heart, inaſmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all iudgement.

10 That ye may approoue things that are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſneſſe, which *are* by Ieſus Chriſt, vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would yee ſhould vnderſtand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds in Chriſt are manifeſt in all the palace, and in all other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuy and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation and my hope, that in nothing I ſhall bee aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, *ſo* now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it bee by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not:

23 For I am in a ſtraight betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to bee with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuerſation bee as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one mind, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not only to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake,

30 Hauing the ſame conflict, which ye ſaw in mee, and now heare *to be* in mee.

CHAP. II.

IF *there bee* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies;

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to bee equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the likeneſſe of men.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man,

man, hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name, which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Iesus euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as ye haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence, worke out your owne saluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to doe, of *his* good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmelesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom yee shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Iesus to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also may bee of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a sonne with the father, he hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therfore I hope to send presently: so soone as I shall see how it will goe with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and hee that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that ye had heard that he had beene sicke.

27 For indeed he was sicke, nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, yee may reioyce, and that I may bee the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward mee.

CHAP. III.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For we are the Circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh:

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee;

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnes which is in the Law, blamelesse.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as bee perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing yee

Yc be

ye be otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs minde the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke ſo, as ye haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end *is* deſtruction, whoſe God *is* their belly, and whoſe glory is in their ſhame, who minde earthly things.)

20 For our conuerſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may be faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working, whereby hee is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued, and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee alſo, true yoke-fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe, I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careſull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication, with thankeſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowne vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and mindes through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoeuer things *are* true, whatſoeuer things *are* honeſt, whatſoeuer things *are* iuſt, whatſoeuer things *are* pure, whatſoeuer things *are* louely, whatſoeuer things *are* of good report: if there be any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

9 Thoſe things which yee haue both learned, and receiued, and heard, and ſeene in me, doe: and the God of peace ſhall bee with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the laſt your care of mee hath flouriſhed againe, wherein yee were alſo careſull, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am inſtructed both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue well done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know alſo, that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with me, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, yee ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſity.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I haue all, and abound. I am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were ſent* from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need, according to his riches in glory by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me, greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apoſtle to the Coloſſians.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the Saints and faithfull brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the trueth of the Goſpel,

6 Which

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doeth also in you, since the day yee heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause wee also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that yee might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdome, and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meet to bee partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of his deare Sonne,

14 In whom wee haue redemption, through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they bee* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that in all things he might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreprooueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Gospel, which yee haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:

26 *Euen* the mystery which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints,

27 To whom God would make knowne what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that we may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

FOr I would that yee knew what great conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh:

2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, *so* walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue been taught, abounding therein with thankesgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophy, and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are compleat in him, which is the head of all principality, and power.

11 In whom also yee are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sinnes of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him*, through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sins, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath hee quickned together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances

dinances that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them in it.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in meat, or in drinke, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes*:

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world; why, as though liuing in the world, are yee subiect to ordinances?

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not:

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III

IF yee then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therfore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse, which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which yee also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meeknesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a quarrell against any; euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

14 And aboue all these things, *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes, and Hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer yee doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thankes to God, and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and bee not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters, according to the flesh: not with eyeseruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done; and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow-seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that hee might know your

eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make knowne vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow-priſoner ſalureth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if hee come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Ieſus which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you, alwayes labouring fernently for you in prayers, that yee may ſtand perfect, and compleat in all the will of God.

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Phyſician, and Demas, greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it bee read alſo in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſtery which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: Grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Wee giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God, and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely, but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt:

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that wee need not to ſpeake anything.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what manner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom hee raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus, which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God, with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed wee flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloake of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue beene burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt:

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour, and trauell: for labouring night and day, becauſe wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably, we behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doeth his children,)

12 That

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke wee God, without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Christ Iesus: for ye also haue suffered like things of your owne countrey men, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might bee saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of reioycing? Are not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For yee are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore when wee could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee moued by these afflictions: for your selues know, that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verely when wee were with you, wee told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe, and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charity, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we liue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe, and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ, direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as wee *doe* towards you:

13 To the end hee may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holines before God, euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

FVrthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as yee haue receiued of vs, how yee ought to walke, and to please God, so yee would abound more and more.

2 For yee know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* goe beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee need not that I write vnto you: for yee your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed ye doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe your own businesse, and to worke with your owne hands (as we commanded you;)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of nothing.

13 But, I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are aliue, and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpet of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, yee haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so commeth, as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darknes, that that day should ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darknesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe as *doe* others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night; and they that bee drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or sleepe, wee should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also yee doe.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and be at peace among your selues.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warne them that are vnruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weake, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In euerything giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings.

21 Prooue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soule, and body bee preserued blamelesse, vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

PAul, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God, to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shall bee reuealed from heauen, with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ,

9 Who shall be punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to bee admired in all them that beleeue, (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Where-

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodnes, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

NOw we beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes: for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already worke; onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the truth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which ye haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God, euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified, euen as *it is* with you:

2 And that we may be deliuered from vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe, and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into the patient waiting for Chriſt.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this we commanded you, That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, we command and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But ye brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle, note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may be aſhamed;

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the Commandement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt, *which is* our hope;

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne ſonne in the faith; Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine:

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then godly edifying which is in faith: *ſo doe.*

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained.

6 From which ſome hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling,

7 Deſiring to be teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly and for ſinners, for vnholy, and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for man-ſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for men-ſtealers, for liars, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the Miniſtery,

13 Who was before a blaſphemer, and a perſecutor, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation, That Chriſt Ieſus came into the world to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in me firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhew forth all long ſuffering, for a paterne to them which ſhould hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the only wiſe God, be honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

I Exhort therefore, that firſt of all ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus,

6 Who gaue himſelfe a ranſome for all, to be teſtified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a Preacher, and an Apoſtle (I ſpeak the truth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands without wrath and doubting.

9 In like maner alſo, that women adorne themſelues in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobriety, not with broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or coſtly aray:

10 But (which becommeth women profeſſing godlineſſe) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in ſilence with all ſubiection:

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to vſurpe authority ouer the man, but to be in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was in the tranſgreſſion:

15 Notwithſtanding, ſhe ſhall be ſaued in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holineſſe, with ſobriety.

CHAP. III.

THis is a true ſaying: If a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, he deſireth a good worke.

2 A Biſhop then muſt be blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, of good behauiour, giuen to hoſpitality, apt to teach:

3 Not giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy

greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest hee fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double-tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mysterie of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first bee prooued; then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons bee the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mysterie of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expresly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with an hot iron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thankesgiuing of them which beleeue, and know the truth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be receiued with thankesgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and olde wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation;

10 For therefore wee both labour, and suffer reproach, because we trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare to all.

16 Take heed vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them; for in doing this, thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

REbuke not an Elder, but entreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liueth in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

9 Let not a widow bee taken into the number, vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing beene the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, if shee haue brought vp children, if shee haue lodged strangers, if shee haue washed the Saints feet, if shee haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to bee* idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe: and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſie-bodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary to ſpeake reprochfully.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and the labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but before two or three witneſſes.

20 Them that ſin rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens ſins. Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomackes ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſins are open before-hand, going before to iudgement: and ſome *men* they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good workes *of ſome* are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

LEt as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthie of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe *them*, becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe *them* ſeruice, becauſe they are faithfull, and beloued, partakers of the benefit: Theſe things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, *euen* the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuy, ſtrife, railings, euill ſurmiſings,

5 Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt minds, and deſtitute of the truth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine, wee can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the root of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues thorow with many ſorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee theſe things, and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God, who quickneth all things, and *before* Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good confeſſion,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

15 Which in his times hee ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approach vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom *be* honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy,

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy truſt, auoiding profane *and* vaine bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called:

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *bee* with thee, Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt city of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE

Second Epiſtle

¶ THE SECOND EPISILE OF PAVL the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus,

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued ſon: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from *my* forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherfore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, and of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel, according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed: for I know whom I haue beleeued, and I am perſwaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

13 Hold faſt the forme of ſound words, which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe, by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia, be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed me, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he ſought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he miniſtred vnto mee at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

THou therefore, my ſonne, be ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhalbe able to teach others alſo.

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe, as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himſelfe with the affaires of *this* life, that he may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to bee a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt, of the ſeed of Dauid, was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

11 *Faithfull is* a faithfull ſaying: for if we be dead *with him*, we ſhall alſo liue *with him*.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne *with him*: if we deny him, he alſo will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* hee abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profit, *but* to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But ſhun profane and vaine babblings; for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eate as doth a canker, of whom is Hymenæus and Philetas

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying, that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth ſure, hauing this ſeale, The Lord

knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and of siluer, but also of wood and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly also youthfull lustes: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned questions auoide, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

THis know also, that in the last daies perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall bee louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankfull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good;

4 Traitors, heady, high-minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captiue silly women laden with sins, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall bee manifest vnto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But thou hast fully knowne my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men, and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a child thou hast knowne the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, thorowly furnished vnto all good workes.

CHAP. IIII.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come, when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lustes shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall bee turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, make full proofe of thy ministery.

6 For I am now ready to bee offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith,

8 Henceforth there is laid vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue mee at that day: and not to mee onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto mee:

10 For Demas hath forsaken mee, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Marke, and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me, but all men forsooke me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with mee, and strengthened mee, that by me the preaching might bee fully knowne, and that all

all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue mee vnto his heauenly kingdome: to whom *be* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godlinesse,

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his Word through preaching, which is committed vnto me according to the Commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne, after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Creet, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, as he hath beene taught, that hee may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to conuince the gainesayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must bee stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said, The Cretians are alway lyars, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heed to Iewish fables, and commandements of men, that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God: but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke reprobate.

CHAP. II.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth holinesse, not false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a paterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, grauity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering againe:

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlinesse and worldly lustes, we should liue soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ:

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes:

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

PVt them in mind to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meeknesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousnesse which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which hee shed on vs abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his Grace, we should bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, & these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to Philemon.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, & Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloued Aphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therefore receiue him, that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account,

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit, I doe not say to thee, how thou owest vnto me euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let me haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL THE Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

GOD, who at sundry times, and in diuers manners spake in time past vnto the fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds,

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said he at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and hee shall bee to mee a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *hee saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a Scepter of righteousnesse *is* the Scepter of thy Kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

10 And thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heed to the things which wee haue heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression & disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the workes of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, hee left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that hee by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren; in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, I will put my trust in him: and againe, Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, hee also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill;

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verely hee tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but he tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that hee might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to

to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Ieſus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that appointed him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as he who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verily was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt as a ſonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if we hold faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernes:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proued me, and ſaw my workes fourty yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and ſaid, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: they ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed brethren, leſt there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbelief, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called, To day, leſt any of you be hardened through the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if we hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt vnto the end.

15 Whiles it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieued forty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carkaſſes fell in the wildernes?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So we ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

LEt vs therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being left *vs*, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached, as well as vnto them: but the Word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which haue beleeued, do enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I haue ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the workes were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe; If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of vnbelief:

7 Againe, he limiteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid, To day, after ſo long a time as it is ſaid, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would hee not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a reſt to the people of God.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of vnbelief.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, piercing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things *are* naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that we haue a great high Prieſt, that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Sonne of God, let vs hold faſt *our* profeſſion.

15 For we haue not an high Prieſt, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and ſacrifices for ſinnes,

2 Who can haue compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way: for that he himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmity.

3 And by reaſon hereof he ought, as for the

the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec,

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offred vp praiers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, in that he feared:

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue need that one teach you againe which be the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meat.

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meate belongeth to them that are of full age, *euen* those, who by reason of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

THerefore leauing the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in that ye haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire that euery one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verely sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew vnto the heires of promise the immutability of his counsell, confirmed it by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an anere of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the fore-runner is for vs entred: *euen* Iesus made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

FOr this Melchisedec King of Salem, Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whom also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousnesse, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoyles.

5 And verely, they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted

ted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also, who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham:

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnderit the people receiued the Law) what further need was there, that another Prieſt should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Prieſt,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For hee testifieth, Thou art a Prieſt for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitableneſse thereof:

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Prieſt*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, The Lord sware, and will not repent, thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truly were many Prieſts, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death.

24 But this man because hee continueth euer, hath an vnchangeable Priesthood.

25 Wherefore hee is able also to saue them to the vttermost that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high Prieſt became vs, *who is* holy, harmeleſse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Prieſts to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when hee offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Prieſts which haue infirmity, but the word of the oath which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is consecrated for euermore.

CHAP. VIII.

NOw of the things which wee haue spoken, *this is* the summe: we haue such an high Prieſt, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

2 A Minister of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For euery high Prieſt is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Prieſt, seeing that there are Prieſts that offer gifts according to the Law:

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle: For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the paterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultleſse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah:

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to leade them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord, I will put my Lawes into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant* he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

THen verely the first *Couenant* had also ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlestick, and

the

the Table, and the Shew-bread, which is called the Sanctuary.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called, The Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant, ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant,

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory, shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God:

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice, perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* onely in meates and drinkes, and diuers washings, and carnall ordinances imposed on them vntil the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called, might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity be ỹ death of the Testator.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *Testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, hee tooke the blood of calues and of goates, with water and scarlet woll, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament, which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these

24 For Christ is not entred into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of ỹ world, hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sins of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulles and of goates, should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, hee saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not; but a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come. (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) Hee taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And

11 And euery Priest standeth daily ministring, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I will make with them after those daies, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and liuing way which he hath consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another, to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose yee, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despight vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompense, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, yee endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stocke, both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest yee became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For yee had compassion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For ye haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God, ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

NOw faith is the substance of things hoped for, *y* euidence of things not seen.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witnesse that hee was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it hee being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that hee is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in Tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For hee looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was delinered of a child when she was past age, because

because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and imbraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had beene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne,

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob and Esau, concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses when he was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeeres, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not feasing the wrath of the King: for he endured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the red Sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawne asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skins, and goat-skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

WHerfore seeing also we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the Authour and finisher of *our* faith; who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the Crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest yee bee wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnes, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For yee know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blacknesse, and darknes, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voyce of words, which *voyce* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Hierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first-borne, which are written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

24 And to Iesus the Mediatour of the new Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we *escape*, if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voyce then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth onely, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them, *and* them which suffer aduersity, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnes: and be content with such things as ye haue. For he hath said, I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue been occupied therein.

10 We haue an Altar whereof they haue no right to eat, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne, are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his owne blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 For here haue we no continuing city, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of *our* lips, giuing thankes to his Name.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey

17 Obey them that haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust we haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepherd of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting Couenant,

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom bee glory for euer and euer. Amen.

22 And I beseech you brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is set at liberty, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes from Italy, by Timothie.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF IAMES

CHAP. I.

IAmes, a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when ye fall into diuers temptations;

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that yee may be perfect, and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it shall be giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for hee that wauereth, is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke, that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, reioyce in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grasse, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when hee is tried, hee shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with euill, neither tempteth he any man.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawne away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth sinne: and sinne, when it is finished, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of trueth, that wee should bee a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man bee swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the ingrafted Word which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the Word, and not hearers only, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any bee a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For hee beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect Law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seeme to bee religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion, and vndefiled before God and the Father is this, to visite the fatherlesse and widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For

2 For if there come vnto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man in vile raiment:

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my footstoole:

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of the kingdome, which he hath promised to them that loue him?

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seats?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the Law, as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

12 So speake yee, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the Law of liberty.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy reioyceth against iudgement.

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of dayly food;

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue workes: shew mee thy faith without thy workes, and I will shew thee my faith by my workes.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when he had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the Altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Yee see then, how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also, was not Rahab the harlot iustified by workes, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that wee shall receiue the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bits in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driuen of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath beene tamed of mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse we God, euen the Father: and therewith curse wee men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figtree, my brethren beare oliue berries? either a vine, figges? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the trueth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, sensuall, deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is confusion and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisdome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to bee intreated, full of mercy, and good

fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnesse is sowne in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

FRom whence come warres and fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your lustes, that warre in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that ye may consume it vpon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth to enuy?

6 But he giueth more grace, wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your selues therfore to God: resist the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) he that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow we will goe into such a city, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow: for what is your life? it is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sinne.

CHAP. V.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankred, and the rust of them shall be a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and beene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned, *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

7 Bee patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

8 Be ye also patient, stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest yee be condemned; behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, wee count them happy which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if hee haue committed sinnes, they shall be forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that yee may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of PETER.

CHAP. I.

PEter an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtraungers ſcattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through ſanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto ſaluation, ready to bee reuealed in the laſt time:

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce though now for a ſeaſon (if need be) yee are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that periſheth, though it bee tried with fire, might bee found vnto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, ye loue, in whom though now ye ſee *him* not, yet beleeuing, ye reioyce with ioy vnſpeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace *that ſhould come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loines of your minde, be ſober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as hee which hath called you is holy, ſo be ye holy in all manner of conuerſation;

16 Becauſe it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer, and gold, from your vaine converſation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot,

20 Who verely was fore-ordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might bee in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your ſoules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that ye loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 For all fleſh *is* as graſſe, and all the glory of man as the flower of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

WHerefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and euill ſpeakings,

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of ſ word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo be ye haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing ſtone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

5 Ye alſo as liuely ſtones, are built vp a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious, and hee that beleeueth on him ſhall not be confounded.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is precious; but vnto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

8 And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which ſtumble at the

the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, that ye should shew forth the praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marueilous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that whereas they speake against you as euill doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King, as supreame,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not vsing your liberty for a cloake of maliciousnesse, but as the seruants of God.

17 Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: because Christ also suffered for vs, leauing vs an example, that yee should follow his steps.

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when hee was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he suffered, he threatned not, but committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sins in his owne body on the tree, that wee being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnesse, by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For yee were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepherd and Bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

LIkewise, ye wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be woone by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not bee that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell:

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose daughters ye are, as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwel with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife, as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill, and doe good, let him seeke peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that yee suffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which also hee went and preached vnto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient,

when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ,

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for he that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sin:

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnes, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you run not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things, haue feruent charity among your selues: for charity shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of ſ manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the Oracles of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may be glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busie-body in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come*, that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

THe Elders which are among you, I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed:

2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

3 Neither as being lords ouer *Gods* heritage, but being ensamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepherd shall appeare, ye shall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise yee younger, submit your selues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* bee subiect one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that hee may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Bee sober, be vigilant: because your aduersary the deuill, as a roaring lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure,

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus, after that ye haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and so *doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet yee one another with a kisse of charity: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERALL of PETER.

CHAP. I.

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs to glory and vertue

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindnesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charity.

8 For if these things bee in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blind, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, ye shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, euen as our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed mee.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when we made knowne vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his Maiesty.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour, and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen, wee heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 Wee haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shalbe false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of trueth shall be euill spoken of;

3 And through couetousnesse shall they with fained words make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of iudgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise gouernment. Presumptuous *are they*, selfewilled: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities;

11 Whereas Angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as naturall bruit beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speake euill of the things that they vnderstand not, *and* shall vtterly perish in their owne corruption.

13 *And* shall receiue the reward of vnrighteousnes, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselues with their owne deceiuings, while they feast with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sinne, beguiling vnstable soules: an heart they haue exercised with couetous practises: cursed children:

15 Which haue forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the sonne* of Bosor, who loued the wages of vnrighteousnesse,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumbe asse speaking with mans voyce, forbade the madnesse of the Prophet.

17 These are wels without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkenesse is reserued for euer.

18 For when they speake great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonnesse, those that were cleane escaped from them who liue in errour.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselues are the seruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe entangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them, not to haue known the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue known it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dog is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last daies, scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the Word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word, are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long-suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, what manner of persons ought ye to bee in all holy conuersation and godlinesse,

12 Looking for, and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire, shall be dissolued, and the elements shall melt with feruent heat?

13 Neuertheless, we, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, bee diligent that ye may bee found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to bee vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable, wrest, as they doe also the other Scriptures vnto their owne destruction.

17 Ye therefore beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ. To him bee glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of IOHN.

CHAP. I.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which we haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and wee haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye also may haue fellowship with vs; and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darknesse, we lie, and doe not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If w say that we haue no sinne, we deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, wee haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And hee is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keepe his Commandements.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as hee walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old Commandement which ye had from the beginning: the old Commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darknesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 Hee that saith hee is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darknesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darknesse, and walketh in darknesse, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowne him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, yong men, because you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowne the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowne him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, yong men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but he that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because yee know not the trueth: but because yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lier, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? Hee is Antichrist that denieth the Father and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that euery one which doth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appeare what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sin is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowne him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that he might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne: because he is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doth not righteousnesse, is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueil not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue passed from death vnto life, because we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murderer, and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he laid downe his life for vs, and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And what soeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because we keepe his Commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his Commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Yeare of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God, he that knoweth God, heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that we dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are wee in this world.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: becausse hee firſt loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lier. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God, and keepe his Commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his Commandements, and his Commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but hee that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water & blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnes, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnesse in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lier, becausse hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life, and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue in him, that if wee aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

15 And if wee know that hee heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sinne *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and hee shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sin vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is a sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that wee are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding, that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF IOHN.

THE Elder vnto the elect Ladie, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but also all they that haue knowne the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercy and peace

from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that wee walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that wee lose not those things which wee haue wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake face to face, that our ioy may bee full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ THE THIRD EPISTLE OF IOHN.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue in the trueth:

2 Beloued, I wish aboue all things that thou mayest prosper and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church, whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake, they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that wee might be fellow-helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth hee himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but hee that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and we *also* beare record, and yee know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speake face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

¶ THE GENERALL EPISTLE of IVDE.

IVDE the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darknesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the other

cities about them, in like manner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speake euill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as bruit beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and perished in the gaine-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, carried about of windes: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked vp by the roots.

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring Starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth, with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration, because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, be glory and maiesty, dominion and power, now and euer. Amen.

¶ THE REVELATION OF S. IOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAP. I.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruants things which must shortly come to passe; and hee sent and signified *it* by his Angel, vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the Word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophecie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia: Grace *bee* vnto you, and peace from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the Kings of the earth: vnto him that loueth vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 Behold, he commeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Isle that is called Patmos, for the Word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind me a great voyce as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write

in a booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the midst of the seuen Candlesticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace, and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, I am the first and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seuen starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the middest of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheless, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first works, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoone thy Candlesticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth wil I giue to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue:

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and powerty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them, which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tryed, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I wil giue thee a crowne of life.

11 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches, He that ouercommeth shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of ſ Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, who hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches, To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saue he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a prophetesse, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into

into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that I am hee which searcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you, I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the nations:

27 (And hee shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning Starre.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, These things saith hee that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen Starres; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therfore how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with mee in white: for they are worthy.

5 Hee that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, These things saith he that is holy, hee that is true, hee that hath the key of Dauid, he that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy workes: Behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to try them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: and *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnesse, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spue thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eyesalue, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I loue, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my Throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

AFTER this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the first voyce which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with mee, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a Throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the Throne.

3 And he that sate, was to looke vpon like a Iasper and a Sardine stone, and there was a raine bow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seats, and vpon the seats I saw foure and twenty Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Cryſtall: and in the midst of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts, full of eyes, before and behinde.

7 And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them sixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

CHAP. V.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclaiming with a loud voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the root of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the midst of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had beene slaine, hauing seuen hornes, and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent foorth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of Saints:

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made vs vnto our God, Kings and Priests, and wee shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loud voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe, and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the seales, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate on him, had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went foorth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second seale, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third seale, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horse: and he that sate on him, had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts, say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him was death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen vnto them ouer the fourth part of the earth, to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

9 And when hee had opened the fifth ſeale, I ſaw vnder the Altar, the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge, and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſaſon, vntill their fellow-ſeruants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld, when hee had opened the ſixth ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as ſackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the Starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figtree caſteth her vntimely figs, when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heauen departed as a ſcrowle, when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iſland were mooued out of their places.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bond-man, and euery free-man hid themſelues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And ſaid to the mountaines and rocks, Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhall be able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the wind ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the ſeale of the liuing God: and he cried with a loud voyce to the foure Angels, to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth, and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till wee haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fourty and foure thouſand of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nephtali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, Saluation to our God, which ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worſhipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſedome, and thankeſgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto me, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And hee ſaid to me, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his Temple: and he that ſitteth on the Throne, ſhall dwell among them.

16 They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midſt of the Throne ſhall feed them, and ſhall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

AND when hee had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the Altar, hauing a golden cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that he ſhould offer it with the prayers of all Saints, vpon the golden Altar which was before the Throne.

4 And

4 And the ſmoake of the incenſe which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and caſt it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thundrings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire, was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great Starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the Starres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not, for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying thorow the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

AND the fifth Angel ſounded, and I ſaw a Starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And he opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoake out of the pit, as the ſmoake of a great furnace, and the Sun and the aire were darkned, by reaſon of the ſmoake of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoake locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them, that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breſt-plates, as it were breſt-plates of iron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixth Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden Altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixth Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horſmen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breſt-plates of fire, and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lyons, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire, and ſmoake, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoake, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, and idoles of gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe, and ſtone, and of wood, which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

21 Neither repented they of their murthers, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their theſts.

CHAP. X.

AND I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a raine bow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sun, and his feet as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a lond voyce, as when a lyon roareth: and when he had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voyces, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, & the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer:

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when he ſhall beginne to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Goe and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel, which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he ſaid vnto me, Take it, and eat it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhalbe in thy mouth ſweet as honey.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweet as honey: and as ſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and Kings.

CHAP. XI.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple, leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy City ſhall they tread vnder foot forty and two moneths.

3 And I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackecloth.

4 Theſe are the two Oliue trees, and the two Candleſtickes ſtanding before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee muſt in this maner bee killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophecy: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall *lie* in the ſtreet of the great city, which ſpiritually is called Sodome, and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another: becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feet, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, & of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which ſate before God on their ſeats, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, & the time of the dead that they ſhould be iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which deſtroy the earth.

19 And

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple, the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

AND there appeared a great wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feet, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue Starres:

2 And shee being with childe, cryed, trauelling in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the Starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: And the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her childe assoone as it was borne.

5 And she brought foorth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where shee hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred & threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought, and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation & strength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, ye heauens, and ye that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that she might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the Serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that hee might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the Dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the Dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the commandements of God, and haue the testimony of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads and ten hornes, and vpon his hornes, ten crownes, and vpon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the Dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondred after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the Dragon which gaue power vnto the beast, and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to continue fourty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: and power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 He that leadeth into captiuity, shall goe into captiuity: Hee that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Heere is the patience, and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a Lambe, and he spake as a Dragon,

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles, which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue life vnto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

AND I looked, and loe, a lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and foure thousand, hauing his fathers name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: and I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the Throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thousand which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgines: These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer hee goeth: These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flee in the middest of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because shee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee shall bee tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voyce to him that sate on the cloud: Thrust in thy sickle, and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the haruest of the earth is ripe.

16 And hee that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepresse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepresse, euen vnto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the seruant:

seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

4 Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come, and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that, I looked, and behold, the Temple of the tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their brests girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels seuen golden vialls, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noisome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt bee, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints, and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke, for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heate, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fist Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might be prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thiefe. Blessed is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the aire, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath.

20 And euery Island fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So hee carried mee away in the Spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet-coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE

THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto me, Wherefore diddeſt thou marueil? I will tell thee the myſtery of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her, which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as Kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: For hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

15 And he ſaith vnto me, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate and naked, and ſhall eat her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the words of God ſhall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great city, which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And he cryed mightily with a ſtrong voyce, ſaying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hateful bird:

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her ſinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhe rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhe hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhe ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the Kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afar off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her: for no man buyeth their merchandize any more.

12 The merchandize of gold, and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all Thine wood, and all maner of veſſels of Iuory, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and iron, and marble,

13 And cynamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oile, and fine flowre, and wheat, and beaſts, and ſheepe, and horſes, and charets, and ſlaues, and ſoules of men,

14 And the fruits that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty, and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afar off for the feare of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones, and pearles;

17 For

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoake of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cryed, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is shee made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be throwne downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman of whatsoeuer craft hee be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome, and of the bride shal be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

AND after these things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for he hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoake rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twenty Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe and worshipped God, that sate on the Throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his seruants, and yee that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs be glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that shee should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And he saith vnto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto me, See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-seruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, worship God: for the testimony of Iesus is the Spirit of prophecie.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold, a white horse, and he that sate vpon him, was called Faithfull and True, and in righteousnesse he doth iudge and make warre,

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his Name is called, The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh, a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the fowles that flie in the midst of heauen, Come, and gather your selues together vnto the Supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the Kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre against him that sate on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slaine with the sword of him that sate vpon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowles were filled with their flesh.

CHAP. XX.

AND I saw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottom-

less

lesse pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And hee laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thousand yeeres,

3 And cast him into the bottomles pit, and shut him vp, & set a seale vpon him, that he should deceiue the nations no more, till the thousand yeres should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I saw the soules of them that were beheaded for the witnesse of Iesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they liued and reigned with Christ a thousand yeeres.

5 But the rest of the dead liued not againe, vntill the thousand yeeres were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is hee that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall bee Priests of God, and of Christ, and shall reigne with him a thousand yeeres.

7 And when the thousand yeeres are expired, Satan shalbe loosed out of his prison;

8 And shall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued city: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuil that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall bee tormented day and night for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: & they were iudged euery man according to their works

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

AND I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy city, new Hierusalem, comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall bee his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and bee* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shal bo no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and hee shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyers, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto mee one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone, most precious; euen like a Iasper stone, cleere as Crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels: and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue Tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with mee, had a golden reede to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reede, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred

hundred and fourty and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the Citie was pure gold, like vnto cleere glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fifth Sardonyx, the sixth Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eighth Berill, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles: euery seuerall gate was of one pearle, and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 And the Citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it, and the Kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day, for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleere as Crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, for the Lord God gineth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel, to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is hee that keepeth the sayings of the Prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto me, See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow-seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the Prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 Hee that is vniust, let him bee vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lye.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the root and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophecie of this booke, If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

LONDON:
Printed by ROBERT BARKER,
Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent
Maieſtie: And by the Aſſignes
of IOHN BILL.

Anno Dom. M. DC. XXXIII.

